Liturgies K

The BOOK of Common Prayer,

And Adminiſtration of the

SACRAMENTS,

AND OTHER

Rites and Ceremonies

OF THE

CHURCH,

According to the Uſe of

The Church of England:

Together with the

PSALTER or PSALMS

OF

DAVID,

Pointed as they are to be ſung or ſaid in Churches.

CAMBRIDGE,

Printed by J. ARCHDEACON Printer to the UNIVERSITY;
And ſold by J. BEECROFT, J. RIVINGTON, B. WHITE,
and E. DILLY, in London; and T. & J. MERRILL,
in Cambridge. 1772.

CUM PRIVILEGIO.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE CONTENTS OF THIS BOOK.

THE Order how the Pſalter is appointed to be read.
The Order how the reſt of the Holy Scripture is appointed to be read.
A Table of Proper Leſſons and Pſalms.
The Calendar, with the Table of Leſſons.
Tables and Rules for the Feaſts and Faſts through the whole Year.
The Order for Morning Prayer.
The Order for Evening Prayer.
The Creed of St. Athanaſius.
The Litany.
Prayers and Thankſgivings upon ſeveral Occaſions.
The Collects, Epiſtles, and Goſpels, to be uſed at the Miniſtration of the holy Communion, throughout the Year.
The Miniſtration of the holy Communion.
Baptiſm, both Publick and Private.
Baptiſm for thoſe of riper years.
The Catechiſm, with the Order for Confirmation of Children.
Matrimony.
Viſitation and Communion of the Sick.
Burial of the Dead.
Thankſgiving for Women after Child-bearing.
A Commination, or denouncing of God's anger and judgements againſt ſinners.
The Pſalter.
Forms of Prayer to be uſed at Sea.
A Form of Prayer for the Fifth of November.
A Form of Prayer for the Thirtieth of January.
A Form of Prayer for the Twenty-ninth day of May.
A Form of Prayer for the Twenty-fifth day of October.

The Order how the Pſalter is appointed to be read.

THE Pſalter ſhall be read through once every Month, as it is there appointed, both for Morning and Evening Prayer. But in *February* it ſhall be read only to the twenty-eighth or twenty-ninth day of the Month.

And whereas *January*, *March*, *May*, *July*, *Auguſt*, *October*, and *December*, have One and thirty days apiece; It is Ordered, that the ſame Pſalms ſhall be read the laſt Day of the ſaid Months, which were read the day before: So that the Pſalter may begin again the firſt day of the next Month enſuing.

And whereas the CXIX Pſalm is divided into XXII Portions, and is over-long to be read at one time; It is ſo ordered, that at one time ſhall not be read above four or five of the ſaid Portions.

And at the end of every Pſalm, and of every ſuch part of the CXIX Pſalm, ſhall be repeated this Hymn,

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt;
As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

Note, that the Pſalter followeth the Diviſion of the Hebrews, and the Tranſlation of the great Engliſh Bible, ſet forth and uſed in the time of King *Henry* the Eighth, and *Edward* the Sixth.

The Order how the reſt of the Holy Scripture is appointed to be read.

THE Old Teſtament is appointed for the firſt Leſſons at Morning and Evening Prayer; ſo as the moſt part thereof will be read over every year once, as in the Calendar is appointed.

The New Teſtament is appointed for the ſecond Leſſons at Morning and Evening Prayer, and ſhall be read over orderly every year thrice, beſides the Epiſtles and Goſpels; except the Apocalyps, out of which there are only certain Proper Leſſons appointed upon divers Feaſts.

And to know what Leſſons ſhall be read every day, look for the day of the Month in the Calendar following, and there ye ſhall find the Chapters that ſhall be read for the Leſſons both at Morning and Evening Prayer; except only the Moveable Feaſts, which are not in the Calendar, and the Immoveable; where there is a blank left in the Column of Leſſons, the Proper Leſſons for all which days are to be found in the Table of Proper Leſſons.

And note, That whenſoever Proper Pſalms or Leſſons are appointed; then the Pſalms and Leſſons of ordinary courſe appointed in the Pſalter and Calendar (if they be different) ſhall be omitted for that time.

Note alſo, That the Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpel appointed for the Sunday, ſhall ſerve all the Week after, where it is not in this Book otherwiſe appointed.

Proper LESSONS to be read at Morning and Evening Prayer, on the *Sundays* throughout the year.

Sundays of Advent.	¶ *Mattins.*	¶ *Evensong.*
The first	Isaiah 1	Isaiah 2
2	5	24
3	25	26
4	30	32
Sundays after Christmas.		
The first	37	38
2	41	43
Sundays after the Epiphany.		
The first	44	46
2	51	53
3	55	56
4	57	58
5	59	64
6	65	66
Septuagesima.	Gen. 1	Gen. 2
Sexagesima.	3	6
Quinquagesima.	9 *to* ver. 20	12
Lent.		
First Sunday	19 *to* ver. 30	22
2	27	34
3	39	42
4	43	45
5	Exod. 3	Exod. 5
6		
1 Lesson	9	10
2 Lesson	Matth. 26	Heb. 5 *to* (ver. 11
Easter-day.		
1 Lesson	Exod. 12	Exod. 14
2 Lesson	Rom. 6	Acts 2. v. 22
Sundays after Easter.		
The first	Numb. 16	Numb. 22
2	23, 24	25
3	Deut. 4	Deut. 5
4	Deut. 6	Deut. 7
5	8	9
Sunday after Ascension-Day.	12	13
Whitsunday.		
1 Lesson	16 *to* v. 18	Isaiah 11
2 Lesson	Acts 10, v. 34	Acts 19 *to* (v. 21
Trinity-Sunday.		
1 Lesson	Gen. 1	Gen. 18
2 Lesson	Matth. 3	1 John 5
Sundays after Trinity.		
The first	Josh. 10	Josh. 23
2	Judges 4	Judges 5
3	1 Sam. 2	1 Sam. 3
4	12	13
5	15	17
6	2 Sam. 12	2 Sam. 19
7	21	24
8	1 Kings 13	1 Kings 17
9	18	19
10	21	22
11	2 Kings 5	2 Kings 9
12	10	18
13	19	23
14	Jerem. 5	Jerem. 22
15	35	36
16	Ezek. 2	Ezek. 13
17	14	18
18	20	24
19	Daniel 3	Daniel 6
20	Joel 2	Micah 6
21	Habbak. 2	Prov. 1
22	Prov. 2	3
23	11	12
24	13	14
25	15	16
26	17	19

Proper PSALMS on certain Days.

	¶ *Mattins.*	¶ *Evensong.*		¶ *Mattins.*	¶ *Evensong.*
Christmas Day.	19, 45, 85.	89, 110, 132.	*Easter-Day.*	2, 57, 111.	113, 114, 118.
Ash-Wednesday.	6, 32, 38.	102, 130, 143.	*Ascension-Day.*	8, 15, 21.	24, 47, 108.
Good-Friday.	22, 40, 54.	69, 88.	*Whitsunday.*	48, 68.	104, 145.

Proper LESSONS to be read at Morning and Evening Prayer, on the *Holy-days* throughout the year.

	¶ *Mattins.*	¶ *Evenſong.*
S. *Andrew.*	Prov. 20	Prov. 21
S. *Thomas, the Apoſtle.*	23	24
Nativity of Chriſt.	(v. 8	(*to* v. 17
1 Leſſon	Iſaiah 9 *to*	Iſaiah 7. v. 10
2 Leſſon	Luke 2 *to* (v. 15	Titus 3. v. 4 (*to* v. 9
S. *Stephen.*		
1 Leſſon	Prov. 28	Eccleſ. 4
2 Leſſon	Acts 6. v. 8. *and* ch. 7. *to* ver. 30.	Acts 7. v. 30 (*to* v. 55
S. *John Evang.*		
1 Leſſon	Eccleſ. 5	Eccleſ. 6
2 Leſſon	Rev. 1	Rev. 22
Innocents Day.	Jerem. 31 (*to* ver. 18	Wiſd. 1 (v. 12
Circumciſion.		
1 Leſſon	Gen. 17	Deut. 10.
2 Leſſon	Rom. 2	Coloſſ. 2
Epiphany.		
1 Leſſon	Iſaiah 60	Iſaiah 49
2 Leſſon	Luke 3 (*to* ver. 23	John 2 (*to* v. 12
Converſion of S. Paul.		
1 Leſſon	Wiſd. 5	Wiſd. 6
2 Leſſon	Acts 22 (*to* ver. 22	Acts 26
Purification of the Virgin Mary.	Wiſd. 9	Wiſd. 12
S. *Matthias.*	Wiſd. 19	Eccluſ. 1
Annunciation of our Lady.	Eccluſ. 2	3
Wedneſday before Eaſter.		
1 Leſſon	Hoſea 13	Hoſea 14
2 Leſſon	John 11. v. 45	
Thurſday before Eaſter.		
1 Leſſon	Dan. 9	Jerem. 31
2 Leſſon	John 13	
Good Friday.	(v. 20	
1 Leſſon	Gen. 22. *to*	Iſaiah 53
2 Leſſon	John 18	1 Pet. 2
Eaſter Even.		
1 Leſſon	Zech. 9	Exod. 13
2 Leſſon	Luke 23. v. 50	Hebr. 4
Monday in Eaſter Week.		
1 Leſſon	Exod. 16	Exod. 17
2 Leſſon	Matth. 28.	Acts 3

	¶ *Mattins.*	¶ *Evenſong.*
Tueſday in Eaſter Week.		
1 Leſſon	Exod. 20	Exod. 32
2 Leſſon	Luke 24 *to* (v. 13	1 Cor. 15
S. *Mark.*	Eccluſ. 4	Eccluſ. 5
S. *Philip & S. James.*		
1 Leſſon	Eccluſ. 7	9
2 Leſſon	John 1. v. 43	
Aſcenſion-day.		
1 Leſſon	Deut. 10	2 Kings 2
2 Leſſon	Luke 24. v. 44	Epheſ. 4 *to* (v. 17
Monday in Whitſun-week.		
1 Leſſon	Gen. 11 *to* (v. 10	Num. 11. v. (16 *to* v. 30
2 Leſſon	1 Cor. 12	1 Cor. 14 (*to* v. 26
Tueſday in Whitſun-week.	(v. 18	
1 Leſſon	1 Sam. 19.	Deut. 30
2 Leſſon	1 Theſ. 5. (v. 12 *to* v. 24	1 John 4 *to* (v. 14
S. *Barnabas.*		
1 Leſſon	Eccluſ. 10	Eccluſ. 12
2 Leſſon	Acts 14	Acts 15 *to* (v. 36
S. *John Baptiſt.*		
1 Leſſon	Malach. 3	Malach. 4
2 Leſſon	Matth. 3	Matth. 14 *to* (v. 13
S. *Peter.*		
1 Leſſon	Eccluſ. 15	Eccluſ. 19
2 Leſſon	Acts 3	Acts 4
S. *James.*	Eccluſ. 21	Eccluſ. 22
S. *Bartholomew.*	24	29
S. *Matthew.*	35	38
S. *Michael.*		
1 Leſſon	Gen. 32	Dan. 10. v. 5
2 Leſſon	Acts 12 *to* (v. 20	Jude v. 6 *to* (v. 16
S. *Luke.*	Eccluſ. 51	Job 1
S. *Simon & S. Jude.*	Job 24, 25	42
All Saints.		
1 Leſſon	Wiſd. 3 *to* (v. 10	Wiſd. 5 (*to* v. 17
2 Leſſon	Heb. 11. v. 32 & ch. 12 *to* v. 7.	Rev. 19 (*to* v. 17

The CALENDAR; with the Table of Lessons.

JANUARY hath xxxi. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Less.	MORNING. 2 Less.	EVENING. 1 Less.	EVENING. 2 Less.
1	A	*Circumcision.*	Gen. 1	Mat. 1	Gen. 2	Rom. 1
2	b		3	2	4	2
3	c		5	3	6	3
4	d		7	4	8	4
5	e					
6	f	*Epiphany.*	9	5	12	5
7	g		13	6	14	6
8	A	Lucian.	15	7	16	7
9	b		17	8	18	8
10	c		19	9	20	9
11	d		21	10	22	10
12	e		23	11	24	11
13	f	Hilary, B.	25	12	26	12
14	g		27	13	28	13
15	A		29	14	30	14
16	b		31	15	32	15
17	c		33	16	34	16
18	d	Prisca, V.	35	17	37	1 Cor. 1
19	e		38	18	39	2
20	f	Fabian, B.	40	19	41	3
21	g	Agnes, V.	42	20	43	4
22	A	Vincent.	44	21	45	5
23	b		46	22	47	6
24	c					
25	d	*Convers. of*	48	23	49	7
26	e	(*S. Paul.*	50	24	Ex. 1	8
27	f		Ex. 2	25	3	9
28	g		4	26	5	10
29	A		6 to 14	27	7	11
30	b	K. *Charles,*	8	28	9	12
31	c	(Mart.				

FEBRUARY hath xxviii. Days; And in every Leap-Year xxix. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Less.	MORNING. 2 Less.	EVENING. 1 Less.	EVENING. 2 Less.
1	d	Fast.	Ex. 10	Mar. 1	Ex. 11.	1 Cr. 13
2	e	*Purificat.*		2		14
3	f	Blasius, B.	12	3	13	15
4	g		14	4	15	16
5	A	Agatha.	16	5	17	2 Cor. 1
6	b		18	6	19	2
7	c		20	7	21	3
8	d		22	8	23	4
9	e		24	9	32	5
10	f		33	10	34	6
11	g		Lev. 18	11	Lev. 19	7
12	A		20	12	26	8
13	b		Nu. 11	13	Nu. 12	9
14	c	Valentine	13	14	14	10
15	d		16	15	17	11
16	e		20	16 (19	21	12
17	f		22	L. 1. to	23	13
18	g		24	1. v. 19	25	Gal. 1
19	A		27	2	30	2
20	b		31	3	32	3
21	c		35	4	36	4
22	d		Deut. 1	5	Deut. 2	5
23	e	Fast.	3	6	4	6
24	f	S. *Matthias*		7		Eph. 1
25	g		5	8	6	2
26	A		7	9	8	3
27	b		9	10	10	4
28	c		11	11	12	5
29			13	Mat. 7	14	Ro. 12

MARCH hath xxxi. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Less.	MORNING. 2 Less.	EVENING. 1 Less.	EVENING. 2 Less.
	1	d	David.	Deu. 15	Lu. 12	Deu. 16	Eph. 6
	2	e	Chad.	17	13	18	Phil. 1.
	3	f		19	14	20	2
	4	g		21	15	22	3
	5	A		24	16	25	4
	6	b		26	17	27	Col. 1
	7	c	Perpetua.	28	18	29	2
	8	d		30	19	31	3
	9	e		32	20	33	4
	10	f		34	21	Josh. 1	1 Th. 1
	11	g		Josh. 2	22	3	2
	12	A	Gregory.	4	23	5	3
	13	b		6	24	7	4
	14	c		8	John 1	9	5
	15	d		10	2	23	2 Th. 1
	16	e		24	3	Judg. 1	2
	17	f		Judg. 2	4	3	3
	18	g	Edward.	4	5	5	1 Tim 1
	19	A		6	6	7	2, 3
	20	b		8	7	9	4
14	21	c	Benedict.	10	8	11	5
3	22	d		12	9	13	6
	23	e		14	10	15	2 Tim 1
11	24	f	Fast.	16	11	17	2
	25	g	*Annunciat.*		12		3
19	26	A	(*of V. M.*	18	13	19	4
8	27	b		20	14	21	Tit. 1
	28	c		Ruth 1	15	Ruth 2	2, 3
16	29	d		3	16	4	Phile.
5	30	e		1 Sam 1	17	1 Sam 2	Hebr 1
	31	f		3	18	4	2

APRIL hath xxx. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Less.	MORNING. 2 Less.	EVENING. 1 Less.	EVENING. 2 Less.
13	1	g		1 Sam 5	Joh. 19	1 Sam 6	Hebr 3
	2	A		7	20	8	4
	3	b	Richard.	9	21	10	5
10	4	c	S. Ambr.	11	Acts 1	12	6
	5	d		13	2	14	7
18	6	e		15	3	16	8
7	7	f		17	4	18	9
	8	g		19	5	20	10
15	9	A		21	6	22	11
4	10	b		23	7	24	12
	11	c		25	8	26	13
12	12	d		27	9	28	Jam. 1
1	13	e		29	10	30	2
	14	f		31	11	2 Sam 1	3
9	15	g		2 Sam 2	12	3	4
	16	A		4	13	5	5
17	17	b		6	14	7	1 Pet. 1
6	18	c		8	15	9	2
	19	d	Alphege.	10	16	11	3
	20	e		12	17	13	4
	21	f		14	18	15	5
	22	g		16	19	17	2 Pet. 1
	23	A	S. George	18	20	19	2
	24	b		20	21	21	3
	25	c	S. *Mark,*		22		1 Joh. 1
	26	d	(Evang.	22	23	23	2
	27	e		24	24	1 Kin. 1	3
	28	f		1 Kin. 2	25	3	4
	29	g		4	26	5	5
	30	A		6	27	7	2, 3 Joh

The CALENDAR; with the Table of Lessons.

MAY hath xxxi. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Less.	2 Less.	EVENING. 1 Less.	2 Less.
1	b	S. *Philip*				Jude.
2	c	(& *James.*	1 Kin. 8	Acts 28	1 Kin. 9	Rom. 1
3	d	Invent. of	10	Mat. 1	11	2
4	e	(Cross.	12	2	13	3
5	f		14	3	15	4
6	g	S. John	16	4	17	5
7	A	(Port. L.	18	5	19	6
8	b		20	6	21	7
9	c		22	7	2 Kin. 1	8
10	d		2 Kin. 2	8	3	9
11	e		4	9	5	10
12	f		6	10	7	11
13	g		8	11	9	12
14	A		10	12	11	13
15	b		12	13	13	14
16	c		14	14	15	15
17	d		16	15	17	16
18	e		18	16	19	1 Cor. 1
19	f	Dunstan.	20	17	21	2
20	g		22	18	23	3
21	A		24	19	25	4
22	b		Ezra 1	20	Ezra 3	5
23	c		4	21	5	6
24	d		6	22	7	7
25	e		9	23	Neh. 1	8
26	f	Augustin.	Neh. 2	24	4	9
27	g	Ven. Bede	5	25	6	10
28	A		8	26	9	11
29	b	*K. Charles*	10	27	13	12
30	c	(*N. & R.*	Esth. 1	28	Esth. 2	13
31	d		3	Mark 1	4	14

JUNE hath xxx. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Less.	2 Less.	EVENING. 1 Less.	2 Less.
1	e	Nicomed.	Esth. 5	Mark 2	Esth. 6	1 Cr. 15
2	f		7	3	8	16
3	g		9	4	Job 1	2 Cor. 1
4	A		Job 2	5	3	2
5	b	Boniface.	4	6	5	3
6	c		6	7	7	4
7	d		8	8	9	5
8	e		10	9	11	6
9	f		12	10	13	7
10	g		14	11	15	8
11	A	*S. Barnab.*				
12	b	(Ap.	16	12	17, 18	9
13	c		19	13	20	10
14	d		21	14	22	11
15	e		23	15	24, 25	12
16	f		26, 27	16	28	13
17	g	S. Alban.	29	Luke 1	30	Gal. 1
18	A		31	2	32	2
19	b		33	3	34	3
20	c	Tr. K. Ed.	35	4	36	4
21	d		37	5	38	5
22	e		39	6	40	6
23	f	Fast.	41	7	42	Eph. 1
24	g	*S. John*				
25	A	(*Baptist.*	Pro. 1.	8	Pro. 2	2
26	b		3	9	4	3
27	c		5	10	6	4
28	d	Fast.	7	11	8	5
29	e	*S. Peter.*				
30	f	(Apost.	9	12	10	6

JULY hath xxxi. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Less.	2 Less.	EVENING. 1 Less.	2 Less.
1	g		Pro. 11	Luk. 13	Pro. 12	Phil. 1
2	A	Vis. V. M.	13	14	14	2
3	b		15	15	16	3
4	c	Transl.	17	16	18	4
5	d	(Martin.	19	17	20	Col. 1
6	e		21	18	22	2
7	f		23	19	24	3
8	g		25	20	26	4
9	A		27	21	28	1 Th. 1
10	b		29	22	31	2
11	c		Eccl. 1	23	Eccl. 2	3
12	d		3	24	4	4
13	e		5	John 1	6	5
14	f		7	2	8	2 Th. 1
15	g	Swithun.	9	3	10	2
16	A		11	4	12	3
17	b		Jer. 1	5	Jer. 2	1 Tim. 1
18	c		3	6	4	2, 3
19	d		5	7	6	4
20	e	Margaret	7	8	8	5
21	f		9	9	10	6
22	g	S. Mary	11	10	12	2 Tim. 1
23	A	(Magd.	13	11	14	2
24	b	Fast.	15	12	16	3
25	c	*S. James.*		13		4
26	d	S. Anne.	17	14	18	Tit. 1
27	e		19	15	20	2, 3
28	f		21	16	22	Philem
29	g		23	17	24	Hebr 1
30	A		25	18	26	2
31	b		27	19	28	3

AUGUST hath xxxi. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Less.	2 Less.	EVENING. 1 Less.	2 Less.
1	c	Lammas.	Jer. 29	Joh. 20	Jer. 30	Hebr 4
2	d		31	21	32	5
3	e		33	Acts 1	34	6
4	f		35	2	36	7
5	g		37	3	38	8
6	A	Transfig.	39	4	40	9
7	b	Name of	41	5	42	10
8	c	(Jesus.	43	6	44	11
9	d		45, 46	7	47	12
10	e	S. Lauren.	48	8	49	13
11	f		50	9	51	Jam. 1
12	g		52	10	Lam. 1	2
13	A		Lam. 2	11	3	3
14	b		4	12	5	4
15	c		Ezek. 2	13	Ezek. 3	5
16	d		6	14	7	1 Pet. 1
17	e		13	15	14	2
18	f		18	16	33	3
19	g		34	17	Dan. 1	4
20	A		Dan. 2	18	3	5
21	b		4	19	5	2 Pet. 1
22	c		6	20	7	2
23	d	Fast.	8	21	9	3
24	e	*S. Bartbol.*		22		1 Joh. 1
25	f	(A. & M.	10	23	11	2
26	g		12	24	Hos. 1	3
27	A		Ho. 2, 3	25	4	4
28	b	S. August.	5, 6	26	7	5
29	c	S. John	8	27	9	2, 3 Joh
30	d	(behead.	10	28	11	Jude
31	e		12	Mat. 1	13	Rom. 1

The CALENDAR; with the Table of Leſſons.

SEPTEMBER hath xxx. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Leſſ.	2 Leſſ.	EVENING. 1 Leſſ.	2 Leſſ.
1	f	Giles, A.	Hoſ. 14	Matt. 2	Joel 1	Rom. 2
2	g		Joel 2	3	3	3
3	A		Am. 1	4	Am. 2	4
4	b		3	5	4	5
5	c		5	6	6	6
6	d		7	7	8	7
7	e	Enurch.	9	8	Obad.	8
8	f	Nativ. of	Jona. 1	9	Jo. 2, 3	9
9	g	(V. Mar.	4	10	Mic. 1	10
10	A		Mic. 2	11	3	11
11	b		4	12	5	12
12	c		6	13	7	13
13	d		Nah. 1	14	Nah. 2	14
14	e	Holy-	3	15	Hab. 1	15
15	f	(Croſs.	Hab. 2	16	3	16
16	g		Zeph. 1	17	Zep. 2	1 Cor. 1
17	A	Lambert.	3	18	Hag. 1	2
18	b		Hag. 2	19	Zech. 1	3
19	c		Ze. 2, 3	20	4, 5	4
20	d	Faſt.	6	21	7	5
21	e	*S. Matth.*		22		6
22	f	(A. & M.	8	23	9	7
23	g		10	24	11	8
24	A		12	25	13	9
25	b		14	26	Mal. 1	10
26	c	S. Cypr.	Mal. 2	27	3	11
27	d		4	28	Tob. 1	12
28	e		Tob. 2	Mark 1	3	13
29	f	*S. Michael.*		2		14
30	g	S. Jerom.	4	3	6	15

OCTOBER hath xxxi. Days.

			MORNING 1 Leſſ.	2 Leſſ.	EVENING. Leſſ.	2 Leſſ.
1	A	Remig. B.	Tobit 7	Mark 4	Tobit 8	1 Cor. 16
2	b		9	5	10	2 Cor. 1
3	c		11	6	12	2
4	d		13	7	14	3
5	e		Judit. 1	8	Judit. 2	4
6	f	Faith, V.	3	9	4	5
7	g		5	10	6	6
8	A		7	11	8	7
9	b	S. Dennis.	9	12	10	8
10	c		11	13	12	9
11	d		13	14	14	10
12	e		15	15	16	11
13	f	Tr. K. Ed.	Wiſ. 1.	16 (39	Wiſ. 2	12
14	g		3	L. 1 *to*	4	13
15	A		5	1. *v.* 39	6	Gal. 1
16	b		7	2	8	2
17	c	Etheldred	9	3	10	3
18	d	*S. Luke,*		4		4
19	e	(Evan.	11	5	12	5
20	f		13	6	14	6
21	g		15	7	16	Eph. 1
22	A		17	8	18	
23	b		19	9	Eccl. 1	
24	c		Eccl. 2	10	3	4
25	d	Criſpin.	4	11	5	5
26	e		6	12	7	6
27	f	Faſt.	8	13	9	Phil. 1
28	g	*S. Simon &*		14		2
29	A	(*Jude.*	10	15	11	3
30	b		12	16	13	4
31	c	Faſt.	14	17	15	Col. 1.

NOVEMBER hath xxx. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Leſſ.	2 Leſſ.	EVENING. 1 Leſſ.	2 Leſſ.
1	d	*All Saints.*				
2	e		Eccl. 16	Luk. 18	Eccl. 17	Col. 2.
3	f		18	19	19	3
4	g		20	20	21	4
5	A	*Pap. Con.*	22	21	23	1 Th. 1
6	b	Leonard.	24	22	25 *to* 13	2
7	c		27	23	28	3
8	d		29	24	30 *to* 18	4
9	e		31	John 1	32	5
10	f		33	2	34	2 Th. 1
11	g	S. Martin.	35	3	36	2
12	A		37	4	38	3
13	b	Britius.	39	5	40	1 Tim. 1
14	c		41	6	42	2, 3
15	d	Machut.	43	7	44	4
16	e		45	8	46 *to* 20	5
17	f	Hugh, B.	47	9	48	6
18	g		49	10	50	2 Tim. 1
19	A		51	11	Bar. 1	2
20	b	Edm. K.	Bar. 2	12	3	3
21	c		4	13	5	4
22	d	Cecilia.	6	14	Hi. Su.	Tit. 1
23	e	Clement.	B. & D.	15	Iſaia. 1	2, 3
24	f		Iſaia. 2	16	3	Phile.
25	g	Catherin.	4	17	5	Hebr 1
26	A		6	18	7	2
27	b		8	19	9	3
28	c		10	20	11	4
29	d	Faſt.	12	21	13	5
30	e	*S. Andrew*		Acts 1		6

DECEMBER hath xxxi. Days.

			MORNING. 1 Leſſ.	2 Leſſ	EVENING. 1 Leſſ.	2 Leſſ.
1	f		Iſai. 14	Acts 2	Iſai. 15	Hebr 7
2	g		16	3	17	8
3	A		18	4	19	9
4	b		20, 21	5	22	10
5	c		23	6	24	11
6	d	Nicholas	25	7 *to* 30	26	12
7	e		27	7. *v.* 30.	28	13
8	f	Conc. of	29	8	30	Jam. 1
9	g	(V. Mar.	31	9.	32	2
10	A		33	10	34	3
11	b		35	11	36	4
12	c		37	12	38	5
13	d	Lucy, V.	39	13	40	1 Pet. 1
14	e		41	14	42	2
15	f		43	15	44	3
16	g	O Sapien-	45	16	46	4
17	A	(tia.	47	17	48	5
18	b		49	18	50	2 Pet. 1
19	c		51	19	52	2
20	d	Faſt.	53	20	54	3
21	e	*S. Thomas,*		21		1 Joh. 1
22	f	(A. & M.	55	22	56	2
23	g		57	23	58	3
24	A	Faſt.	59	24	60	4
25	b	*Chriſtmas.*				
26	c	*S. Stephen.*				
27	d	*S. Joon* Ev.				
28	e	*Innocents.*		25		5
29	f		61	26	62	2 John
30	g		63	27	64	3 John
31	A	Silveſter.	65	28	66	Jude.

TABLES and RULES for the Moveable and Immoveable Feasts; together with the Days of Fasting or Abstinence, through the whole Year.

RULES to know when the Moveable Feasts and Holy-days begin.

Easter-day, on which the rest depend, is always the First Sunday after the Full Moon which happens upon, or next after the Twenty-first Day of *March*; and if the Full Moon happens upon a Sunday, *Easter-day* is the Sunday after.

Advent Sunday is always the nearest Sunday to the Feast of St. *Andrew*, whether before or after.

Septuagesima	Sund.	9	weeks before Easter
Sexagesima	Sund.	8	weeks before Easter
Quinquagesima	Sund.	7	weeks before Easter
Quadragesima	Sund.	6	weeks before Easter

Rogation Sunday	is	5 weeks	after Easter.
Ascension-day	is	40 days	after Easter.
Whit-sunday	is	7 weeks	after Easter.
Trinity-Sunday	is	8 weeks	after Easter.

A TABLE of all the Feasts that are to be observed in the Church of England *throughout the Year.*

The days of the Feasts of

- All Sundays in the Year.
- The Circumcision of our Lord JESUS CHRIST.
- The Epiphany.
- The Conversion of St. *Paul*.
- Purification of the Bl. Virgin.
- S. *Matthias* the Apostle.
- Annunciation of the Bl. Virgin.
- S. *Mark* the Evangelist.
- S. *Philip* and S. *James* the Apostles.
- The Ascension of our Lord JESUS CHRIST.
- S. *Barnabas*.
- Nativity of S. *John Baptist*.
- *Monday* and *Tuesday* in *Easter-week*.

The days of the Feasts of

- S. *Peter* the Apostle.
- S. *James* the Apostle.
- S. *Bartholomew* the Apostle.
- S. *Matthew* the Apostle.
- S. *Michael* and all Angels.
- S. *Luke* the Evangelist.
- S. *Simon* and S. *Jude* the Apostles.
- All Saints.
- S. *Andrew* the Apostle.
- S. *Thomas* the Apostle.
- The Nativity of our Lord.
- S. *Stephen* the Martyr.
- S. *John* the Evangelist.
- The Holy Innocents.
- *Monday* and *Tuesday in Whitsun-week*.

A TABLE of the Vigils, Feasts, and Days of Abstinence, to be observed in the Year.

The Evens or Vigils before

- The Nativity of our Lord.
- The Purification of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*.
- The Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin.
- Easter-day.
- Ascension-day.
- Pentecost.
- S. *Matthias*.

The Evens or Vigils before

- S. *John Baptist*.
- S. *Peter*.
- S. *James*.
- S. *Bartholomew*.
- S. *Matthew*.
- S. *Simon* & S. *Jude*.
- S. *Andrew*.
- S. *Thomas*.
- All Saints.

Note, That if any of these Feast-days fall upon a Monday, then the Vigil or Fast-day shall be kept upon the Saturday, and not upon the Sunday next before it.

Days of Fasting or Abstinence.

I. The Forty Days of Lent.

II. The Ember-days at the *Four Seasons*, being the Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday, after

1. The First Sunday in Lent.
2. The Feast of Pentecost.
3. *September* 14.
4. *December* 13.

III. The Three Rogation-days, being the Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday before Holy-Thursday, or the Ascension of our Lord.

IV. All the Fridays in the Year, except *Christmas*-day.

Certain Solemn Days for which particular Services are appointed.

I. The Fifth Day of *November*, being the Day of the Papists Conspiracy.

II. The Thirtieth Day of *January*, being the Martyrdom of King *Charles* I.

III. The Nine and Twentieth Day of *May*.

IV. A Form of Prayer for the Twenty-fifth Day of *October*.

☞ *The Numbers prefixed to the several Days, between the 21st Day of March and the 18th Day of April, both inclusive, in the foregoing Calendar, denote the Days upon which those Full Moons do fall, which happen upon or next after the 21st Day of March, in those Years, of which they are respectively the Golden Numbers: and the Sunday-Letter next following any such Full Moon, points out Easter-Day for that Year. All which holds until the Year of our Lord* 1899 *inclusive; after which Year, the Places of these Golden Numbers will be to be changed, as is expressed hereafter.*

A TABLE to find EASTER-DAY from the preſent Time, till the Year 1899 incluſive, according to the foregoing Calendar.

Golden Number.	Day of the Month.	Sunday Letter.
14	March——21	C
3	——22	D
	——23	E
11	——24	F
	——25	G
19	——26	A
8	——27	B
	——28	C
16	——29	D
5	——30	E
	——31	F
13	April—— 1	G
2	—— 2	A
	—— 3	B
10	—— 4	C
	—— 5	D
18	—— 6	E
7	—— 7	F
	—— 8	G
15	—— 9	A
4	——10	B
	——11	C
12	——12	D
1	——13	E
	——14	F
9	——15	G
	——16	A
17	——17	B
6	——18	C
	——19	D
	——20	E
	——21	F
	——22	G
	——23	A
	——24	B
	——25	C

THIS Table contains ſo much of the Calendar as is neceſſary for the determining of *Eaſter*; to find which, look for the Golden Number of the Year in the Firſt Column of the Table, againſt which ſtands the Day of the Paſchal Full Moon; then look in the Third Column for the Sunday-Letter, next after the Day of the Full Moon, and the Day of the Month ſtanding againſt that Sunday-Letter is *Eaſter-day*. If the Full Moon happens upon a Sunday, then (according to the firſt Rule) the next Sunday after is *Eaſter-day*.

To find the Golden Number, or Prime, add one to the Year of our Lord, and then divide by 19; the Remainder, if any, is the Golden Number; but if nothing remaineth, then 19 is the Golden Number.

To find the Dominical or Sunday-Letter according to the Calendar, until the Year 1799 incluſive, add to the Year of our Lord its Fourth Part, omitting Fractions, and alſo the number 1: Divide the Sum by 7; and if there is no Remainder, then A is the Sunday-Letter: But if any Number remaineth, then the Letter ſtanding againſt that Number in the ſmall annexed Table, is the Sunday-Letter.

0	A
1	G
2	F
3	E
4	D
5	C
6	B

For the next Century, that is, from the Year 1800 till the Year 1899 incluſive, add to the current Year only its Fourth Part, and then divide by 7, and proceed as in the laſt Rule.

Note, That in all Biſſextile or Leap-Years, the Letter found, as above, will be the Sunday-Letter from the intercalated Day excluſive, to the End of the Year.

Another TABLE to find EASTER till the Year 1899 incluſive.

SUNDAY-LETTERS.

Golden Numb.	A	B	C	D	E	F	G
I	Apr.16	——17	——18	19	——20	——14	——15
II	Apr. 9	—— 3	—— 4	5	—— 6	—— 7	—— 8
III	Mar.26	——27	——28	29	——23	——24	——25
IV	Apr.16	——17	——11	12	——13	——14	——15
V	Apr. 2	—— 3	—— 4	5	—— 6	Mar.31	Apr. 1
VI	Apr.23	——24	——25	19	——20	——21	——22
VII	Apr. 9	——10	——11	12	——13	——14	—— 8
VIII	Apr. 2	—— 3	Mar.28	29	——30	——31	Apr. 1
IX	Apr.16	——17	——18	19	——20	——21	——22
X	Apr. 9	——10	——11	5	—— 6	—— 7	—— 8
XI	Mar.26	——27	——28	29	——30	——31	——25
XII	Apr.16	——17	——18	19	——13	——14	——15
XIII	Apr. 2	—— 3	—— 4	5	—— 6	—— 7	—— 8
XIV	Mar.26	——27	——28	22	——23	——24	——25
XV	Apr.16	——10	——11	12	——13	——14	——15
XVI	Apr. 2	—— 3	—— 4	5	Mar.30	——31	Apr. 1
XVII	Apr.23	——24	——18	19	——20	——21	——22
XVIII	Apr. 9	——10	——11	12	——13	—— 7	—— 8
XIX	Apr. 2	Mar.27	——28	29	——30	——31	Apr. 1

TO make uſe of the preceding Table, find the Sunday-Letter for the Year in the Uppermoſt Line, and the Golden Number, or Prime, in the Column of Golden Numbers, and againſt the Prime, in the ſame Line under the Sunday-Letter, you have the Day of the Month on which *Eaſter* falleth that Year. But Note, That the Name of the Month is ſet on the Left Hand, or juſt with the Figure, and followeth not, as in other Tables, by Deſcent, but Collateral.

A TA-

A TABLE of the MOVEABLE FEASTS for Fifty-two Years, according to the foregoing Calendar.

The Year of our Lord.	Golden Number.	The Epact.	Sunday-Letter.	Sund. after Epiph.	Septuagesima Sunday.	The First Day of Lent.	Easter-Day.	Rogation Sunday.	Ascension-Day.	Whit-sunday.	Sund. after Trin.	Advent Sunday.
1752	5	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	Dec. 3
1753	6	25	G	6	Feb. 18	Mar. 7	Apr. 22	May 27	May 31	June 10	23	—— 2
1754	7	6	F	4	—— 10	Feb. 27	—— 14	—— 19	—— 23	—— 2	24	—— 1
1755	8	17	E	2	Jan. 26	—— 12	Mar. 30	—— 4	—— 8	May 18	26	Nov. 30
1756	9	28	DC	5	Feb. 15	Mar. 3	Apr. 18	—— 23	—— 27	June 6	23	—— 28
1757	10	9	B	4	—— 6	Feb. 23	—— 10	—— 15	—— 19	May 29	24	—— 27
1758	11	20	A	2	Jan. 22	—— 8	Mar. 26	Apr. 30	—— 4	—— 14	27	Dec. 3
1759	12	1	G	5	Feb. 11	—— 28	Apr. 15	May 20	—— 24	June 3	24	—— 2
1760	13	12	FE	3	—— 3	—— 20	—— 6	—— 11	—— 15	May 25	25	Nov. 30
1761	14	23	D	1	Jan. 18	—— 4	Mar. 22	Apr. 26	Apr. 30	—— 10	27	—— 29
1762	15	4	C	4	Feb. 7	—— 24	Apr. 11	May 16	May 20	—— 30	24	—— 28
1763	16	15	B	3	Jan. 30	—— 16	—— 3	—— 8	—— 12	—— 22	25	—— 27
1764	17	26	AG	6	Feb. 19	Mar. 7	—— 22	—— 27	—— 31	June 10	23	Dec. 2
1765	18	7	F	3	—— 3	Feb. 20	—— 7	—— 12	—— 16	May 26	25	—— 1
1766	19	18	E	2	Jan. 26	—— 12	Mar. 30	—— 4	—— 8	—— 18	26	Nov. 30
1767	1	0	D	5	Feb. 15	Mar. 4	Apr. 19	—— 24	—— 28	June 7	23	—— 29
1768	2	11	CB	3	Jan. 31	Feb. 17	—— 3	—— 8	—— 12	May 22	25	—— 27
1769	3	22	A	2	—— 22	—— 8	Mar. 26	Apr. 30	—— 4	—— 14	27	Dec. 3
1770	4	3	G	5	Feb. 11	—— 28	Apr. 15	May 20	—— 24	June 3	24	—— 2
1771	5	14	F	2	Jan. 27	—— 13	Mar. 31	—— 5	—— 9	May 19	26	—— 1
1772	6	25	ED	5	Feb. 16	Mar. 4	Apr. 19	—— 24	—— 28	June 7	23	Nov. 29
1773	7	6	C	4	—— 7	Feb. 24	—— 11	—— 16	—— 20	May 30	24	—— 28
1774	8	17	B	3	Jan. 30	—— 16	—— 3	—— 8	—— 12	—— 22	25	—— 27
1775	9	28	A	5	Feb. 12	Mar. 1	—— 16	—— 21	—— 25	June 4	24	Dec. 3
1776	10	9	GF	4	—— 4	Feb. 21	—— 7	—— 12	—— 16	May 26	25	—— 1
1777	11	20	E	2	Jan. 26	—— 12	Mar. 30	—— 4	—— 8	—— 18	26	Nov. 30
1778	12	1	D	5	Feb. 15	Mar. 4	Apr. 19	—— 24	—— 28	June 7	23	—— 29
1779	13	12	C	3	Jan. 31	Feb. 17	—— 4	—— 9	—— 13	May 23	25	—— 28
1780	14	23	BA	2	—— 23	—— 9	Mar. 26	Apr. 30	—— 4	—— 14	27	Dec. 3
1781	15	4	G	5	Feb. 11	—— 28	Apr. 15	May 20	—— 24	June 3	24	—— 2
1782	16	15	F	2	Jan. 27	—— 13	Mar. 31	—— 5	—— 9	May 19	26	—— 1
1783	17	26	E	5	Feb. 16	Mar. 5	Apr. 20	—— 25	—— 29	June 8	23	Nov. 30
1784	18	7	DC	4	—— 8	Feb. 25	—— 11	—— 16	—— 20	May 30	24	—— 28
1785	19	18	B	2	Jan. 23	—— 9	Mar. 27	—— 1	—— 5	—— 15	26	—— 27
1786	1	0	A	5	Feb. 12	Mar. 1	Apr. 16	—— 21	—— 25	June 4	24	Dec. 3
1787	2	11	G	4	—— 4	Feb. 21	—— 8	—— 13	—— 17	May 27	25	—— 2
1788	3	22	FE	1	Jan. 20	—— 6	Mar. 23	Apr. 27	—— 1	—— 11	27	Nov. 30
1789	4	3	D	4	Feb. 8	—— 25	Apr. 12	May 17	—— 21	—— 31	24	—— 29
1790	5	14	C	3	Jan. 31	—— 17	—— 4	—— 9	—— 13	—— 23	25	—— 28
1791	6	25	B	6	Feb. 20	Mar. 9	—— 24	—— 29	June 2	June 12	22	—— 27
1792	7	6	AG	4	—— 5	Feb. 22	—— 8	—— 13	May 17	May 27	25	Dec. 2
1793	8	17	F	2	Jan. 27	—— 13	Mar. 31	—— 5	—— 9	—— 19	26	—— 1
1794	9	28	E	5	Feb. 16	Mar. 5	Apr. 20	—— 25	—— 29	June 8	23	Nov. 30
1795	10	9	D	3	—— 1	Feb. 18	—— 5	—— 10	—— 14	May 24	25	—— 29
1796	11	20	CB	2	Jan. 24	—— 10	Mar. 27	—— 1	—— 5	—— 15	26	—— 27
1797	12	1	A	5	Feb. 12	Mar. 1	Apr. 16	—— 21	—— 25	June 4	24	Dec. 3
1798	13	12	G	4	—— 4	Feb. 21	—— 8	—— 13	—— 17	May 27	25	—— 2
1799	14	23	F	1	Jan. 20	—— 6	Mar. 24	Apr. 28	—— 2	—— 12	27	—— 1
1800	15	4	E	4	Feb. 9	—— 26	Apr. 13	May 18	—— 22	June 1	24	Nov. 30
1801	16	15	D	3	—— 1	—— 18	—— 5	—— 10	—— 14	May 24	25	—— 29
1802	17	26	C	5	—— 14	Mar. 3	—— 18	—— 23	—— 27	June 6	23	—— 28
1803	18	7	B	4	—— 6	Feb. 23	—— 10	—— 15	—— 19	May 29	24	—— 27
1804	19	18	AG	3	Jan. 29	—— 15	—— 1	—— 6	—— 10	—— 20	26	Dec. 2

A TABLE of the MOVEABLE FEASTS, according to the ſeveral Days that EASTER can poſſibly fall upon.

Eaſter-day.	Sundays after Epiphany.	Septuageſima Sunday.	The Firſt Day of Lent.	Rogation Sunday.	Aſcenſion-day.	Whitſunday.	Sundays after Trinity.	Advent Sunday.
Mar 22	1	Jan. 18	Feb. 4	Apr. 26	Apr. 30	May 10	27	Nov. 29
23	1	19	5	27	May 1	11	27	30
24	1	20	6	28	2	12	27	Dec. 1
25	2	21	7	29	3	13	27	2
26	2	22	8	30	4	14	27	3
27	2	23	9	May 1	5	15	26	Nov. 27
28	2	24	10	2	6	16	26	28
29	2	25	11	3	7	17	26	29
30	2	26	12	4	8	18	26	30
31	2	27	13	5	9	19	26	Dec. 1
Apr. 1	3	28	14	6	10	20	26	2
2	3	29	15	7	11	21	26	3
3	3	30	16	8	12	22	25	Nov. 27
4	3	31	17	9	13	23	25	28
5	3	Feb. 1	18	10	14	24	25	29
6	3	2	19	11	15	25	25	30
7	3	3	20	12	16	26	25	Dec. 1
8	4	4	21	13	17	27	25	2
9	4	5	22	14	18	28	25	3
10	4	6	23	15	19	29	24	Nov. 27
11	4	7	24	16	20	30	24	28
12	4	8	25	17	21	31	24	29
13	4	9	26	18	22	June 1	24	30
14	4	10	27	19	23	2	24	Dec. 1
15	5	11	28	20	24	3	24	2
16	5	12	Mar 1	21	25	4	24	3
17	5	13	2	22	26	5	23	Nov. 27
18	5	14	3	23	27	6	23	28
19	5	15	4	24	28	7	23	29
20	5	16	5	25	29	8	23	30
21	5	17	6	26	30	9	23	Dec. 1
22	6	18	7	27	31	10	23	2
23	6	19	8	28	June 1	11	23	3
24	6	20	9	29	2	12	22	Nov. 27
25	6	21	10	30	3	13	22	28

Note, That in a Biſſextile or Leap-Year, the Number of Sundays after Epiphany will be the ſame, as if *Eaſter-Day* had fallen one Day later than it really does. And for the ſame reaſon, one Day muſt in every Leap-Year be added to the Day of the Month given by the Table for *Septuageſima-Sunday*: And the like muſt be done for the Firſt Day of *Lent* (commonly called *Aſh-Wedneſday*) unleſs the Table gives ſome Day in the Month of *March* for it; for in that Caſe the Day given by the Table is the right Day.

Table to find EASTER, from the Year 1900, to the Year 2199 inclusive.

Golden Numb.	Day of the Month.	Sunday-Letters.
14	March — 22	D
3	— 23	E
	— 24	F
11	— 25	G
	— 26	A
19	— 27	B
8	— 28	C
	— 29	D
16	— 30	E
5	— 31	F
	April — 1	G
13	— 2	A
2	— 3	B
	— 4	C
10	— 5	D
	— 6	E
18	— 7	F
7	— 8	G
	— 9	A
15	— 10	B
4	— 11	C
	— 12	D
12	— 13	E
1	— 14	F
	— 15	G
9	— 16	A
17	— 17	B
6	— 18	C
	— 19	D
	— 20	E
	— 21	F
	— 22	G
	— 23	A
	— 24	B
	— 25	C

THE Golden Numbers in the foregoing Calendar will point out the Days of the Paſchal Full Moons, till the Year of our Lord 1900; at which Time, in order that the Eccleſiaſtical Full Moons may fall nearly on the ſame Days with the real Full Moons, the Golden Numbers muſt be removed to different Days of the Calendar, as is done in the annexed Table, which contains ſo much of the Calendar then to be uſed, as is neceſſary for finding the Paſchal Full Moons, and the Feaſt of *Eaſter*, from the Year 1900, to the Year 2199 inclusive. This Table is to be made uſe of, in all reſpects, as the Firſt Table before inſerted, for finding *Eaſter* till the Year 1899.

General

General TABLES for finding the Dominical or Sunday-Letter, and the Places of the Golden Numbers in the Calendar.

TABLE I.

6	5	4	3	2	1	0
B	C	D	E	F	G	A
				1600	1700	1800
1900 2000	2100	2200	2300 2400	2500	2600	2700 2800
2900	3000	3100 3200	3300	3400	3500 3600	3700
3800	3900 4000	4100	4200	4300 4400	4500	4600
4700 4800	4900	5000	5100 5200	5300	5400	5500 5600
5700	5800	5900 6000	6100	6200	6300 6400	6500
6600	6700 6800	6900	7000	7100 7200	7300	7400
7500 7600	7700	7800	7900 8000	8100	8200	8300 8400
8500	&c.					

TO find the Dominical or Sunday-Letter for any given Year of our Lord, add to the Year its Fourth Part, omitting Fractions, and alſo the Number, which in Table I. ſtandeth at the Top of the Column wherein the Number of Hundreds contained in that given Year is found: Divide the Sum by 7, and if there is no Remainder, then A is the Sunday-Letter; but if any Number remaineth, then the Letter, which ſtandeth under that Number at the Top of the Table, is the Sunday-Letter.

TABLE II.

1	2 Years of our Lord.	3
B	1600	0
	1700	1
	1800	1
	1900	2
B	2000	2
	2100	2
	2200	3
	2300	4
B	2400	3
	2500	4
	2600	5
	2700	5
B	2800	5
	2900	6
	3000	6
	3100	7
B	3200	7
	3300	7
	3400	8
	3500	9
B	3600	8
	3700	9
	3800	10
	3900	10
B	4000	10
	4100	11
	4200	12
	4300	12
B	4400	12
	4500	13
	4600	13
	4700	14
B	4800	14
	4900	14
	5000	15
	5100	16

1	2 Years of cur Lord.	3
B	5200	15
	5300	16
	5400	17
	5500	17
B	5600	17
	5700	18
	5800	18
	5900	19
B	6000	19
	6100	19
	6200	20
	6300	21
B	6400	20
	6500	21
	6600	22
	6700	23
B	6800	22
	6900	23
	7000	24
	7100	24
B	7200	24
	7300	25
	7400	25
	7500	26
B	7600	26
	7700	26
	7800	27
	7900	28
B	8000	27
	8100	28
	8200	29
	8300	29
B	8400	29
	8500	0
	&c.	

TO find the Month and Days of the Month, to which the Golden Numbers ought to be prefixed in the Calendar, in any given Year of our Lord, conſiſting of entire Hundred Years, and in all the intermediate Years betwixt that and the next Hundredth Year following; look in the Second Column of Table II. for the given Year, conſiſting of entire Hundreds, and Note the Number or Cypher which ſtands againſt it in the Third Column: Then, in Table III. look for the ſame Number in the Column under any given Golden Number; which when you have found, guide your Eye ſide-ways to the Left Hand, and in the Firſt Column you will find the Month and Day, to which that Golden Number ought to be prefixed in the Calendar during that Period of One hundred Years.

The Letter B prefixed to certain Hundredth Years in Table II. denotes thoſe Years which are ſtill to be accounted Biſſextile or Leap-Years, in the New Calendar; whereas all the other Hundredth Years are to be accounted only common Years.

TABLE III.

Paſchal Full Moon.	Sunday-Letter.	The GOLDEN NUMBERS.																		
		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
March 21	C	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26
March 22	D	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27
March 23	E	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28
March 24	F	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29
March 25	G	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0
March 26	A	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1
March 27	B	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2
March 28	C	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3
March 29	D	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4
March 30	E	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5
March 31	F	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6
April 1	G	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7
April 2	A	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8
April 3	B	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9
April 4	C	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10
April 5	D	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11
April 6	E	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12
April 7	F	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13
April 8	G	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14
April 9	A	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15
April 10	B	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16
April 11	C	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17
April 12	D	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18
April 13	E	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19
April 14	F	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20
April 15	G	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21
April 16	A	4	15	26	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22
April 17	B	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23
April 17	B												7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24
April 18	C	6	17	28	9	20	1	12	23	4	15	26								
April 18	C	7	18	29	10	21	2	13	24	5	16	27	8	19	0	11	22	3	14	25

The Order for MORNING and EVENING PRAYER, Daily to be ſaid and uſed throughout the Year.

THE Morning and Evening Prayer ſhall be uſed in the accuſtomed place of the Church, Chapel, or Chancel; except it ſhall be otherwiſe determined by the Ordinary of the Place. And the Chancels ſhall remain as they have done in times paſt.

And here is to be noted, That ſuch Ornaments of the Church, and of the Miniſters thereof at all times of their Miniſtration, ſhall be retained, and be in uſe, as were in this Church of *England* by the Authority of parliament, in the Second Year of the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth.

4 AU 62

The

THE

ORDER for MORNING PRAYER,

Daily throughout the Year.

¶ *At the beginning of Morning Prayer, the Minister shall read with a loud voice some one or more of these Sentences of the Scriptures that follow; and then he shall say that which is written after the said Sentences.*

WHEN the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. *Ezek.* 18. 27.

I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me. *Psal.* 51. 3.

Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities. *Psal.* 51. 9.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. *Psal.* 51. 17.

Rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. *Joel* 2. 13.

To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him: neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us. *Dan.* 9. 9, 10.

O Lord, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing. *Jer.* 10. 24. *Psal.* 6. 1.

Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. S. *Matth.* 3. 2.

I will arise, and go to my Father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. S. *Luke* 15. 18, 19.

Enter not into judgement with thy servant, O Lord: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified. *Psal.* 143. 2.

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us: But if we confess our sins, God is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 1 S. *John* 1. 8, 9.

DEarly beloved brethren, the Scripture moveth us in sundry places to acknowledge and confess our manifold sins and wickedness; and that we should not dissemble nor cloke them before the face of Almighty God our heavenly Father; but confess them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart; to the end that we may obtain forgiveness of the same by his infinite goodness and mercy. And although we ought at all times humbly to acknowledge our sins before God, yet ought we most chiefly so to do, when we assemble and meet together, to render thanks for the great benefits that we have received at his hands, to set forth his most worthy praise, to hear his most holy word, and to ask those things which are requisite and necessary, as well for the body as the soul. Wherefore I pray and beseech you as many as are here present, to accompany me with a pure heart, and humble voice, unto the throne of the heavenly grace, saying after me:

¶ *A general Confession to be said of the whole Congregation, after the Minister, all kneeling.*

ALmighty and most merciful Father; We have erred and strayed from thy ways like lost sheep: We have followed too much the devices and desires of our own hearts: We have offended against thy holy laws: We have left undone those things which we ought to have done; And we have done those things which we ought not to have done; And there is no health in us. But thou O Lord, have mercy upon us miserable offenders. Spare thou them, O God, which confess their faults: Restore thou them that are penitent; According to thy promises declared unto mankind in Christ Jesu our Lord. And grant, O most merciful Father, for his sake, That we may hereafter live a godly, righteous, and sober life, To the glory of thy holy Name. Amen.

¶ *The Absolution or Remission of sins, to be pronounced by the Priest alone, standing, the People still kneeling.*

ALmighty God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who desireth not the death of a sinner, but rather that he may turn from his wickedness and live; and hath given power and commandment to his Ministers, to declare and pronounce to his people, being penitent, the Absolution and Remission of their sins: He pardoneth and absolveth all them that truly repent, and unfeignedly believe his holy Gospel. Wherefore let us beseech him to grant us true repentance and his Holy Spirit, that those things may please him which we do at this present, and that the rest of our life hereafter may be pure and holy, so that at the last we may come to his eternal joy, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

¶ *The People shall answer here, and at the end of all other Prayers,* Amen.

¶ *Then the Minister shall kneel, and say the Lord's Prayer with an audible voice; the People also kneeling, and repeating it with him, both here, and wheresoever else it is used in Divine Service.*

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us; And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

¶ *Then likewise he shall say,*

O Lord, open thou our lips;
Answ. And our mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
Priest. O God, make speed to save us:
Answ. O Lord, make haste to help us.

¶ *Here*

¶ *Here all ſtanding up, the Prieſt ſhall ſay,*

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt;

Anſw. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

Prieſt. Praiſe ye the Lord.

Anſw. The Lord's Name be praiſed.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid or ſung this Pſalm following: except on Eaſter-day, upon which another Anthem is appointed: and on the nineteenth day of every Month it is not to be read here, but in the ordinary courſe of the Pſalms.*

Venite, exultemus Domino. Pſal. 95.

O Come let us ſing unto the Lord: let us heartily rejoice in the ſtrength of our ſalvation.

Let us come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and ſhew ourſelves glad in him with pſalms;

For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the ſtrength of the hills is his alſo.

The ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

O come, let us worſhip, and fall down: and kneel before the Lord our Maker;

For he is the Lord our God: and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hand.

To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſs;

When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and ſaw my works.

Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and ſaid: It is a people that do err in their hearts, for they have not known my ways.

Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall follow the Pſalms in order as they are appointed: and at the end of every Pſalm throughout the Year, and likewiſe at the end of* Benedicite, Benedictus, Magnificat, *and* Nunc dimittis, *ſhall be repeated,*

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt;

Anſw. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall be read diſtinctly with an audible voice, the Firſt Leſſon taken out of the Old Teſtament, as is appointed in the Calendar (except there be Proper Leſſons aſſigned for that Day:) He that readeth ſo ſtanding and turning himſelf, as he may beſt be heard of all ſuch as are preſent. And after that ſhall be ſaid or ſung, in Engliſh, the Hymn called,* Te Deum laudamus, *daily throughout the Year.*

¶ *Note, that before every Leſſon, the Miniſter ſhall ſay,* Here beginneth ſuch a Chapter, *or* Verſe of ſuch a Chapter of ſuch a Book: *And after every Leſſon,* Here endeth the Firſt, or the Second Leſſon.

Te Deum laudamus.

WE praiſe thee, O God: we acknowledge thee to be the Lord.

All the earth doth worſhip thee: the Father everlaſting.

To thee all angels cry aloud: the heavens, and all the powers therein.

To thee Cherubin and Seraphin: continually do cry,

Holy, holy, holy: Lord God of Sabaoth;

Heaven and earth are full of the majeſty: of thy glory.

The glorious company of the Apoſtles: praiſe thee.

The goodly fellowſhip of the Prophets: praiſe thee.

The noble army of Martyrs: praiſe thee.

The holy Church throughout all the world: doth acknowledge thee;

The Father: of an infinite Majeſty;

Thine honourable, true: and only Son;

Alſo the Holy Ghoſt: the Comforter,

Thou art the King of Glory: O Chriſt;

Thou art the everlaſting Son: of the Father.

When thou tookeſt upon thee to deliver man: thou didſt not abhor the Virgin's womb.

When thou hadſt overcome the ſharpneſs of death: thou didſt open the Kingdom of Heaven to all believers.

Thou ſitteſt at the right hand of God: in the Glory of the Father.

We believe that thou ſhalt come: to be our Judge.

We therefore pray thee, help thy ſervants: whom thou haſt redeemed with thy precious blood.

Make them to be numbered with thy Saints: in glory everlaſting.

O Lord, ſave thy people: and bleſs thine heritage.

Govern them: and lift them up for ever.

Day by day: we magnify thee;

And we worſhip thy Name: ever world without end.

Vouchſafe, O Lord: to keep us this day without ſin.

O Lord, have mercy upon us: have mercy upon us.

O Lord, let thy mercy lighten upon us: as our truſt is in thee.

O Lord, in thee have I truſted: let me never be confounded.

¶ *Or this Canticle;*

Benedicite, omnia opera Domini.

O All ye Works of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Heavens, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Waters that be above the Firmament, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O all ye Powers of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Sun and Moon, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Stars of Heaven, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Showers and Dew, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Winds of God, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Fire and Heat, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Winter and Summer, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Dews and Froſts, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Froſt and Cold, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Ice and Snow, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Nights and Days, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Light and Darkneſs, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Lightnings and Clouds, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O let the Earth bleſs the Lord: yea, let it praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Mountains and Hills, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O all ye Green Things upon the Earth, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Wells, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Seas and Floods, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O all ye Fowls of the air, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O all ye Beaſts and Cattle, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Children of men, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O let Iſrael bleſs the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Servants of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Spirits and Souls of the righteous, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O ye Holy and Humble men of heart, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnify him for ever.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then ſhall be read in like manner the Second Leſſon, taken out of the New Teſtament. And after that the Hymn following; except when that ſhall happen to be read in the Chapter for the Day, or for the Goſpel on S. John Baptiſt's *Day.*

Benedictus. S. Luke 1. 68.

BLeſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: for he hath viſited and redeemed his people;

And hath raiſed up a mighty ſalvation for us: in the houſe of his ſervant David;

As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets: which have been ſince the world began;

That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies: and from the hands of all that hate us;

To perform the mercy promiſed to our forefathers: and to remember his holy Covenant;

To perform the oath which he ſware to our forefather Abraham: that he would give us;

That we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies: might ſerve him without fear;

In holineſs and righteouſneſs before him: all the days of our life.

And thou, Child, ſhalt be called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people: for the remiſſion of their ſins,

Through the tender mercy of our God: whereby the Day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us;

To give light to them that ſit in darkneſs and in the ſhadow of death: and to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Or this Pſalm, Jubilate Deo. Pſal. 100.

O Be joyful in the Lord, all ye lands: ſerve the Lord with gladneſs, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God; it is he that hath made us, and not we ourſelves: we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

O go your way into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praiſe: be thankful unto him, and ſpeak good of his Name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlaſting: and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then ſhall be ſung or ſaid the Apoſtles Creed by the Miniſter and the People ſtanding. Except only ſuch days as the Creed of S. Athanaſius *is appointed to be read.*

I Believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of Heaven and Earth:

And in Jeſus Chriſt his only Son our Lord; Who was conceived by the Holy Ghoſt, Born of the Virgin Mary, Suffered under Pontius Pilate, Was crucified, dead and buried; He deſcended into hell; The third day he roſe again from the dead, He aſcended into Heaven, And ſitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; From thence he ſhall come to judge the quick and the dead.

I believe in the Holy Ghoſt; The holy Catholick Church; The Communion of Saints; The forgiveneſs of ſins; The reſurrection of the body, And the life everlaſting. Amen.

¶ And after that theſe Prayers following, all devoutly kneeling; the Miniſter firſt pronouncing with a loud voice,

The Lord be with you:

Anſw. And with thy ſpirit.

Miniſter. ¶ Let us pray.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Chriſt, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

¶ Then the Miniſter, Clerks, and People ſhall ſay the Lord's Prayer, with a loud voice.

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us; And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ Then the Prieſt ſtanding up, ſhall ſay,

O Lord, ſhew thy mercy upon us;

Anſw. And grant us thy ſalvation.

Prieſt. O Lord, ſave the King;

Anſw. And mercifully hear us, when we call upon thee.

Prieſt. Endue thy Miniſters with righteouſneſs;

Anſw. And make thy choſen people joyful.

Prieſt. O Lord, ſave thy people;

Anſw. And bleſs thine inheritance.

Prieſt. Give peace in our time, O Lord;

Anſw. Becauſe there is none other that fighteth for us, but only thou, O God.

Prieſt. O God, make clean our hearts within us;

Anſw. And take not thy Holy Spirit from us.

¶ Then ſhall follow three Collects; The firſt of the Day, which ſhall be the ſame that is appointed at the Communion; The ſecond for Peace, The third for Grace to live well. And the two laſt Collects ſhall never alter, but daily be ſaid at Morning Prayer throughout all the year, as followeth; all kneeling.

¶ The ſecond Collect, for Peace.

O God, who art the author of peace, and lover of concord, in knowledge of whom ſtandeth our eternal life, whoſe ſervice is perfect freedom; Defend us thy humble ſervants in all aſſaults of our enemies, that we ſurely truſting in thy defence, may not fear the power of any adverſaries, through the might of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ The Third Collect, for Grace.

O Lord our heavenly Father, Almighty and everlaſting God, who haſt ſafely brought us to the beginning of this day: defend us in the ſame with thy mighty power; and grant that this day we fall into no ſin, neither run into any kind of danger; but that all our doings may be ordered by thy governance, to do always that is righteous in thy ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ In Quires and Places where they ſing, here followeth the Anthem.

¶ Then theſe five Prayers following are to be read here, except when the Litany is read; and then only the two laſt are to be read, as they are there placed.

¶ A Prayer for the King's Majeſty.

O Lord our heavenly Father, high and mighty, King of kings, Lord of lords, the

only Ruler of princes, who doſt from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth; Moſt heartily we beſeech thee with thy favour to behold our moſt gracious Sovereign Lord King GEORGE, and ſo repleniſh him with the grace of thy Holy Spirit, that he may alway incline to thy will, and walk in thy way: Endue him plenteouſly with heavenly gifts; grant him in health and health long to live, ſtrengthen him that he may vanquiſh and overcome all his enemies; and finally after this life, he may attain everlaſting joy and felicity, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer for the Royal Family.*

ALmighty God, the fountain of all goodneſs, we humbly beſeech thee to bleſs our gracious Queen *Charlotte*, his Royal Highneſs *George* Prince of *Wales*, and all the Royal Family; Endue them with thy Holy Spirit; enrich them with thy heavenly grace; proſper them with all happineſs; and bring them to thine everlaſting kingdom, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer for the Clergy and People.*

ALmighty and everlaſting God, who alone workeſt great marvels; Send down upon our Biſhops and Curates, and all Congregations committed to their charge, the healthful Spirit of thy grace; and that they may truly pleaſe thee, pour upon them the continual dew of thy bleſſing: Grant this, O Lord, for the honour of our Advocate and Mediator Jeſus Chriſt. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer of S. Chryſoſtom.*

ALmighty God, who haſt given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common ſupplications unto thee; and doſt promiſe that when two or three are gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requeſts: Fulfil now, O Lord, the deſires and petitions of thy ſervants, as may be moſt expedient for them; granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlaſting. *Amen.*

2 Cor. 13. 14.

THE grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the fellowſhip of the Holy Ghoſt, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

Here endeth the Order of Morning Prayer throughout the Year.

The ORDER for EVENING PRAYER, Daily throughout the Year.

¶ *At the beginning of Evening Prayer, the Miniſter ſhall read with a loud voice ſome one or more of theſe Sentences of the Scriptures that follow; and then he ſhall ſay that which is written after the ſaid Sentences.*

WHEN the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſs that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſave his ſoul alive. *Ezek.* 18. 27.

I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſin is ever before me. *Pſal.* 51. 3.

Hide thy face from my ſins, and blot out all mine iniquities. *Pſal.* 51. 9.

The ſacrifices of God are a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe, *Pſal.* 51. 17.

Rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſs, and repenteth him of the evil. *Joel* 2. 13.

To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him: neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he ſet before us. *Dan.* 9. 9, 10.

O Lord, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me to nothing. *Jer.* 10. 24. *Pſal.* 6. 1.

Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. *S. Matt.* 3. 2.

I will ariſe and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon. *S. Luke* 15. 18, 19.

Enter not into judgement with thy ſervant, O Lord; for in thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified. *Pſal.* 143. 2.

If we ſay that we have no ſin, we deceive ourſelves, and the truth is not in us: But if we confeſs our ſins, he is faithful and juſt to forgive us our ſins, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſs. 1 *S. John* 1. 8, 9.

DEarly beloved brethren, the Scripture moveth us in ſundry places to acknowledge and confeſs our manifold ſins and wickedneſs; and that we ſhould not diſſemble nor cloke them before the face of Almighty God our heavenly Father; but confeſs them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart; to the end that we may obtain forgiveneſs of the ſame by his infinite goodneſs and mercy. And although we ought at all times humbly to acknowledge our ſins before God, yet ought we moſt chiefly ſo to do, when we aſſemble and meet together, to render thanks for the great benefits that we have received at his hands, to ſet forth his moſt worthy praiſe, to hear his moſt holy word, and to aſk thoſe things which are requiſite and neceſſary, as well for the body as the ſoul. Wherefore I pray and beſeech you, as many as are here preſent, to accompany me with a pure heart, and humble voice, unto the throne of the heavenly grace, ſaying after me:

¶ *A general Confeſſion to be ſaid of the whole Congregation, after the Miniſter, all kneeling.*

ALmighty and moſt merciful Father, We have erred and ſtrayed from thy ways like loſt ſheep: We have followed too much the devices and deſires of our own hearts: We have offended againſt thy holy laws: We have left undone thoſe things which we ought to have done; And we have done thoſe things which we ought not to have done; And there is no health in us. But thou, O Lord, have mercy upon us, miſerable offenders: Spare thou them, O God, which confeſs their faults: Reſtore thou them that are penitent; According to thy promiſes declared unto mankind in Chriſt Jeſu our Lord. And grant, O moſt merciful Father, for his ſake; That we may hereafter live a godly, righteous, and ſober life, To the glory of thy holy Name. Amen.

¶ *The Abſolution or Remiſſion of ſins, to be pronounced by the Prieſt alone, ſtanding; the People ſtill kneeling.*

ALmighty God, the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who deſireth not the death of a ſinner, but rather that he may turn from his wickedneſs and live; and hath given power and commandment to his Miniſters, to declare and pronounce to his people, being penitent, the Abſolution and Remiſſion of their ſins: He pardoneth and abſolveth all them that truly repent, and unfeignedly believe his holy Goſpel. Wherefore let

let us beſeech him to grant us true repentance, and his Holy Spirit, that thoſe things may pleaſe him which we do at this preſent, and that the reſt of our life hereafter may be pure and holy, ſo that at the laſt we may come to his eternal joy, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then the Miniſter ſhall kneel, and ſay the Lord's Prayer; the People alſo kneeling, and repeating it with him.*

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread: And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us; And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, For ever and ever. Amen.

¶ *Then likewiſe he ſhall ſay,*

O Lord, open thou our lips:

Anſwer. And our mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

Prieſt. O God, make ſpeed to ſave us.

Anſwer. O Lord, make haſte to help us.

¶ *Here all ſtanding up, the Prieſt ſhall ſay,*

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt;

Anſwer. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

Prieſt. Praiſe ye the Lord.

Anſwer. The Lord's Name be praiſed.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid or ſung the Pſalms in order as they are appointed. Then a Leſſon of the Old Teſtament, as is appointed: And after that,* Magnificat *(or the Song of the bleſſed Virgin* Mary*) in Engliſh, as followeth.*

Magnificat. S. Luke 1. 46.

MY ſoul doth magnify the Lord: and my ſpirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

For he hath regarded: the lowlineſs of his hand-maiden.

For behold, from henceforth: all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

For he that is mighty hath magnified me: and holy is his name.

And his mercy is on them that fear him: throughout all generations.

He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm: he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from their ſeat: and hath exalted the humble and meek.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

He remembering his mercy hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael: as he promiſed to our forefathers, Abraham and his ſeed for ever.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Or elſe this Pſalm; except it be on the Nineteenth Day of the Month, when it is read in the ordinary courſe of the Pſalms.*

Cantate Domino. Pſal. 98.

O Sing unto the Lord a new ſong: for he hath done marvellous things.

With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: hath he gotten himſelf the victory.

The Lord declared his ſalvation: his righteouſneſs hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

He hath remembered his mercy and truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: and all the ends of the world have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

Shew yourſelves joyful unto the Lord, all ye lands: ſing, rejoice, and give thanks.

Praiſe the Lord upon the harp: ſing to the harp with a pſalm of thanksgiving.

With trumpets alſo and ſhawms: O ſhew yourſelves joyful before the Lord the King.

Let the ſea make a noiſe, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hills be joyful together before the Lord: for he cometh to judge the earth.

With righteouſneſs ſhall he judge the world: and the people with equity.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Then a Leſſon of the New Teſtament, as it is appointed: and after that,* Nunc dimittis *(or the Song of* Simeon*) in Engliſh, as followeth.*

Nunc dimittis. S. Luke 2. 29.

LORD, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace: according to thy word.

For mine eyes have ſeen: thy ſalvation,

Which thou haſt prepared: before the face of all people;

To be a light to lighten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Iſrael.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Or elſe this Pſalm; except it be on the Twelfth Day of the Month.*

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. 67.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bleſs us: and ſhew us the light of his countenance, and be merciful unto us.

That thy way may be known upon earth: thy ſaving health among all nations.

Let the people praiſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people praiſe thee.

O let the nations rejoice and be glad: for thou ſhalt judge the folk righteouſly, and govern the nations upon earth.

Let the people praiſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people praiſe thee.

Then ſhall the earth bring forth her increaſe: and God, even our own God, ſhall give us his bleſſing.

God ſhall bleſs us: and all the ends of the world ſhall fear him.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid or ſung the Apoſtles Creed by the Miniſter and the People ſtanding.*

I Believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth:

And in Jeſus Chriſt his only Son our Lord; Who was conceived by the Holy Ghoſt, Born of the Virgin Mary; Suffered under Pontius Pilate, Was crucified, dead and buried, He deſcended into hell; The third day he roſe again from the dead, He aſcended into heaven, And ſitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; From thence he ſhall come to judge the quick and the dead.

I believe in the Holy Ghoſt; The holy Catholick Church; The Communion of Saints; The forgiveneſs of ſins; The reſurrection of the body, And the life everlaſting. Amen.

¶ *And after that theſe Prayers following, all devoutly kneeling; the Miniſter firſt pronouncing with a loud voice,*

The Lord be with you;

Anſwer. And with thy ſpirit.

Miniſter. ¶ Let us pray.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Chriſt, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

¶ *Then the Minister, Clerks, and People shall say the Lord's Prayer with a loud voice.*

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us; And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ *Then the Priest, standing up, shall say,*

O Lord, shew thy mercy upon us;
Answer. And grant us thy salvation.
Priest. O Lord, save the King;
Answer. And mercifully hear us when we call upon thee.
Priest. Endue thy Ministers with righteousness;
Answer. And make thy chosen people joyful.
Priest. O Lord, save thy people;
Answer. And bless thine inheritance,
Priest. Give peace in our time, O Lord;
Answer. Because there is none other that fighteth for us, but only thou, O God.
Priest. O God, make clean our hearts within us;
Answer. And take not thy Holy Spirit from us.

¶ *Then shall follow three Collects; The first of the Day; the second, for Peace; the third, for Aid against all Perils, as hereafter followeth: which two last Collects shall be daily said at Evening Prayer without alteration.*

¶ *The second Collect at Evening Prayer.*

O God, from whom all holy desires, all good counsels, and all just works do proceed; Give unto thy servants that peace which the world cannot give, that both our hearts may be set to obey thy commandments, and also that by thee we being defended from the fear of our enemies, may pass our time in rest and quietness, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ *The third Collect, for Aid against all Perils.*

LIghten our darkness, we beseech thee, O Lord; and by thy great mercy defend us from all perils and dangers of this night, for the love of thy only Son our Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

¶ *In Quires and Places where they sing, here followeth the Anthem.*

¶ *A Prayer for the King's Majesty.*

O Lord our heavenly Father, high and mighty King of kings, Lord of lords, the only ruler of princes, who dost from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth; Most heartily we beseech thee with thy favour to behold our most gracious Sovereign Lord King *GEORGE*, and so replenish him with the grace of thy Holy Spirit, that he may alway incline to thy will, and walk in thy way: Endue him plenteously with heavenly gifts; grant him in health and wealth long to live; strengthen him that he may vanquish and overcome all his enemies; and finally after this life, he may attain everlasting joy and felicity, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer for the Royal Family.*

ALmighty God, the fountain of all goodness, we humbly beseech thee to bless our gracious Queen *Charlotte*, his Royal Highness *George* Prince of *Wales*, and all the Royal Family: Endue them with thy Holy Spirit; enrich them with thy heavenly grace; prosper them with all happiness; and bring them to thine everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer for the Clergy and People.*

ALmighty and everlasting God, who alone workest great marvels; Send down upon our Bishops and Curates, and all Congregations committed to their charge, the healthful Spirit of thy grace; and that they may truly please thee, pour upon them the continual dew of thy blessing: Grant this, O Lord, for the honour of our Advocate and Mediator Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer of S. Chrysostom.*

ALmighty God, who hast given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common supplications unto thee, and dost promise that when two or three are gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requests; Fulfil now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants, as may be most expedient for them; granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. *Amen.*

2 *Cor.* 13. 14.

THE grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

Here endeth the Order of Evening Prayer throughout the Year.

The Creed of S. Athanasius.

¶ *Upon these Feasts*; Christmas-day, *the* Epiphany, *S.* Matthias, Easter-day, Ascension-day, Whitsunday, *S.* John Baptist, *S.* James, *S.* Bartholomew, *S.* Matthew, *S.* Simon, *and S.* Jude, *S.* Andrew, *and upon* Trinity-Sunday, *shall be sung or said at Morning Prayer, instead of the Apostles Creed, this Confession of our Christian Faith, commonly called The Creed of S.* Athanasius, *by the Minister and the People standing.*

Quicunque vult.

WHosoever will be saved: before all things it is necessary that he hold the Catholick Faith.

Which faith, except every one do keep whole and undefiled: without doubt he shall perish everlastingly.

And the Catholick Father is this: That we worship one God in Trinity, and Trinity in Unity;

Neither confounding the Persons: nor dividing the Substance.

For there is one Person of the Father, another of the Son: and another of the Holy Ghost.

But the Godhead of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost is all one: the Glory equal, the Majesty co-eternal.

Such as the Father is, such is the Son: and such is the Holy Ghost.

The Father uncreate, the Son uncreate: and the Holy Ghost uncreate.

The Father incomprehensible, the Son incomprehensible: and the Holy Ghost incomprehensible.

The Father eternal, the Son eternal: and the Holy Ghost eternal;

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternal.

As also there are not three incomprehensibles, not three uncreated: but one uncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So likewise the Father is Almighty, the Son Almighty: and the Holy Ghost Almighty;

And

And yet there are not three Almighties: but one Almighty.

So the Father is God, the Son is God: and the Holy Ghoſt is God;

And yet they are not three Gods: but one God.

So likewiſe the Father is Lord, the Son Lord: and the Holy Ghoſt Lord;

And yet not three Lords: but one Lord.

For like as we are compelled by the Chriſtian verity: to acknowledge every Perſon by himſelf to be God and Lord;

So are we forbidden by the catholick Religion: to ſay, There be three Gods, or three Lords.

The Father is made of none: neither created, nor begotten.

The Son is of the Father alone: not made, nor created, but begotten.

The Holy Ghoſt is of the Father, and of the Son: neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding.

So there is one Father, nor three Fathers; one Son, nor three Sons: one Holy Ghoſt, not three Holy Ghoſts.

And in this Trinity none is afore, or after other: none is greater or leſs than another;

But the whole three perſons are co-eternal together: and co-equal.

So that in all things, as is aforeſaid: the Unity in Trinity, and the Trinity in Unity is to be worſhipped.

He therefore that will be ſaved: muſt thus think of the Trinity.

Furthermore it is neceſſary to everlaſting ſalvation: that he alſo believe rightly the Incarnation of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

For the right Faith is, that we believe and confeſs: that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Son of God, is God and Man;

God, of the Subſtance of the Father, begotten before the worlds: and Man, of the Subſtance of his Mother, born in the world;

Perfect God, and perfect Man: of a reaſonable ſoul, and human fleſh ſubſiſting;

Equal to the Father, as touching his Godhead: and inferior to the Father, as touching his Manhood.

Who although he be God, and Man: yet he is not two, but one Chriſt;

One; not by converſion of the Godhead into fleſh: but by taking of the Manhood into God;

One altogether; not by confuſion of Subſtance: but by unity of Perſon.

For as the reaſonable ſoul and fleſh is one Man: ſo God and Man is one Chriſt;

Who ſuffered for our ſalvation: deſcended into hell, roſe again the third day from the dead;

He aſcended into heaven, he ſitteth on the right hand of the Father, God Almighty: from whence he ſhall come to judge the quick and the dead.

At whoſe coming all men ſhall riſe again with their bodies: and ſhall give account for their own works.

And they that have done good, ſhall go into life everlaſting: and they tha have done evil, into everlaſting fire.

This is the Catholick Faith: which except a man believe faithfully, he cannot be ſaved.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Here followeth the* LITANY, *or General Supplication, to be ſung or ſaid after Morning Prayer upon* Sundays, Wedneſdays, *and* Fridays, *and at other times, when it ſhall be commanded by the Ordinary.*

O God the Father of heaven: have mercy upon us miſerable ſinners.

O God the Father of heaven: have mercy upon us miſerable ſinners.

O God the Son, Redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miſerable ſinners.

O God the Son, Redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miſerable ſinners.

O God the Holy Ghoſt, proceeding from the Father and the Son: have mercy upon us miſerable ſinners.

O God the Holy Ghoſt, proceeding from the Father and the Son: have mercy upon us miſerable ſinners.

O holy, bleſſed, and glorious Trinity, three Perſons, and one God: have mercy upon us miſerable ſinners.

O holy, bleſſed, and glorious Trinity, three Perſons and one God: have mercy upon us miſerable ſinners.

Remember not, Lord, our offences, nor the offences of our foreſathers, neither take thou vengeance of our ſins: ſpare us, good Lord, ſpare thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed with thy moſt precious blood, and be not angry with us for ever.

Spare us, good Lord.

From all evil and miſchief, from ſin, from the craſts and aſſaults of the devil, from thy wrath, and from everlaſting damnation,

Good Lord, deliver us.

From all blindneſs of heart; from pride, vain glory, and hypocriſy; from envy, hatred, and malice, and all uncharitableneſs,

Good Lord, deliver us.

From fornication, and all other deadly ſin; and from all the deceits of the world, the fleſh, and the devil,

Good Lord, deliver us.

From lightning and tempeſt; from plague peſtilence, and famine; from battle, and murder, and from ſudden death,

Good Lord, deliver us.

From all ſedition, privy conſpiracy, and rebellion; from all falſe doctrine, hereſy and ſchiſm; from hardneſs of heart, and contempt of thy word and commandment,

Good Lord, deliver us.

By the myſtery of thy holy Incarnation; by thy holy Nativity and Circumciſion; by thy Baptiſm, Faſting, and Temptation,

Good Lord, deliver us.

By thine Agony and bloody Sweat; by thy Croſs and Paſſion; by thy precious Death and Burial; by thy glorious Reſurrection and Aſcenſion; and by the coming of the Holy Ghoſt,

Good Lord, deliver us.

In all time of our tribulation; in all time of our wealth; in the hour of death, and in the day of judgement,

Good Lord, deliver us.

We ſinners do beſeech thee to hear us, O Lord God, and that it may pleaſe thee to rule and govern thy holy Church univerſal in the right way;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to keep and ſtrengthen in the true worſhipping of thee, in righteouſneſs and holineſs of life thy ſervant GEORGE our moſt gracious King and Governor;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to rule his heart in thy faith, fear, and love, and that he may evermore have affiance in thee, and ever ſeek thy honour and glory;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to be his defender and keeper, giving him the victory over all his enemies;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to bleſs and preſerve our gracious Queen *Charlotte*, his Royal Highneſs *George* Prince of *Wales*, and all the Royal Family;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to illuminate all Biſhops, Prieſts, and Deacons, with true knowledge and underſtanding of thy Word, and that both by their preaching and living they may ſet it forth, and ſhew it accordingly;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to endue the Lords of the Council, and all the Nobility, with grace, wiſdom, and underſtanding;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to bleſs and keep the Magiſtrates, giving them grace to execute juſtice, and to maintain truth;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to bleſs and keep all thy people;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to give to all nations unity, peace, and concord;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to give us an heart to love and dread thee, and diligently to live after thy commandments;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to give to all thy people increaſe of grace, to hear meekly thy Word, and to receive it with pure affection, and to bring forth the fruits of the Spirit;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to bring into the way of truth all ſuch as have erred, and are deceived;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to ſtrengthen ſuch as do ſtand, and to comfort, and help the weak-hearted, and to raiſe up them that fall, and finally to beat down Satan under our feet;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to ſuccour, help, and comfort all that are in danger, neceſſity, and tribulation;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to preſerve all that travel by land or by water, all women labouring of child, all ſick perſons and young children, and to ſhew thy pity upon all priſoners and captives;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to defend and provide for the fatherleſs children and widows, and all that are deſolate and oppreſſed;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to have mercy upon all men;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to forgive our enemies, perſecutors, and ſlanderers, and to turn their hearts;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to give and preſerve to our uſe the kindly fruits of the earth, ſo as in due time we may enjoy them;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to give us true repentance, to forgive us all our ſins, negligences and ignorances, and to endue us with the grace of thy Holy Spirit, to amend our lives according to thy holy Word;

We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.

Son of God: we beſeech thee to hear us.

Son of God: we beſeech thee to hear us.

O Lamb of God: that takeſt away the ſins of the world;

Grant us thy peace.

O Lamb of God: that takeſt away the ſins of the world;

Have mercy upon us.

O Chriſt, hear us.

O Chriſt, hear us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Chriſt, have mercy upon us.

Chriſt, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt, and the People with him, ſay the Lord's Prayer.*

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy Kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us; And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Prieſt. O Lord, deal not with us after our ſins;

Anſwer. Neither reward us after our iniquities.

¶ Let us pray.

O God merciful Father, that deſpiſeſt not the ſighing of a contrite heart, nor the deſire of ſuch as be ſorrowful; Mercifully aſſiſt our prayers that we make before thee in all our troubles and adverſities whenſoever they oppreſs us; and graciouſly hear us, that thoſe evils which the craft and ſubtilty of the devil or man worketh againſt us, be brought to nought, and by the pvovidence of thy goodneſs they may be diſperſed; that we thy ſervants, being hurt by no perſecutions, may evermore give thanks unto thee in thy holy Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

O Lord, ariſe, help us, and deliver us for thy Name's ſake.

O God, we have heard with our ears, and our fathers have declared unto us the noble works that thou didſt in their days, and in the old time before them.

O Lord, ariſe, help us, and deliver us for thine Honour.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

Anſwer. As it was in the beginning, &c.

From our enemies defend us, O Chriſt.

Graciouſly look upon our afflictions.

Pitifully behold the ſorrows of our hearts.

Mercifully forgive the ſins of thy people.

Favourably with mercy hear our prayers.

O Son of David, have mercy upon us.

Both now and ever vouchſafe to hear us, O Chriſt.

Graciouſly hear us, O Chriſt, graciouſly hear us, O Lord Chriſt.

Prieſt. O Lord, let thy mercy be ſhewed upon us;

Anſwer. As we do put our truſt in thee.

¶ Let us pray.

WE humbly beſeech thee, O Father, mercifully to look upon our infirmities; and for the glory of thy Name, turn from us all thoſe evils that we moſt righteouſly have deſerved; and grant, that in all troubles we may put our whole truſt and confidence in thy mercy, and evermore ſerve thee in holineſs and pureneſs of living, to thy honour and glory, through our only Mediator and Advocate, Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *A*

¶ *A Prayer of S. Chryſoſtom.*

ALmighty God, who haſt given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common ſupplications unto thee, and doſt promiſe that when two or three are gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requeſts: Fulfil now, O Lord, the deſires and petitions of thy ſervants, as may be moſt expedient for them; granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlaſting. *Amen.*

2 Cor. 13. 14.

THE grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the fellowſhip of the Holy Ghoſt, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

Here endeth the Litany.

PRAYERS and THANKSGIVINGS upon ſeveral Occaſions, to be uſed before the two final Prayers of the Litany, or of Morning and Evening Prayer.

PRAYERS.

¶ *For Rain.*

O God heavenly Father, who by thy Son Jeſus Chriſt haſt promiſed to all them that ſeek thy kingdom and the righteouſneſs thereof, all things neceſſary to their bodily ſuſtenance; Send us, we beſeech thee, in this our neceſſity, ſuch moderate rain and ſhowers, that we may receive the fruits of the earth to our comfort, and to thy honour, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *For Fair Weather.*

O Almighty Lord God, who for the ſin of man didſt once drown all the world, except eight perſons, and afterward of thy great mercy didſt promiſe never to deſtroy it ſo again; We humbly beſeech thee, that although we for our iniquities have worthily deſerved a plague of rain and waters, yet upon our true repentance thou wilt ſend us ſuch weather, as that we may receive the fruits of the earth in due ſeaſon, and learn both by thy puniſhment to amend our lives, and for thy clemency to give thee praiſe and glory through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In the time of Dearth and Famine.*

O God heavenly Father, whoſe gift it is, that the rain doth fall, the earth is fruitful, beaſts increaſe, and fiſhes do multiply; Behold, we beſeech thee, the afflictions of thy people; and grant that the ſcarcity and dearth (which we do now moſt juſtly ſuffer for our iniquity) may through thy goodneſs be mercifully turned into cheapneſs and plenty, for the love of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord; to whom with thee and the Holy Ghoſt, be all honour and glory, now and for ever. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this.*

O God merciful Father, who in the time of Eliſha the prophet, didſt ſuddenly in Samaria turn great ſcarcity and dearth into plenty and cheapneſs: Have mercy upon us, that we who are now for our ſins puniſhed with like adverſity, may likewiſe find a ſeaſonable relief: Increaſe the fruits of the earth by thy heavenly benediction; and grant that we receiving thy bountiful liberality, may uſe the ſame to thy glory, the relief of thoſe that are needy, and our own comfort, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In the time of War and Tumults.*

O Almighty God, King of all kings, and Governor of all things, whoſe power no creature is able to reſiſt, to whom it belongeth juſtly to puniſh ſinners, and to be merciful to them that truly repent; Save and deliver us, we humbly beſeech thee, from the hands of our enemies; abate their pride, aſſwage their malice, and confound their devices; that we being armed with thy defence, may be preſerved evermore from all perils, to glorify thee, who art the only giver of all victory, through the merits of thy only Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In the time of any common Plague or Sickneſs.*

O Almighty God, who in thy wrath didſt ſend a plague upon thine own people in the wilderneſs for their obſtinate rebellion againſt Moſes and Aaron; and alſo in the time of King David didſt ſlay with the plague of peſtilence threeſcore and ten thouſand; and yet remembering thy mercy didſt ſave the reſt; Have pity upon us, miſerable ſinners, who now are viſited with great ſickneſs and mortality; that like as thou didſt then accept of an atonement, and didſt command the deſtroying Angel to ceaſe from puniſhing; ſo it may now pleaſe thee to withdraw from us this plague and grievous ſickneſs, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In the Ember-weeks, to be ſaid every day, for thoſe that are to be admitted into holy Orders.*

ALmighty God our heavenly Father, who haſt purchaſed to thyſelf an univerſal Church, by the precious blood of thy dear Son; Mercifully look upon the ſame, and at this time ſo guide and govern the minds of thy ſervants the Biſhops and Paſtors of thy flock, that they may lay hands ſuddenly on no man, but faithfully and wiſely make choice of fit perſons to ſerve in the ſacred miniſtry of thy Church. And to thoſe which ſhall be ordained to any holy function, give thy grace and heavenly benediction, that both by their life and doctrine they may ſet forth thy glory, and ſet forward the ſalvation of all men, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this.*

ALmighty God, the giver of all good gifts, who of thy divine providence haſt appointed divers Orders in thy Church; Give thy grace, we humbly beſeech thee, to all thoſe who are to be called to any office and adminiſtration in the ſame; and ſo repleniſh them with the truth of thy doctrine, and endue them with innocency of life, that they may faithfully ſerve before thee, to the glory of thy great Name, and the benefit of thy holy Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer for the High Court of Parliament, to be read during their Seſſion.*

MOſt gracious God, we humbly beſeech thee, as for this Kingdom in general, ſo eſpecially for the High Court of Parliament, under our moſt religious and gracious king at this time aſſembled: That thou wouldeſt be pleaſed to direct and proſper all their Conſultations to the advancement of thy glory, the good of thy Church, the ſafety, honour, and welfare of our Sovereign and his Kingdoms; that all things may be ſo ordered and ſettled by their endeavours, upon the beſt and ſureſt foundations, that peace and happineſs, truth and juſtice, religion and piety may be eſtabliſhed among us

for all generations. These and all other necessaries for them, for us, and thy whole Church, we humbly beg in the Name and Mediation of Jesus Christ our most blessed Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ *A Collect or Prayer for all Conditions of Men, to be used at such time, when the Litany is not appointed to be said.*

O God, the Creator and Preserver of all mankind, we humbly beseech thee for all sorts and conditions of men, that thou wouldest be pleased to make thy ways known unto them; thy saving health unto all nations. More especially we pray for the good estate of the Catholick Church; that it may be so guided and governed by thy good Spirit, that all who professe and call themselves Christians, may be led into the way of truth, and hold the faith in unity of spirit, in the bond of peace, and in righteousness of life. Finally we commend to thy fatherly goodness, all those who are any ways afflicted or distressed in mind, body, or estate, (* *especially those for whom our Prayers are desired:*) that it may please thee to comfort and relieve them according to their several necessities, giving them patience under their sufferings, and a happy issue out of all their afflictions: And this we beg for Jesus Christ his sake. *Amen.*

* *This to be said when any desire the Prayers of the Congregation.*

¶ *A Prayer that may be said after any of the former.*

O God, whose nature and property is ever to have mercy and to forgive; receive our humble petitions; and though we be tied and bound with the chain of our sins, yet let the pitifulness of thy great mercy loose us, for the honour of Jesus Christ our Mediator and Advocate. *Amen.*

THANKSGIVINGS.

¶ *A General Thanksgiving.*

Almighty God, Father of all mercies, we thine unworthy servants do give thee most humble and hearty thanks for all thy goodness and loving-kindness to us and to all men; (* *particularly to those who desire now to offer up their praises and thanksgivings for thy late mercies vouchsafed unto them.*) We bless thee for our creation, preservation, and all the blessings of this life; but above all for thine inestimable love in the redemption of the world by our Lord Jesus Christ; for the means of grace, and for the hope of glory. And we beseech thee, give us that due sense of all thy mercies, that our hearts may be unfeignedly thankful, and that we may shew forth thy praise, not only with our lips, but in our lives, by giving up our selves to thy service, and by walking before thee in holiness and righteousness all our days, through Jesus Christ our Lord; to whom, with thee and the Holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

* *This to be said when any that have been prayed for, desire to return praise.*

¶ *For Rain.*

O God our heavenly Father, who by thy gracious providence dost cause the former and the latter rain to descend upon the earth, that it may bring forth fruit for the use of man; We give thee humble thanks that it hath pleased thee, in our great necessity to send us at the last a joyful rain upon thine inheritance, and to refresh it when it was dry, to the great comfort of us thy unworthy servants, and to the glory of thy holy Name, through thy mercies in Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *For Fair Weather.*

O Lord God, who hast justly humbled us by thy late plague of immoderate rain and waters, and in thy mercy hast relieved and comforted our souls by this seasonable and blessed change of weather; We praise and glorify thy holy Name for this thy mercy, and will always declare thy loving-kindness from generation to generation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *For Plenty.*

O Most merciful Father, who of thy gracious goodness hast heard the devout prayers of thy Church, and turned our dearth and scarcity into cheapness and plenty; We give thee humble thanks for this thy special bounty; beseeching thee to continue thy loving-kindness unto us, that our land may yield us her fruits of increase, to thy glory and our comfort, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *For Peace and Deliverance from our Enemies.*

O Almighty God, who art a strong tower of defence unto thy servants against the face of their enemies; We yield thee praise and thanksgiving for our deliverance from those great and apparent dangers wherewith we were compassed. We acknowledge it thy goodness that we were not delivered over as a prey unto them; beseeching thee still to continue such thy mercies toward us, that all the world may know that thou art our Saviour and mighty Deliverer, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *For Restoring Publick Peace at home.*

O Eternal God our heavenly Father, who alone makest men to be of one mind in a house, and stillest the outrage of a violent and unruly people; We bless thy holy Name, that it hath pleased thee to appease the seditious tumults which have been lately raised up amongst us; most humbly beseeching thee to grant to all of us grace, that we may henceforth obediently walk in thy holy commandments; and leading a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty, may continually offer unto thee our sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving for these thy mercies towards us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *For Deliverance from the Plague, or other common Sickness.*

O Lord God, who hast wounded us for our sins, and consumed us for our transgressions by thy late heavy and dreadful Visitation; and now in the midst of judgement remembering mercy, hast redeemed our souls from the jaws of death; We offer unto thy fatherly goodness, ourselves, our souls and bodies, which thou hast delivered, to be a living sacrifice unto thee, always praising and magnifying thy mercies in the midst of thy Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this.*

We humbly acknowledge before thee, O most merciful Father, that all the punishments which are threatened in thy law, might justly have fallen upon us by reason of our manifold transgressions and hardness of heart: Yet seeing it hath pleased thee of thy tender mercy, upon our weak and unworthy humiliation, to assuage the contagious sickness, wherewith we lately have been sore afflicted, and to restore the voice of joy and health into our dwellings; We offer unto thy divine Majesty the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving, lauding and magnifying thy glorious Name for such thy preservation and providence over us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The

¶ Note, *That the Collect appointed for every Sunday or for any Holy-day that hath a Vigil or Eve, ſhall be ſaid at the Evening Service next before.*

The firſt Sunday in Advent.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, give us grace that we may caſt away the works of darkneſs, and put upon us the armour of light, now in the time of this mortal life (in which thy Son Jeſus Chriſt came to viſit us in great humility;) that in the laſt day, when he ſhall come again in his glorious Majeſty, to judge both the quick and dead, we may riſe to the life immortal, through him who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghoſt, now and ever. *Amen.*

¶ *This Collect is to be repeated every day with the other Collects in Advent, until Chriſtmas-Eve.*

The Epiſtle Owe no man any thing. Rom. 13. ver. 8. to the end.

The Goſpel. When they drew nigh unto Jeruſalem. S. Matt. 21. ver. 1. to ver. 14.

The ſecond Sunday in Advent.

The Collect.

BLeſſed Lord, who haſt cauſed all holy Scriptures to be written for our learning; Grant that we may in ſuch wiſe hear them, read, mark, learn, and inwardly digeſt them, that by patience and comfort of thy holy word, we may embrace, and ever hold faſt the bleſſed hope of everlaſting life, which thou haſt given us in our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Whatſoever things were written. Rom. 15. ver. 4. to ver. 14.

The Goſpel. And there ſhall be ſigns. S. Luke 21. ver. 25. to ver. 34.

The third Sunday in Advent.

The Collect.

O Lord Jeſu Chriſt, who at thy firſt coming didſt ſend thy meſſengers to prepare thy way before thee; Grant that the Miniſters and Stewards of thy myſteries, may likewiſe ſo prepare and make ready thy way, by turning the hearts of the diſobedient to the wiſdom of the juſt, that at thy ſecond coming to judge the world, we may be found an acceptable people in thy ſight, who liveſt and reigneſt with the Father and the Holy Spirit, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Let a man ſo account of us. 1 Cor. 4. ver. 1. to ver. 6.

The Goſpel. Now when John had heard. S. Matth. 11. ver. 2. to ver. 11.

The fourth Sunday in Advent.

The Collect.

O Lord, raiſe up (we pray thee) thy power, and come among us, and with great might ſuccour us; that whereas through our ſins and wickedneſs, we are ſore let and hindered in running the race that is ſet before us, thy bountiful grace and mercy may ſpeedily help and deliver us, through the ſatisfaction of thy Son our Lord; to whom with thee and the Holy Ghoſt be honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Rejoice in the Lord alway. Phil. 4. ver. 4. to ver. 8.

The Goſpel. This is the record of John. S. John 1. ver. 19. to ver. 29.

The Nativity of our Lord, or the Birth-day of CHRIST, commonly called Chriſtmas day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, who haſt given us thy only-begotten Son to take our nature upon him, and as at this time to be born of a pure Virgin; Grant that we being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy Holy Spirit, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the ſame Spirit, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. God, who at ſundry times. Hebr. 1. ver. 1. to ver. 13.

The Goſpel. In the beginning was the Word. S. John 1. ver. 1. to ver. 15.

Saint Stephen's Day.

The Collect.

GRant, O Lord, that in all our ſufferings here upon earth, for the teſtimony of thy truth, we may ſtedfaſtly look up to heaven, and by faith behold the glory that ſhall be revealed; and being filled with the Holy Ghoſt may learn to love and bleſs our perſecutors, by the example of thy firſt Martyr Saint Stephen, who prayed for his murderers to thee, O bleſſed Jeſus, who ſtandeſt at the right hand of God to ſuccour all thoſe that ſuffer for thee, our only Mediator and Advocate. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſha'l follow the Collect of the Nativity, which ſhall be ſaid continually unto New-year's Eve.*

For the Epiſtle. Stephen being full of the Holy Ghoſt. Acts 7. ver. 55. to the end.

The Goſpel. Behold, I ſend unto you prophets. S. Matth. 23. ver. 34. to the end.

Saint John the Evangeliſt's Day.

The Collect.

MErciful Lord, we beſeech thee to caſt thy bright beams of light upon thy Church, that it being enlightened by the doctrine of thy bleſſed Apoſtle and Evangeliſt Saint John, may ſo walk in the light of thy truth, that it may at length attain to the light of everlaſting life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. That which was from the beginning. 1 S. John 1. ver. 1. to the end.

The Goſpel. Jeſus ſaid unto Peter, Follow me. S. John 21. ver. 19. to the end.

The Innocents Day.

The Collect.

O Almighty God, who out of the mouths of babes and ſucklings haſt ordained ſtrength, and madeſt infants to glorify thee by their deaths; Mortify and kill all vices in us, and ſo ſtrengthen us by thy grace, that by the innocency of our lives, and conſtancy of our faith even unto death, we may glorify thy holy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. I looked, and lo, a Lamb. Rev. 14. ver. 1. to ver. 6.

The Goſpel. The angel of the Lord. S. Matth. 2. ver. 13. to ver. 19.

The Sunday after Chriſtmas-Day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, who haſt given us thy only-begotten Son to take our nature upon him, and as at this time to be born of a pure Virgin; Grant that we being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy Holy Spirit, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the ſame Spirit, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Now I say, that the heir. Gal. 4. ver. 1. to ver. 8.

The Gospel. The birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise. S. Matth. 1. ver. 18. to the end.

The Circumcision of Christ.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, who madest thy blessed Son to be circumcised, and obedient to the law for man; Grant us the true circumcision of the Spirit, that our hearts and all our members being mortified from all worldly and carnal lusts, we may in all things obey thy blessed will, through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Blessed is the man. Rom. 4. ver. 8. to ver. 15.

The Gospel. And it came to pass. S. Luke 2. ver. 15. to ver. 22.

¶ *The same Collect, Epistle, and Gospel shall serve for every day after, unto the Epiphany.*

The Epiphany, or the Manifestation of Christ to the Gentiles.

The Collect.

O God, who by the leading of a star didst manifest thy only-begotten Son to the Gentiles; Mercifully grant that we which know thee now by faith, may after this life have the fruition of thy glorious Godhead, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. For this cause, I Paul. Eph. 3. ver. 1. to ver. 13.

The Gospel. When Jesus was born in Bethlehem, S. Matth. 2. ver. 1. to ver. 13.

The first Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

O LORD, we beseech thee mercifully to receive the prayers of thy people which call upon thee, and grant that they may both perceive and know what things they ought to do, and also may have grace and power faithfully to fulfil the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. I beseech you therefore. Rom. 12. ver. 1. to ver. 6.

The Gospel. Now his parents went to Jerusalem. S. Luke 2. ver. 41. to the end.

The second Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, who dost govern all things in heaven and earth: Mercifully hear the supplications of thy people, and grant us thy peace all the days of our life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Having then gifts differing. Rom. 12. ver. 6. to ver. 16.

The Gospel. And the third day. S. John 2. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The third Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, mercifully look upon our infirmities, and in all our dangers and necessities stretch forth thy right hand to help and defend us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Be not wise in your own conceits. Rom. 12. ver. 16. to the end.

The Gospel. When he was come down. S. Matth. 8. ver. 1. to ver. 14.

The fourth Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

O GOD, who knowest us to be set in the midst of so many and great dangers, that by reason of the frailty of our nature, we cannot always stand upright; Grant to us such strength and protection, as may support us in all dangers, and carry us through all temptations, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Let every soul be subject. Rom. 13. ver. 1. to ver. 8.

The Gospel. And when he was entered into a ship. S. Matth. 8. ver. 23. to the end.

The fifth Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

O LORD, we beseech thee to keep thy Church and household continually in thy true religion, that they who do lean only upon the hope of thy heavenly grace, may evermore be defended by thy mighty power, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Put on therefore as the elect of God. Col. 3. ver. 12. to ver. 18.

The Gospel. The kingdom of heaven. S. Matth. 13. ver. 24. to ver. 31.

The sixth Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

O GOD, whose blessed Son was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil, and make us the sons of God, and heirs of eternal life; Grant us, we beseech thee, that having this hope, we may purify ourselves, even as he is pure; that when he shall appear again with power and great glory, we may be made like unto him in his eternal and glorious kingdom; where with thee, O Father, and thee, O Holy Ghost, he liveth and reigneth, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Behold, what manner of love. 1 S. John 3. ver. 1. to ver. 9.

The Gospel. Then if any man shall say. S. Matth. 24. ver. 23. to ver. 32.

The Sunday called Septuagesima, or the third Sunday before Lent.

The Collect.

O LORD, we beseech thee favourably to hear the prayers of thy people, that we, who are justly punished for our offences, may be mercifully delivered by thy goodness, for the glory of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Know ye not, that they which run. 1 Cor. 9. ver. 24. to the end.

The Gospel. The kingdom of heaven. S. Matth. 20. ver. 1. to ver. 17.

The Sunday called Sexagesima, or the second Sunday before Lent.

The Collect.

O Lord God, who seest that we put not our trust in any thing that we do; Mercifully grant that by thy power we may be defended against all adversity, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Ye suffer fools gladly. 2 Cor. 11. ver. 19. to ver. 32.

The Gospel. When much people were gathered. S. Luke 8. ver. 4. to ver. 16.

The Sunday called Quinquagesima, or the next Sunday before Lent.

The Collect.

O LORD, who hast taught us, that all our doings without Charity are nothing worth; Send thy Holy Ghost, and pour into our hearts that most excellent gift of charity, the very bond of peace, and of all virtues, without which whosoever liveth is counted dead before thee: Grant

Grant this for thine only Son Jesus Christ's sake. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Though I speak. 1 Cor. 13. ver. 1. to the end.

The Gospel. Then Jesus took unto. S. Luke 18. ver. 31 to the end.

The first Day of Lent, commonly called Ash-wednesday.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, who hatest nothing that thou hast made, and dost forgive the sins of all them that are penitent; Create and make in us new and contrite hearts, that we worthily lamenting our sins, and acknowledging our wretchedness, may obtain of thee, the God of all mercy, perfect remission and forgiveness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *This Collect is to be read every Day in Lent, after the Collect appointed for the Day.*

For the Epistle. Turn ye even to me. Joel 2. ver. 12. to ver. 18.

The Gospel. When ye fast. S. Matth. 6. ver. 16. to ver. 22.

The first Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

O LORD, who for our sake didst fast forty days and forty nights; Give us grace to use such abstinence, that our flesh being subdued to the Spirit, we may ever obey thy godly motions in righteousness and true holiness, to thy honour and glory, who livest and reignest with the Father and the Holy Ghost, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

The Epistle. We then as workers together. 2 Cor. 6. ver. 1. to ver. 11.

The Gospel. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit. S. Matth. 4. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The second Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, who seest that we have no power of ourselves to help ourselves; Keep us both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our souls, that we may be defended from all adversities which may happen to the body, and from all evil thoughts which may assault and hurt the soul, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. We beseech you brethren. 1 Thess. 4. ver. 1. to ver. 9.

The Gospel. Jesus went thence. S. Matth. 15. ver. 21. to ver. 29.

The third Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beseech thee, Almighty God, look upon the hearty desires of thy humble servants, and stretch forth the right hand of thy Majesty to be our defence against all our enemies, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Be ye therefore followers of God. Ephes. 5. ver. 1. to ver. 15.

The Gospel. Jesus was casting out a devil. S. Luke 11. ver. 14. to ver. 29.

The fourth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

GRANT, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that we who for our evil deeds do worthily deserve to be punished, by the comfort of thy grace may mercifully be relieved, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Tell me, ye that desire. Gal. 4. ver. 21. to the end.

The Gospel. Jesus went over the sea. S. John 6. ver. 1. to ver. 15.

The fifth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beseech thee, Almighty God, mercifully to look upon thy people; that by thy great goodness they may be governed and preserved evermore both in body and soul, through Jesus Christ our Lord *Amen.*

The Epistle. Christ being come an high Priest. Hebr. 9. ver. 11. to ver. 16.

The Gospel. Jesus said, Which of you. S. John 8. ver. 46. to ver. 59.

The Sunday next before Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, who of thy tender love towards mankind, hast sent thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ, to take upon him our flesh, and to suffer death upon the cross, that all mankind should follow the example of his great humility; Mercifully grant, that we may both follow the example of his patience, and also be made partakers of his resurrection, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Let this mind be in you. Phil. 2. ver. 5. to ver. 12.

The Gospel. When the morning was come. S. Matth. 27. ver. 1. to ver. 55.

Monday before Easter.

For the Epistle. Who is this that cometh. Isai. 63. ver. 1. to the end.

The Gospel. After two days was the feast. S. Mark 14. ver. 1. to the end.

Tuesday before Easter.

For the Epistle. The Lord God hath opened mine ear. Isai. 50. ver. 5. to the end.

The Gospel. And straightway in the morning. S. Mark 15. ver. 1. to ver. 40.

Wednesday before Easter.

The Epistle. Where a testament is. Hebr. 9. ver. 16. to the end.

The Gospel. Now the feast of unleavened bread. S. Luke 22. ver. 1. to the end.

Thursday before Easter.

The Epistle. In this that I declare unto. 1 Cor. 11. ver. 17. to the end.

The Gospel. The whole multitude of them arose. S. Luke 23. ver. 1. to ver. 50.

Good Friday.

The Collects.

ALmighty God, we beseech thee graciously to behold this thy family, for which our Lord Jesus Christ was contented to be betrayed, and given up into the hands of wicked men, and to suffer death upon the cross, who now liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

ALmighty and everlasting God, by whose Spirit the whole body of the Church is governed and sanctified; Receive our supplications and prayers which we offer before thee for all estates of men in thy holy Church, that every member of the same in his vocation and ministry, may truly and godly serve thee, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

O Merciful God, who hast made all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he should be converted and live; Have mercy upon all Jews, Turks, Infidels, and Hereticks, and take from them all ignorance, hard-

ness

ness of heart, and contempt of thy word; and so fetch them home, blessed Lord, to thy flock, that they may be saved among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one fold under one Shepherd Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Spirit, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

The Epistle. The law having a shadow of good things. Hebr. 10. ver. 1. to ver. 26.

The Gospel. Pilate therefore took Jesus. S. John 19. ver. 1. to ver. 38.

Easter-Even.

The Collect.

GRANT, O Lord, that as we are baptized into the death of thy blessed Son our Saviour Jesus Christ; so by continual mortifying our corrupt affections, we may be buried with him; and that through the grave and gate of death, we may pass to our joyful resurrection, for his merits, who died, and was buried, and rose again for us, thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. It is better if the will of God be so. 1 S. Pet. 3. ver. 17. to the end.

The Gospel. When the even was come. S. Matt. 27. ver. 57. to the end.

EASTER-DAY.

¶ *At Morning Prayer, instead of the Psalm,* (O come let us sing, *&c.*) *these Anthems shall be sung or said.*

CHRIST our pass-over is sacrificed for us: therefore let us keep the feast;

Not with the old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 1 *Cor.* 5. 7.

CHRIST being raised from the dead dieth no more: death hath no more dominion over him.

For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Rom.* 6. 9.

CHRIST is risen from the dead: and become the first-fruits of them that slept.

For since by man came death: by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

For as in Adam all die: even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 1 *Cor.* 15. 20.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost;

Answer. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. Amen.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, who through thine only-begotten Son Jesus Christ, hast overcome death, and opened unto us the gate of everlasting life; We humbly beseech thee, that as by thy special grace preventing us, thou dost put into our minds good desires; so by thy continual help we may bring the same to good effect, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ *This Collect serves for Monday and Tuesday in Easter-week.*

The Epistle. If ye then be risen with Christ. Col. 3. ver. 1. to ver. 8.

The Gospel. The first day of the week, S. John 20. ver. 1. to ver. 11.

Monday in Easter-week.

For the Epistle. Peter opened his mouth. Acts 10. ver. 34. to ver. 44.

The Gospel. Behold, two of his disciples, S. Luke 24. ver. 13. to ver. 36.

Tuesday in Easter-week.

For the Epistle. Men and brethren. Acts 13. ver. 26. to ver. 42.

The Gospel. Jesus himself stood in the midst. S. Luke 24. ver. 36. to ver 49.

The first Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty Father, who hast given thine only Son to die for our sins, and to rise again for our justification; Grant us so to put away the leaven of malice and wickedness, that we may always serve thee in pureness of living and truth, through the merits of the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Whatsoever is born of God. 1 S. John 5. ver. 4. to ver. 13.

The Gospel. The same day at evening. S. John 20. ver. 19. to ver. 24.

The second Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, who hast given thine only Son to be unto us both a sacrifice for sin, and also an ensample of godly life; Give us grace that we may always most thankfully receive that his inestimable benefits, and also daily endeavour ourselves to follow the blessed steps of his most holy life, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. This is thank-worthy. 1 S. Pet. 2. ver. 19. to the end.

The Gospel. Jesus said, I am the good shepherd. S. John 10. ver. 11. to ver. 17.

The third Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, who sheweſt to them that be in error the light of thy truth, to the intent that they may return into the way of righteousness: Grant unto all them that are admitted into the fellowship of Christ's religion, that they may eschew those things that are contrary to their profession, and follow all such things as are agreeable to the same, through our Lord Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Dearly beloved, I beseech you. 1 S. Pet. 2. ver. 11. to ver. 18.

The Gospel. Jesus said to his disciples. S. John 16. ver. 16. to ver. 23.

The fourth Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

OAlmighty God, who alone canst order the unruly wills and affections of sinful men; Grant unto thy people that they may love the thing which thou commandest, and desire that which thou dost promise; that so among the sundry and manifold changes of the world, our hearts may surely there be fixed, where true joys are to be found, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Every good gift. S. James 1. ver. 17. to ver. 22.

The Gospel. Jesus said unto his disciples. S. John 16. ver. 5. to ver. 15.

The fifth Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

OLORD, from whom all good things do come; Grant to us thy humble servants, that by thy holy inspiration we may think those

thoſe things that be good, and by thy merciful guiding may perform the ſame, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Be ye doers of the word. S. Jam. 1. ver. 22. To the end.

The Goſpel. Verily verily I ſay unto you. S. John 16. ver. 23. to the end.

The Aſcenſion-day.

The Collect.

GRANT, we beſeech thee, Almighty God, that like as we do believe thy only-begotten Son our Lord Jeſus Chriſt to have aſcended into the heavens; ſo we may in heart and mind thither aſcend, and with him continually dwell, who liveth and reigneth with thee, and the Holy Ghoſt, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. The former treatiſe have I made. Acts 1. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. Jeſus appeared unto the eleven. S. Mark 16. ver. 14. to the end.

Sunday after Aſcenſion-day.

The Collect.

O GOD the King of glory, who haſt exalted thine only Son Jeſus Chriſt with great triumph unto thy kingdom in heaven; We beſeech thee leave us not comfortleſs; but ſend to us thine Holy Ghoſt to comfort us, and exalt us unto the ſame place whither our Saviour Chriſt is gone before, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghoſt, one God, world, without end. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. The end of all things is at hand. 1 S. Pet. 4. ver. 7. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. When the Comforter is come. S. John 15. ver. 26. and part of chap. 16. to ver. 4.

WHIT-SUNDAY.

The Collect.

GOD, who as at this time didſt teach the hearts of thy faithful people, by the ſending to them the light of thy Holy Spirit; Grant us by the ſame Spirit to have a right judgement in all things, and evermore to rejoice in his holy comfort, through the merits of Chriſt Jeſus our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee, in the unity of the ſame Spirit, one God world without end. *Amen.*

¶ *This Collect ſerves for Monday and Tueſday in Whitſun-week.*

For the Epiſtle. When the day of Pentecoſt. Acts 2. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. Jeſus ſaid unto his diſciples. S. John 14. ver. 15. to ver. 31.

Monday in Whitſun-week.

For the Epiſtle. Then Peter openeth his mouth. Acts 10. ver. 34. to the end.

The Goſpel. God ſo loved the world. S. John 3. ver. 16. to ver. 22.

Tueſday in Whitſun-week.

For the Epiſtle. When the Apoſtles. Acts 8. ver. 14. to ver. 18.

The Goſpel. Verily verily I ſay unto you. S. John 10. ver. 1. to ver. 11.

TRINITY-SUNDAY.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, who haſt given unto us thy ſervants grace by the confeſſion of a true faith to acknowledge the glory of the eternal Trinity, and in the power of the divine Majeſty to worſhip the Unity; We beſeech thee, that thou wouldeſt keep us ſtedfaſt in this faith, and evermore defend us from all adverſities, who liveſt and reigneſt one God, world without end. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. After this, I looked. Rev. 4. ver. 1, to the end.

The Goſpel. There was a man of the Phariſees. S. John 3. ver. 1. to ver. 16.

The firſt Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O GOD, the ſtrength of all them that put their truſt in thee, mercifully accept our prayers; and becauſe through the weakneſs of our mortal nature we can do no good thing without thee, grant us the help of thy grace, that in keeping thy commandments we may pleaſe thee both in will and deed, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Beloved, let us love one another. 1 S. John 4. ver. 7. to the end.

The Goſpel. There was a certain rich man. S. Luke 16. ver. 19. to the end.

The ſecond Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O LORD, who never faileſt to help and govern them whom thou doſt bring up in thy ſtedfaſt fear and love; Keep us, we beſeech thee under the protection of thy good providence, and make us to have a perpetual fear and love of thy holy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Marvel not, my brethren. 1 S. John 3. ver. 13. to the end.

The Goſpel. A certain man made a great ſupper. S. Luke 14. ver. 16. to ver. 25.

The third Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O LORD we beſeech thee mercifully to hear us; and grant that we, to whom thou haſt given an hearty deſire to pray, may by thy mighty aid be defended and comforted in all dangers and adverſities, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. All of you be ſubject. 1 S. Pet. 5. ver. 5. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. Then drew near unto him. S. Luke 15. ver. 1. to ver. 11.

The fourth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O GOD, the protector of all that truſt in thee, without whom nothing is ſtrong, nothing it holy; Increaſe and multiply upon us thy mercy, that thou being our ruler and guide, we may ſo paſs through things temporal, that we finally loſe not the things eternal: Grant this, O heavenly Father, for Jeſus Chriſt's ſake our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. I reckon that the ſufferings. Rom. 8. ver. 18. to ver. 24.

The Goſpel. Be ye therefore merciful. S. Luke 6. ver. 36. to ver. 43.

The fifth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GRANT, O Lord, we beſeech thee, that the courſe of this world may be ſo peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy Church may joyfully ſerve thee in all godly quietneſs, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Be ye all of one mind. 1 S. Pet. 3. ver. 8. to ver. 15.

The Goſpel. It came to paſs. S. Luke 5. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The

The ſixth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O GOD, who haſt prepared for them that love thee, ſuch good things as paſs man's underſtanding; Pour into our hearts ſuch lo e towards thee, that we loving thee above all things, may obtain thy promiſes, which exceed all that we can deſire, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Know ye not, that ſo many. Rom. 6. ver. 3. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. Jeſus ſaid unto his diſciples. S. Matth. 5. ver. 20. to ver. 27.

The ſeventh Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LORD of all power and might, who art the author and giver of all good things; Graft in our hearts the love of thy Name, increaſe in us true religion, nouriſh us with all goodneſs, and of thy great mercy keep us in the ſame, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. I ſpeak after the manner of men. Rom. 6. ver. 19. to the end.

The Goſpel. In thoſe days. S. Mark 8. ver. 1. to ver. 10.

The eighth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O GOD, whoſe never-failing providence ordereth all things both in heaven and earth; We humbly beſeech thee to put away from us all hurtful things, and to give us thoſe things which be profitable for us, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Brethren, we are debtors Rom. 8. ver. 12. to ver. 18.

The Goſpel. Beware of falſe prophets. S. Matth. 7. ver. 15. to ver. 22.

The ninth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GRANT to us, Lord, we beſeech thee, the ſpirit to think and do always ſuch things as be rightful; that we who cannot do any thing that is good without thee, may by thee be enabled to live according to thy will, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Brethren, I would not. 1 Cor. 10. ver. 1. to ver. 14.

The Goſpel. Jeſus ſaid unto his diſciples. S. Luke 16. ver. 1. to ver. 14.

The tenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LET thy merciful ears, O Lord, be open to the prayers of thy humble ſervants; and that they may obtain their petitions, make them to aſk ſuch things as ſhall pleaſe thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Concerning ſpiritual gifts. 1 Cor. 12. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. And when he was come near. S. Luke 19. ver. 41. to ver. 47.

The eleventh Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O GOD, who declareſt thy almighty power moſt chiefly in ſhewing mercy and pity; Mercifully grant unto us ſuch a meaſure of thy grace, that we running the way of thy commandments, may obtain thy gracious promiſes, and be made partakers of thy heavenly treaſure, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Brethren, I declare unto you. 1 Cor. 15. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. Jeſus ſpake this parable. S. Luke 18. ver. 9. to ver. 15.

The twelfth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, who art always more ready to hear, than we to pray, and art wont to give more than either we deſire, or deſerve; Pour down upon us the abundance of thy mercy, forgiving us thoſe things whereof our conſcience is afraid, and giving us thoſe good things which we are not worthy to aſk, but through the merits and mediation of Jeſus Chriſt thy Son our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Such truſt have we through Chriſt. 2 Cor. 3. ver. 4. to ver. 10.

The Goſpel. Jeſus departing from the coaſts. S. Mark 7. ver. 31. to the end.

The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

ALmighty and merciful God, of whoſe only gift it cometh that thy faithful people do unto thee true and laudable ſervice; Grant, we beſeech thee, that we may ſo faithfully ſerve thee in this life, that we fail not finally to attain thy heavenly promiſes, through the merits of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. To Abraham and his ſeed. Gal. 3. ver. 16. to ver 23.

The Goſpel. Bleſſed are the eyes. S. Luke 10. ver. 23. to ver. 38.

The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, give unto us the increaſe of faith, hope and charity; and that we may obtain that which thou doſt promiſe, make us to love that which thou doſt command, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. I ſay then, Walk in the Spirit. Gal. 5. ver. 16. to ver. 25.

The Goſpel. And it came to paſs. S. Luke 17. ver. 11. to ver. 20.

The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

KEEP, we beſeech thee, O Lord, thy Church with thy perpetual mercy; and becauſe the frailty of man without thee cannot but fall, keep us ever by thy help from all things hurtful, and lead us to all things profitable to our ſalvation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Ye ſee how large a letter I have written Gal. 6. ver. 11. to the end.

The Goſpel. No man can ſerve two maſters. S. Matth. 6. ver. 24. to the end.

The ſixteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O LORD, we beſeech thee, let thy continual pity cleanſe and defend thy Church; and becauſe it cannot continue in ſafety without thy ſuccour, preſerve it evermore by thy help and goodneſs, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. I deſire that ye faint not. Epheſ. 3. ver. 13. to the end.

The Goſpel. And it came to paſs. S. Luke 7. ver. 11. to ver. 18.

The ſeventeenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LORD, we pray thee, that thy grace may always prevent and follow us; and make us continually to be given to all good works, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. I therefore the priſoner of the Lord Epheſ. 4. ver. 1. to ver. 7.

The Goſpel. It came to paſs. S. Luke 14. ver. 1. to ver. 11.

The

The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LORD, we beſeech thee, grant thy people grace to withſtand the temptations of the world, the fleſh, and the devil, and with pure hearts and minds to follow thee the only God, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lo d. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. I thank my God always. 1 Cor. 1. ver. 4. to ver. 9.

The Goſpel. When the Phariſees had heard. S. Matth. 22. ver. 34. to the end.

The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O GOD, foraſmuch as without thee we are not able to pleaſe thee; Mercifully grant, that thy Holy Spirit may in all things direct and rule our hearts, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. This I ſay therefore. Eph. 4. ver. 17. to the end.

The Goſpel. Jeſus entered into a ſhip. S. Matth. 9. ver. 1. to ver. 9.

The twentieth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O Almighty and moſt merciful God, of thy bountiful goodneſs keep us we beſeech thee, from all things that may hurt us; that we being ready both in body and ſoul, may cheerfully accompliſh thoſe things that thou wouldeſt have done, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. See then that ye walk circumſpectly. Epheſ. 5. ver. 15. to ver. 22.

The Goſpel. Jeſus ſaid, The kingdom of heaven. S. Matth. 22. ver. 1. to ver. 15.

The twenty-firſt Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GRANT, we beſeech thee, merciful Lord, to thy faithful people pardon and peace, that they may be cleanſed from all their ſins, and ſerve thee with a quiet mind, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. My brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord. Epheſ. 6. ver. 10. to ver. 21.

The Goſpel. There was a certain nobleman. S. John 4. ver. 46. to the end.

The twenty-ſecond Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LORD, we beſeech thee to keep thy houſhold the Church in continual godlineſs, that through thy protection it may be free from all adverſities, and devoutly given to ſerve thee in good works, to the glory of thy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. I thank my God. Philip. 1. ver. 3. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. Peter ſaid unto Jeſus. S. Matth. 18. ver. 21. to the end.

The twenty-third Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O GOD, our refuge and ſtrength, who art the author of all godlineſs; Be ready, we beſeech thee, to hear the devout prayers of thy Church; and grant that thoſe things which we aſk faithfully, we may obtain effectually, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Brethren, be followers together of me. Phil. 3. ver. 17. to the end.

The Goſpel. Then went the Phariſees. S. Matth. 22. ver. 15. to ver. 23.

The twenty-fourth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O LORD, we beſeech thee, abſolve thy people from their offences; that through thy bount ful goodneſs we may all be delivered from the bands of thoſe ſins which by our frailty we have committed: Grant this, O heavenly Father, for Jeſus Chriſt's ſake, our bleſſed Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. We give thanks to God. Col. 1. ver. 3. to ver. 13.

The Goſpel. While Jeſus ſpake theſe things. S. Matth. 9. ver. 18. to ver. 27.

The twenty-fifth Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

STIR up, we beſeech thee, O Lord, the wills of thy faithful people, that they plenteouſly bringing forth the fruit of good works, may of thee be plenteouſly rewarded, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. Behold, the days come. Jer. 23. ver. 5. to ver. 9.

The Gospel. When Jeſus then lift up his eyes. S. John 6. ver. 5. to ver. 15.

¶ *If there be any more Sundays before Advent-Sunday, the Service of ſome of thoſe Sundays that were omitted after the Epiphany, ſhall be taken in to ſupply ſo many as are here wanting. And if there be fewer the overplus may be omitted: Provided that this laſt Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpel, ſhall always be uſed upon the Sunday next before Advent.*

Saint Andrew's Day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, who didſt give ſuch grace unto thy holy Apoſtle Saint Andrew, that he readily obeyed the calling of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt, and followed him without delay; Grant unto us all, that we being called by thy holy word, may forthwith give up ourſelves obediently to fulfil thy holy commandments, through the ſame Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. If thou ſhalt confeſs. Rom. 10. ver. 9. to the end.

The Goſpel, Jeſus walking by the ſea. S. Matth. 4. ver. 18. to ver. 23.

Saint Thomas the Apoſtle.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everliving God, who for the more confirmation of the faith, didſt ſuffer thy holy Apoſtle Thomas to be doubtful in thy Son's reſurrection; Grant us ſo perfectly and without all doubt to believe in thy Son Jeſus Chriſt, that our faith in thy ſight may never be reproved: Hear us, O Lord, through the ſame Jeſus Chriſt, to whom, with thee and the Holy Ghoſt, be all honour and glory, now and for evermore. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Now therefore. Epheſ. 2. ver. 19. to the end.

The Goſpel. Thomas, one of the twelve. S. John 20. ver. 24. to the end.

The converſion of Saint Paul.

The Collect.

O GOD, who through the preaching of the bleſſed Apoſtle Saint Paul, haſt cauſed the light of the Goſpel to ſhine throughout the world; Grant, we beſeech thee, that we having his wonderful converſion in remembrance, may ſhew forth our thankfulneſs unto thee for the ſame, by following the holy doctrine which he taught, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For

For the Epiſtle. And Saul yet breathing out threatnings. Acts 9. ver. 1. to ver. 23.

The Goſpel. Peter anſwered and ſaid. S. Matth. 19. ver. 27. to the end.

The Preſentation of Chriſt in the Temple, commonly called, The Purification of Saint Mary the Virgin.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everliving God, we humbly beſeech thy Majeſty, that as thy only-begotten Son was this day preſented in the Temple, in ſubſtance of our fleſh; ſo we may be preſented unto thee with pure and clean hearts, by the ſame thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. Behold, I ſend my meſſenger. Mal. 3. ver. 1. to ver. 6.

The Goſpel. And when the days of her purification. S. Luke 2. ver. 22. to ver. 41.

Saint Matthias's Day.

The Collect.

O Almighty God, who into the place of the traitor Judas didſt chooſe thy faithful ſervant Matthias to be of the number of the twelve Apoſtles; Grant that thy Church being alway preſerved from falſe Apoſtles, may be ordered and guided by faithful and true paſtors, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. In thoſe days Peter ſtood up in the midſt. Acts 1. ver. 15. to the end.

The Goſpel. At that time Jeſus anſwered. S. Matth. 11. ver. 25. to the end.

The Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin Mary.

The Collect.

WE beſeech thee, O Lord, pour thy grace into our hearts, that as we have known the incarnation of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt by the meſſage of an angel; ſo by his croſs and paſſion we may be brought unto the glory of his Reſurrection, through the ſame Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. Moreover, the Lord ſpake. Iſa. 7. ver. 10. to ver. 16.

The Goſpel. And in the ſixth month. S. Luke 1. ver. 26. to ver. 39.

Saint Mark's Day.

The Collect.

O Almighty God, who haſt inſtructed thy holy Church with the heavenly doctrine of thy Evangeliſt Saint Mark; Give us grace, that being not like children carried away with every blaſt of vain doctrine, we may be eſtabliſhed in the truth of thy holy Goſpel, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Unto every one of us is given. Epheſ. 4. ver. 7. to ver. 17.

The Goſpel. I am the true vine. S. John 15. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

Saint Philip and Saint James's Day.

The Collect.

O Almighty God, whom truly to know is everlaſting life: Grant us perfectly to know thy Son Jeſus Chriſt to be the way, the truth, and the life: that following the ſteps of thy holy Apoſtles, Saint Philip and Saint James, we may ſtedfaſtly walk in the way that leadeth to eternal life, through the ſame thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. James a ſervant of God. S. James 1. ver. 1. to ver. 13.

The Goſpel. And Jeſus ſaid unto his diſciples. S. John 14. ver. 1. to ver. 15.

Saint Barnabas the Apoſtle.

The Collect.

O LORD God Almighty, who didſt endue thy holy Apoſtle Barnabas with ſingular gifts of the Holy Ghoſt; Leave us not, we beſeech thee, deſtitute of thy manifold gifts, nor yet of grace to uſe them always to thy honour and glory, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. Tidings of theſe things came. Acts 11. ver. 22. to the end.

The Goſpel. This is my commandment. S. John 15. ver. 12. to ver. 17.

Saint John Baptiſt's Day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, by whoſe providence thy ſervant John Baptiſt was wonderfully born, and ſent to prepare the way of thy Son our Saviour by preaching of repentance: Make us ſo to follow his doctrine and holy life, that we may truly repent according to his preaching, and after his example conſtantly ſpeak the truth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently ſuffer for the truth's ſake, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. Comfort ye, comfort ye my people. Iſaiah 40. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. Eliſabeth's full time came. S. Luke 1. ver. 57. to the end.

Saint Peter's Day.

The Collect.

O Almighty God, who by thy Son Jeſus Chriſt didſt give to thy Apoſtle Saint Peter many excellent gifts, and commandedſt him earneſtly to feed thy flock; Make, we beſeech thee, all Biſhops and Paſtors diligently to preach thy holy Word, and the People obediently to follow the ſame, that they may receive the crown of everlaſting glory, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. About that time Herod. Acts 12. ver. 1. to ver. 12.

The Goſpel. When Jeſus came. S. Matth. 16. ver. 13. to ver. 20.

Saint James the Apoſtle.

The Collect.

GRANT, O merciful God, that as thine holy Apoſtle Saint James, leaving his father and all that he had, without delay was obedient unto the calling of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt, and followed him: ſo we, forſaking all worldly and carnal affections, may be evermore ready to follow thy holy commandments, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. In thoſe days came prophets. Acts 11. ver. 27. and chap. 12. to ver. 3.

The Goſpel. Then came to him. S. Matth. 20. ver. 20. to ver. 29.

Saint Bartholomew the Apoſtle.

The Collect.

O Almighty and everlaſting God, who didſt give to thine Apoſtle Bartholomew grace truly to believe and to preach thy Word; Grant, we beſeech thee, unto thy Church, to love that Word which he believed, and both to preach and receive the ſame, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. By the hands of the Apoſtles. Acts 5. ver. 12. to ver. 17.

The Goſpel. And there was alſo a ſtrife. S. Luke 22. ver. 24. to ver. 31.

Saint Matthew the Apoſtle.

The Collect.

O Almighty God, who by thy bleſſed Son didſt call Matthew from the receipt of cuſtom, to be an Apoſtle and Evangeliſt; Grant us grace to forſake all covetous deſires and inordinate love of riches, and to follow the ſame thy Son Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghoſt, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Therefore ſeeing we have this miniſtry. 2 Cor. 4. ver. 1. to ver. 7.

The Goſpel. And as Jeſus paſſed forth. S. Matth. 9. ver. 9. to ver. 14.

Saint Michael and all Angels.

The Collect.

O Everlaſting God, who haſt ordained and conſtituted the ſervices of Angels and men in a wonderful order; Mercifully grant, that as thy holy Angels always do thee ſervice in heaven; ſo by thy appointment they may ſuccour and defend us on earth, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. There was war in heaven. Rev. 12. ver. 7. to ver. 13.

The Goſpel. At the ſame time. S. Matth. 18. ver. 1. to ver. 11.

Saint Luke the Evangeliſt.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, who calledſt Luke the Phyſician, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, to be an Evangeliſt, and Phyſician of the ſoul; May it pleaſe thee, that by the wholſome medicines of the doctrine delivered by him, all the diſeaſes of our ſouls may be healed, through the merits of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Watch thou in all things. 2 Tim. 4. ver. 5. to ver. 16.

The Goſpel. The Lord appointed other ſeventy alſo, and ſent them. S. Luke 10. ver. 1. to ver. 7. Go not from.

Saint Simon and Saint Jude, Apoſtles.

The Collect.

O Almighty God, who haſt built thy Church upon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the head corner-ſtone; Grant us ſo to be joined together in unity of ſpirit by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple acceptable unto thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Jude the ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt. S. Jude ver. 1. to ver. 9.

The Goſpel. Theſe things I command you. S. John 15. ver. 17. to the end.

All Saints Day.

The Collect.

O Almighty God, who haſt knit together thine elect in one communion and fellowſhip, in the myſtical body of thy Son Chriſt our Lord; Grant us grace ſo to follow thy bleſſed Saints in all virtuous and godly living, that we may come to thoſe unſpeakable joys, which thou haſt prepared for them that unfeignedly love thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

For the Epiſtle. And I ſaw another angel. Rev. 7. ver. 2. to ver. 13.

The Goſpel. Jeſus ſeeing the multitudes. S. Matth. 5. ver. 1. to ver. 13.

The Order for the Adminiſtration of the LORD's SUPPER, or HOLY COMMUNION.

¶ *SO many as intend to be partakers of the Holy Communion, ſhall ſignify their Names to the Curate at leaſt ſome time the day before.*

¶ *And if any of thoſe be an open and notorious evil-liver, or have done any wrong to his neighbours by word or deed, ſo that the Congregation be thereby offended; the Curate having knowledge thereof, ſhall call him and adviſe him, that in any wiſe he preſume not to come to the Lord's Table, until he hath openly declared himſelf to have truly repented and amended his former naughty life, that the Congregation may thereby be ſatisfied, which before were offended; and that he hath recompenſed the parties to whom he hath done wrong, or at leaſt declare himſelf to be in full purpoſe ſo to do, as ſoon as he conveniently may.*

¶ *The ſame Order ſhall the Curate uſe with thoſe betwixt whom he perceiveth malice and hatred to reign; not ſuffering them to be partakers of the Lord's Table, until he know them to be reconciled. And if one of the parties, ſo at variance, be content to forgive from the bottom of his heart all that the other hath treſpaſſed againſt him, and to make amends for that he himſelf hath offended; and the other party will not be perſuaded to a godly unity, but remain ſtill in his frowardneſs and malice: the Miniſter in that caſe ought to admit the penitent Perſon to the Holy Communion, and not him that is obſtinate. Provided that every Miniſter ſo repelling any, as is ſpecified in this, or the next precedent Paragraph of this Rubrick, ſhall be obliged to give an account of the ſame to the Ordinary within fourteen days after at the fartheſt. And the Ordinary ſhall proceed againſt the offending Perſon according to the Canon.*

¶ *The table at the Communion-time, having a fair white linen Cloth upon it, ſhall ſtand in the body of the Church, or in the Chancel, where Morning and Evening Prayer are appointed to be ſaid. And the Prieſt ſtanding at the North-ſide of the Table, ſhall ſay the Lord's Prayer, with the Collect following, the People kneeling.*

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy Kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us; And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. *Amen.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, unto whom all hearts be open, all deſires known, and from whom no ſecrets are hid; Cleanſe the thoughts of our hearts, by the inſpiration of thy Holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love thee, and worthily magnify thy holy Name, through Chriſt our Lord, *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt, turning to the People, rehearſe diſtinctly all the Ten Commandments: and the People ſtill kneeling, ſhall after every Commandment, ask God mercy for their tranſgreſſion thereof for the time paſt, and grace to keep the ſame for the time to come, as followeth.*

Miniſter.

GOD ſpake theſe words, and ſaid, I am the Lord thy God: Thou ſhalt have none other gods but me.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter. Thou ſhalt not make to thyſelf any graven image, nor the likeneſs of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. Thou ſhalt not bow down to them, nor worſhip them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and viſit the ſins of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and ſhew mercy unto thouſands in them that love me, and keep my commandments.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter. Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſs that taketh his Name in vain.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter. Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath-day, Six days ſhalt thou labour, and do all that thou haſt to do; but the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of the Lord thy God. In it thou ſhalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, thy cattle, and the ſtranger that is within thy gates. For in ſix days the Lord made heaven and earth, the ſea and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the Lord bleſſed the ſeventh day, and hallowed it.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter. Thou ſhalt do no murder.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter. Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter. Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter. Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs againſt thy neighbour.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter. Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbour's houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his ſervant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his aſs, nor any thing that is his.

People. Lord, have mercy upon us, and write all theſe thy laws in our hearts, we beſeech thee.

¶ *Then ſhall follow one of theſe two Collects for the King, the Prieſt ſtanding as before, and ſaying,*

Let us pray.

ALmighty God, whoſe kingdom is everlaſting, and power infinite; Have mercy upon the whole Church, and ſo rule the heart of thy choſen ſervant GEORGE, our King and Governor, that he (knowing whoſe miniſter he is) may above all things ſeek thy honour and glory; and that we and all his ſubjects (duly conſidering whoſe authority he hath) may faithfully ſerve, honour, and humbly obey him, in thee, and for thee, according to thy bleſſed word and ordinance, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who with thee and the Holy Ghoſt, liveth and reigneth, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ *Or;*

ALmighty and everlaſting God, we are taught by thy holy Word, that the hearts of Kings are in thy rule and governance, and that thou doſt diſpoſe and turn them as it ſeemeth beſt to thy godly wiſdom; We humbly beſeech thee ſo to diſpoſe and govern the heart of GEORGE thy ſervant, our King and Governor, that in all his thoughts, words, and works, he may ever ſeek thy honour and glory, and ſtudy to preſerve thy people committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, and godlineſs. Grant this, O merciful Father, for thy dear Son's ſake Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid the Collect of the Day. And immediately after the Collect, the Prieſt ſhall read the Epiſtle, ſaying,* The Epiſtle, *(or,* The portion of Scripture appointed for the Epiſtle) is written in the --- Chapter of --- beginning at the --- Verſe. *And the Epiſtle ended, he ſhall ſay,* Here endeth the Epiſtle. *Then ſhall be read the Goſpel (the People all ſtanding up) ſaying,* The holy Goſpel is written in the --- Chapter of --- beginning at the --- Verſe. *And the Goſpel ended, ſhall be ſung or ſaid the Creed following, the People ſtill ſtanding as before.*

I Believe in one God, the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, And of all things viſible and inviſible:

And in one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the only-begotten Son of God, Begotten of his Father before all worlds, God of God, Light of Light, Very God of very God, Begotten, not made, Being of one ſubſtance with the Father, by whom all things were made: Who for us men, and for our ſalvation, came down from heaven, And was incarnate by the Holy Ghoſt of the Virgin Mary, And was made man, And was crucified alſo for us under Pontius Pilate. He ſuffered and was buried, and the third day he roſe again according to the Scriptures, And aſcended into heaven, And ſitteth on the right hand of the Father. And he ſhall come again with glory to judge both the quick and the dead: Whoſe kingdom ſhall have no end.

And I believe in the Holy Ghoſt, The Lord and giver of life, Who proceedeth from the Father and the Son, Who with the Father and the Son together is worſhipped and glorified, Who ſpake by the prophets. And I believe one Catholick and Apoſtolick Church, I acknowledge one Baptiſm for the remiſſion of ſins, And I look for the reſurrection of the dead, And the life of the world to come. Amen.

¶ *Then the Curate ſhall declare unto the People what Holy-days, or Faſting-days, are in the Week following to be obſerved. And then alſo (if occaſion be) ſhall notice be given of the Communion: and the Banns of Matrimony publiſhed; and Briefs, Citations, and Excommunications read. And nothing ſhall be proclaimed or publiſhed in the Church, during the time of Divine Service, but by the Miniſter: nor by him any thing but what is preſcribed in the Rules of this Book, or enjoined by the King, or by the Ordinary of the place.*

¶ *Then*

¶ *Then ſhall follow the Sermon, or one of the Homilies already ſet forth, or hereafter to be ſet forth by Authority.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt return to the Lord's Table, and begin the Offertory, ſaying one or more of theſe Sentences following, as he thinketh moſt convenient in his diſcretion.*

LET your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. S. *Matth.* 5. 16.

Lay not up for yourſelves treaſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and ſteal: but lay up for yourſelves treaſures in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor ſteal. S. *Matth.* 6. 19, 20.

Whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, even ſo do to them: for this is the law and the prophets. S. *Matth.* 7. 12.

Not every one that ſaith unto me, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. S. *Matth.* 7. 21.

Zaccheus ſtood forth, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have done any wrong to any man, I reſtore him four fold. S. *Luke* 19. 8.

Who goeth a warfare at any time at his own coſt? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? Or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 1 *Cor.* 9. 7.

If we have ſown unto you ſpiritual things, is it a great matter if we ſhall reap your worldly things? 1 *Cor.* 9. 11.

Do ye not know, that they who miniſter about holy things, live of the ſacrifice? and they who wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar? Even ſo hath the Lord alſo ordained, that they who preach the Goſpel, ſhould live of the Goſpel. 1 *Cor.* 9. 13, 14.

He that ſoweth little, ſhall reap little: and he that ſoweth plenteouſly, ſhall reap plenteouſly. Let every man do according as he is diſpoſed in his heart, not grudgingly, or of neceſſity; for God loveth a cheerful giver. 2 *Cor.* 9. 6, 7.

Let him that is taught in the word, miniſter unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth that ſhall he reap. *Gal.* 6. 6, 7.

While we have time, let us do good unto all men, and ſpecially unto them that are of the houſhold of faith. *Gal.* 6. 10.

Godlineſs is great riches, if a man be content with that he hath: for we brought nothing into the world, neither may we carry any thing out. 1 *Tim.* 6. 6, 7.

Charge them who are rich in this world, that they be ready to give, and glad to diſtribute, laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may attain eternal life. 1 *Tim.* 6. 17, 18, 19.

God is not unrighteous, that he will forget your works and labour that proceedeth of love; which love ye have ſhewed for his Name's ſake, who have miniſtered unto the ſaints, and yet do miniſter. *Hebr.* 6. 10.

To do good, and to diſtribute, forget not; for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed. *Hebr.* 13. 16.

Whoſo hath this world's good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? 1 S. *John* 3. 17.

Give alms of thy goods, and never turn thy face from any poor man, and then the face of the Lord ſhall not be turned away from thee. *Tob.* 4. 7.

Be merciful after thy power: If thou haſt much, give plenteouſly. If thou haſt little, do thy diligence gladly to give of that little: for ſo gathereſt thou thyſelf a good reward in the day of neceſſity. *Tob.* 4. 8, 9.

He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord: and look, what he layeth out, it ſhall be paid him again. *Prov.* 19. 17.

Bleſſed be the man that provideth for the ſick and needy, the Lord ſhall deliver him in the time of trouble. *Pſal.* 41. 1.

¶ *Whilſt theſe Sentences are in reading, the Deacons, Church-wardens, or other fit perſon appointed for that purpoſe, ſhall receive the Alms for the Poor, and other Devotions of the People, in a decent Baſon, to be provided by the Pariſh for that purpoſe; and reverently bring it to the Prieſt, who ſhall humbly preſent and place it upon the holy Table.*

¶ *And when there is a Communion, the Prieſt ſhall then place upon the Table ſo much Bread and Wine as he ſhall think ſufficient. After which done the Prieſt ſhall ſay,*

Let us pray for the whole ſtate of Chriſt's Church militant here in earth.

ALmighty and everliving God, who by thy holy Apoſtle haſt taught us to make prayers and ſupplications, and to give thanks for all men; We humbly beſeech thee moſt mercifully (* *to accept our alms and oblations and*) to receive theſe our prayers which we offer unto thy Divine Majeſty, beſeeching thee to inſpire continually the univerſal Church with the ſpirit of truth, unity, and concord: and grant, that all they that do confeſs thy holy Name, may agree in the truth of thy holy Word, and live in unity and godly love. We beſeech thee alſo, to ſave and defend all Chriſtian Kings, Princes, and Governors, and eſpecially thy ſervant *GEORGE* our King, that under him we may be godly and quietly governed: and grant unto his whole Council, and to all that are put in authority under him, that they may truly and indifferently miniſter juſtice, to the puniſhment of wickedneſs and vice, and to the maintenance of thy true religion and virtue. Give grace, O heavenly Father, to all Biſhops and Curates, that they may both by their life and doctrine ſet forth thy true and lively Word, and rightly and duly adminiſter thy holy Sacraments; and to all thy people give thy heavenly grace; and eſpecially to this congregation here preſent, that with meek heart and due reverence they may hear and receive thy holy Word, truly ſerving thee in holineſs and righteouſneſs all the days of their life. And we moſt humbly beſeech thee of thy goodneſs, O Lord, to comfort and ſuccour all them, who in this tranſitory life are in trouble, ſorrow, need, ſickneſs, or any other adverſity. And we alſo bleſs thy holy Name, for all thy ſervants departed this life in thy faith and fear; beſeeching thee, to give us grace ſo to follow their good examples, that with them we may be partakers of thy heavenly kingdom. Grant this, O Father, for Jeſus Chriſt's ſake, our only Mediator and Advocate. *Amen.*

* *If there be no alms or oblations, then ſhall the words* [of accepting our alms and oblations] *be left out unſaid.*

¶ *When the Miniſter giveth warning for the Celebration of the holy Communion, (which he ſhall always do upon the Sunday or ſome Holy-day immediately preceding) after the Sermon or Homily ended, he ſhall read this Exhortation following.*

DEARLY beloved, on --- day next, I purpoſe, through God's aſſiſtance, to adminiſter to all ſuch as ſhall be religiouſly and devoutly diſpoſed, the moſt comfortable Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Chriſt, to be by them received in remembrance of his meritorious croſs and paſſion, whereby alone we obtain remiſſion of our ſins, and are made partakers of the kingdom of heaven. Wherefore it is our duty, to render moſt humble and hearty thanks to Almighty God our heavenly Father, for that he hath given his Son our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, not only to die for us, but alſo to be our ſpiritual food and ſuſtenance in that holy Sacrament. Which being ſo divine and comfortable a thing to them who receive it worthily, and ſo dangerous to them that will preſume to receive it unworthily; my duty is to exhort you in the mean ſeaſon, to conſider the dignity of that holy Myſtery, and the great peril of the unworthy receiving thereof, and ſo to ſearch and examine your own conſciences, (and that not lightly, and after the manner of diſſemblers with God;) but ſo that ye may come holy and clean to ſuch a heavenly feaſt, in the marriage-garment required by God in holy Scripture, and be received as worthy partakers of that holy Table.

The way and means thereto is: Firſt, to examine your ſelves and converſations by the rule of God's commandments; and whereinſoever ye ſhall perceive yourſelves to have offended, either by will, word, or deed, there to bewail your own ſinfulneſs, and to confeſs yourſelves to Almighty God, with full purpoſe of amendment of life. And if ye ſhall perceive your offences to be ſuch as are not only againſt God, but alſo againſt your neighbours, then ye ſhall reconcile yourſelves unto them, being ready to make reſtitution and ſatisfaction according to the uttermoſt of your powers, for all injuries and wrongs done by you to any other; and being likewiſe ready to forgive others that have offended you, as ye would have forgiveneſs of your offences at God's hand: for otherwiſe the receiving of the holy Communion doth nothing elſe but increaſe your damnation. Therefore if any of you be a blaſphemer of God, an hinderer or ſlanderer of his Word, an adulterer, or be in malice or envy, or in any other grievous crime; Repent ye of your ſins, or elſe come not to that holy Table, leſt after the taking of that holy Sacrament, the devil enter into you, as he entered into Judas, and fill you full of all iniquities, and bring you to deſtruction both of body and ſoul.

And becauſe it is requiſite, that no man ſhould come to the holy Communion, but with a full truſt in God's mercy, and with a quiet conſcience: therefore if there be any of you, who by this means cannot quiet his own conſcience herein, but requireth further comfort or counſel; let him come to me, or to ſome other diſcreet and learned Miniſter of God's word, and open his grief, that by the miniſtry of God's holy Word, he may receive the benefit of Abſolution, together with ghoſtly counſel and advice, to the quieting of his conſcience, and avoiding of all ſcruple and doubtfulneſs.

¶ *Or in caſe he ſhall ſee the People negligent to come to the holy Communion, inſtead of the former, he ſhall uſe this Exhortation.*

DEARLY beloved brethren, on --, I intend by God's grace to celebrate the Lord's Supper: unto which in God's behalf, I bid you all that are here preſent, and beſeech you for the Lord Jeſus Chriſt's ſake, that ye will not refuſe to come thereto, being ſo lovingly called and bidden by God himſelf. Ye know how grievous and unkind a thing it is, when a man hath prepared a rich feaſt, decked his table with all kind of proviſion, ſo that there lacketh nothing but the gueſts to ſit down, and yet they who are called (without any cauſe) moſt unthankfully refuſe to come. Which of you in ſuch a caſe would not be moved? Who would not think a great injury and wrong done unto him? Wherefore, moſt dearly beloved in Chriſt, take ye good heed, leſt ye, withdrawing yourſelves from this holy Supper, provoke God's indignation againſt you. It is an eaſy matter for a man to ſay, I will not communicate, becauſe I am otherwiſe hindered with worldly buſineſs. But ſuch excuſes are not ſo eaſily accepted and allowed before God. If any man ſay, I am a grievous ſinner, and therefore am afraid to come: Wherefore then do ye not repent and amend? When God calleth you, are ye not aſhamed to ſay, ye will not come? When ye ſhould return to God, will ye excuſe yourſelves, and ſay, Ye are not ready? Conſider earneſtly with yourſelves, how little ſuch feigned excuſes will avail before God. They that refuſed the feaſt in the Goſpel, becauſe they had bought a farm, or would try their yokes of oxen, or becauſe they were married, were not ſo excuſed, but counted unworthy of the heavenly feaſt. I for my part ſhall be ready, and according to mine Office, I bid you in the Name of God, I call you in Chriſt's behalf; I exhort you, as ye love your own ſalvation, that ye will be partakers of this holy Communion. And as the Son of God did vouchſafe to yield up his ſoul by death upon the croſs for your ſalvation; ſo it is your duty to receive the Communion, in remembrance of the ſacrifice of his death, as he himſelf hath commanded: Which if ye ſhall neglect to do, conſider with yourſelves how great injury ye do unto God, and how ſore puniſhment hangeth over your heads for the ſame; when ye wilfully abſtain from the Lord's Table, and ſeparate from your brethren, who come to feed on the banquet of that moſt heavenly food. Theſe things, if ye earneſtly conſider, ye will by God's grace return to a better mind: for the obtaining whereof, we ſhall not ceaſe to make our humble petitions unto Almighty God our heavenly Father.

¶ *At the time of the Celebration of the Communion, the Communicants being conveniently placed for the receiving of the holy Sacrament, the Prieſt ſhall ſay this Exhortation:*

DEARLY beloved in the Lord, ye that mind to come to the holy Communion of the body and blood of our Saviour Chriſt, muſt conſider how Saint Paul exhorteth all perſons diligently to try and examine themſelves, before they preſume to eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup. For as the benefit is great, if with a true penitent heart and lively faith we receive that holy Sacrament; (for then we ſpiritually eat the fleſh of Chriſt, and drink his blood; then we dwell in Chriſt, and Chriſt in us; we are one with Chriſt, and Chriſt with us:) So is the danger great, if we receive the ſame unworthily. For then we are guilty of the body and blood of Chriſt our Saviour; we eat and drink our own damnation, not conſidering the Lord's body; we kindle God's wrath againſt us; we provoke him to plague us with divers diſeaſes, and ſundry kinds of death. Judge therefore yourſelves, brethren, that ye be not judged

judged of the Lord; repent ye truly for your ſins paſt; have a lively and ſtedfaſt faith in Chriſt our Saviour; amend your lives, and be in perfect charity with all men; ſo ſhall ye be meet partakers of thoſe holy myſteries. And above all things, ye muſt give moſt humble and hearty thanks to God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghoſt, for the redemption of the world by the death and paſſion of our Saviour Chriſt, both God and man, who did humble himſelf even to the death upon the Croſs, for us miſerable ſinners, who lay in darkneſs, and the ſhadow of death, that he might make us the children of God, and exalt us to everlaſting life. And to the end that we ſhould alway remember the exceeding great love of our Maſter, and only Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, thus dying for us, and the innumerable benefits which by his precious blood-ſhedding he hath obtained to us; he hath inſtituted and ordained holy Myſteries, as pledges of his love, and for a continual remembrance of his death, to our great and endleſs comfort. To him therefore, with the Father, and the Holy Ghoſt, let us give (as we are moſt bounden) continual thanks, ſubmitting ourſelves wholly to his holy will and pleaſure, and ſtudying to ſerve him in true holineſs and righteouſneſs all the days of our life. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay to them that come to receive the holy Communion,*

YE that do truly and earneſtly repent you of your ſins, and are in love and charity with your neighbours, and intend to lead a new life, following the commandments of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy ways; Draw near with faith, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort; and make your humble confeſſion to Almighty God, meekly kneeling upon your knees.

¶ *Then ſhall this general confeſſion be made, in the name of all thoſe that are minded to receive the holy Communion, by one of the Miniſters, both he and all the People kneeling humbly upon their knees, and ſaying,*

ALmighty God, Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, Maker of all things, Judge of all men; We acknowledge and bewail our manifold ſins and wickedneſs, Which we from time to time moſt grievouſly have committed, By thought, word, and deed, againſt thy divine Majeſty, Provoking moſt juſtly thy wrath and indignation againſt us. We do earneſtly repent, And are heartily ſorry for theſe our miſdoings; The remembrance of them is grievous unto us, The burden of them is intolerable. Have mercy upon us, have mercy upon us, moſt merciful Father; For thy Son our Lord Jeſus Chriſt's ſake, forgive us all that is paſt, And grant that we may ever hereafter ſerve and pleaſe thee in newneſs of life, To the honour and glory of thy Name, Through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt, (or the Biſhop being preſent) ſtand up, and turning himſelf to the People, pronounce this Abſolution;*

ALmighty God our heavenly Father, who of his great mercy hath promiſed forgiveneſs of ſins to all them that with hearty repentance and true faith turn unto him; Have mercy upon you, pardon and deliver you from all your ſins, confirm and ſtrengthen you in all goodneſs, and bring you to everlaſting life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

Hear what comfortable words our Saviour Chriſt ſaith unto all that truly turn to him.

COME unto me all ye that travel and are heavy laden, and I will refreſh you. S. *Matth.* 11. 28.

So God loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, to the end that all that believe in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life. S. *John* 3. 16.

Hear alſo what Saint Paul ſaith.

This is a true ſaying, and worthy of all men to be received, That Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners. 1 *Tim.* 1. 15.

Hear alſo what Saint John ſaith.

If any man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our ſins. 1 S. *John* 2. 1, 2.

¶ *After which the Prieſt ſhall proceed, ſaying,*

Lift up your hearts.

Anſw. We lift them up unto the Lord.

Prieſt. Let us give thanks unto our Lord God.

Anſw. It is meet and right ſo to do.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt turn to the Lord's Table, and ſay,*

IT is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we ſhould at all times, and in all places give thanks unto thee, O Lord, † Holy Father, Almighty, Everlaſting God.

† *Theſe words,* (Holy Father) *muſt be omitted on Trinity ſunday.*

¶ *Here ſhall follow the proper Preface, according to the time, if there be any ſpecially appointed: or elſe immediately ſhall follow,*

THerefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the company of heaven, we laud and magnify thy glorious Name, evermore praiſing thee, and ſaying, Holy, holy, holy Lord God of hoſts, heaven and earth are full of thy glory: Glory be to thee, O Lord moſt High. *Amen.*

¶ *Proper Prefaces.*

¶ *Upon Chriſtmas-day, and ſeven days after.*

BEcauſe thou didſt give Jeſus Chriſt thine only Son to be born as at this time for us, who by the operation of the Holy Ghoſt was made very man of the ſubſtance of the Virgin Mary his mother, and that without ſpot of ſin, to make us clean from all ſin. Therefore with Angels, &c.

¶ *Upon Eaſter-day, and ſeven days after.*

BUT chiefly are we bound to praiſe thee for the glorious Reſurrection of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord: for he is the very Paſchal Lamb which was offered for us, and hath taken away the ſin of the world; who by his death hath deſtroyed death, and by his riſing to life again hath reſtored to us everlaſting life. Therefore with Angels, &c.

¶ *Upon Aſcenſion-day, and ſeven days after.*

THrough thy moſt dearly beloved Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who after his moſt glorious reſurrection manifeſtly appeared to all his Apoſtles, and in their ſight aſcended up into heaven to prepare a place for us; that where he is, thither we might alſo aſcend, and reign with him in glory. Therefore with Angels, &c.

¶ *Upon Whit-ſunday, and ſix days after.*

THrough Jeſus Chriſt our Lord; according to whoſe moſt true promiſe, the Holy Ghoſt came down as at this time from heaven with a ſudden great ſound, as it had been

a mighty wind, in the likeneſs of fiery tongues, lighting upon the Apoſtles, to teach them, and to lead them to all truth, giving them both the gift of divers languages, and alſo boldneſs with fervent zeal, conſtantly to preach the Goſpel unto all nations, whereby we have been brought out of darkneſs and error, into the clear light and true knowledge of thee, and of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt. Therefore with angels, *&c.*

¶ *Upon the feaſt of Trinity only.*

WHO art one God, one Lord; not one only perſon, but three perſons in one ſubſtance. For that which we believe of the glory of the Father, the ſame we believe of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt, without any difference or inequality. Therefore with Angels, *&c.*

¶ *After each of which Prefaces, ſhall immediately be ſung or ſaid,*

THerefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the company, *&c.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt, kneeling down at the Lord's Table, ſay in the name of all them that ſhall receive the Communion, this Prayer following.*

WE do not preſume to come to this thy Table, O merciful Lord, truſting in our own righteouſneſs, but in thy manifold and great mercies. We are not worthy ſo much as to gather up the crumbs under thy Table. But thou art the ſame Lord, whoſe property is always to have mercy; Grant us therefore, gracious Lord, ſo to eat the fleſh of thy dear Son Jeſus Chriſt, and to drink his blood, that our ſinful bodies may be made clean by his body, and our ſouls waſhed through his moſt precious blood; and that we may evermore dwell in him, and he in us. *Amen.*

¶ *When the Prieſt, ſtanding before the Table, hath ſo ordered the Bread and Wine, that he may with the more readineſs and decency break the Bread before the People, and take the Cup into his hands, he ſhall ſay the Prayer of Conſecration as followeth.*

ALmighty God, our heavenly Father, who of thy tender mercy didſt give thine only Son Jeſus Chriſt to ſuffer death upon the croſs for our redemption, who made there (by his one oblation of himſelf once offered) a full, perfect, and ſufficient ſacrifice, oblation, and ſatisfaction for the ſins of the whole world, and did inſtitute, and in his holy Goſpel command us to continue a perpetual memory of that his precious death until his coming again; Hear us, O merciful Father, we moſt humbly beſeech thee, and grant that we receiving theſe thy creatures of Bread and Wine, according to thy Son our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt's holy inſtitution, in remembrance of his death and paſſion, may be partakers of his moſt bleſſed body and blood: Who in the ſame night that he was betrayed (*a*) took bread, and when he had given thanks (*b*) he brake it, and gave it to his diſciples, ſaying, Take, eat, (*c*) this is my body which is given for you: do this in remembrance of me. Likewiſe after ſupper (*d*) he took the cup, and when he had given thanks he gave it to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of this, for (*e*) is my blood of the New Teſtament, which is ſhed for you and for many, for the remiſſion of ſins: Do this, as oft as ye ſhall drink it, in remembrance of me. *Amen.*

(*a*) *Here the Prieſt is to take the Paten into his hands:*
(*b*) *And here to break the bread:*
(*c*) *And here to lay his hand upon all the bread.*
(*d*) *Here he is to take the cup into his hand:*
(*e*) *And here to lay his hand upon every veſſel (be it chalice or flagon) in which there is any wine to be conſecrated.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Miniſter firſt receive the Communion in both kinds himſelf, and then proceed to deliver the ſame to the Biſhops, Prieſts, and Deacons in like manner (if any be preſent) and after that to the People alſo in order, into their hands, all meekly kneeling. And when he delivereth the Bread to any one, he ſhall ſay,*

THE Body of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which was given for thee, preſerve thy body and ſoul unto everlaſting life. Take, and eat this in remembrance that Chriſt died for thee, and feed on him in thy heart by faith with thankſgiving.

¶ *And the Miniſter that delivereth the Cup to any one, ſhall ſay,*

THE Blood of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which was ſhed for thee, preſerve thy body and ſoul unto everlaſting life. Drink this in remembrance that Chriſt's blood was ſhed for thee, and be thankful.

¶ *If the conſecrated Bread or Wine be all ſpent before all have communicated; the Prieſt is to conſecrate more according to the Form before preſcribed: beginning at* (Our Saviour Chriſt, *&c.*) *for the bleſſing of the Bread; and at* (Likewiſe after Supper, *&c.*) *for the bleſſing of the Cup.*

¶ *When all have communicated; the Miniſter ſhall return to the Lord's Table, and reverently place upon it what remaineth of the conſecrated Elements, covering the ſame with a fair linen Cloth.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay the Lord's Prayer, the People repeating after him every petition.*

OUR Father, which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us: And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, For ever and ever. Amen.

¶ *After ſhall be ſaid, as followeth.*

O Lord and heavenly Father, we thy humble ſervants entirely deſire thy Fatherly goodneſs, mercifully to accept this our ſacrifice of praiſe and thankſgiving; moſt humbly beſeeching thee, to grant, that by the merits and death of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt, and through faith in his blood, we and all thy whole Church may obtain remiſſion of our ſins, and all other benefits of his paſſion. And here we offer and preſent unto thee, O Lord, ourſelves, our ſouls and bodies, to be a reaſonable, holy, and lively ſacrifice unto thee; humbly beſeeching thee, that all we who are partakers of this holy Communion, may be fulfilled with thy grace and heavenly benediction. And although we be unworthy through our manifold ſins to offer unto thee any ſacrifice; yet we beſeech thee, to accept this our bounden duty and ſervice; not weighing our merits, but pardoning our offences, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord; by whom, and with whom, in the unity of the Holy Ghoſt, all honour and glory be unto thee, O Father Almighty, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this;*

ALmighty and everliving God, we moſt heartily thank thee, for that thou doſt vouchſafe to feed us, who have duly received theſe holy Myſteries, with the ſpiritual food of the moſt precious body and blood of thy Son our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt; and doſt aſſure us thereby of thy favour and goodneſs towards us; and that we are very members incorporate in the myſtical body of thy Son, which is the

the bleſſed company of all faithful people; and are alſo heirs through hope of thy everlaſting kingdom, by the merits of the moſt precious death and paſſion of thy dear Son. And we moſt humbly beſeech thee, O heavenly Father, ſo to aſſiſt us with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy fellowſhip, and do all ſuch good works as thou haſt prepared for us to walk in, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, to whom with thee and the Holy Ghoſt, be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Then ſhall be ſaid or ſung,

GLory be to God on high, and in earth peace, good-will towards men. We praiſe thee, we bleſs thee, we worſhip thee, we glorify thee, we give thanks to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God, heavenly King, God the Father Almighty.

O Lord, the only-begotten Son Jeſu Chriſt: O Lord God, Lamb of God, Son of the Father, that takeſt away the ſins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takeſt away the ſins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takeſt away the ſins of the world, receive our prayer. Thou that ſitteſt at the right hand of God the Father, have mercy upon us.

For thou only art holy, thou only art the Lord, thou only, O Chriſt, with the Holy Ghoſt, art moſt high in the glory of God the Father. *Amen.*

¶ Then the Prieſt (or Biſhop, if he be preſent) ſhall let them depart with this Bleſſing.

THE peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord: And the Bleſſing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghoſt, be amongſt you, and remain with you always. *Amen.*

¶ Collects to be ſaid after the Offertory, when there is no Communion, every ſuch day one or more; and the ſame may be ſaid alſo, as often as occaſion ſhall ſerve, after the Collects either of Morning or Evening Prayer, Communion, or Litary, by the diſcretion of the Miniſter.

ASſiſt us mercifully, O Lord, in theſe our ſupplications and prayers, and diſpoſe the way of thy ſervants towards the attainment of everlaſting ſalvation; that among all the changes and chances of this mortal life they may ever be defended by thy moſt gracious and ready help, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

O Almighty Lord, and everlaſting God, vouchſafe, we beſeech thee, to direct, ſanctify, and govern both our hearts and bodies in the ways of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandments, that through thy moſt mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preſerved in body and ſoul, through our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. *Amen.*

GRant, we beſeech thee, Almighty God, that the words which we have heard this day with our outward ears, may through thy grace be ſo grafted inwardly in our hearts, that they may bring forth in us the fruit of good living, to the honour and praiſe of thy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

PRevent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy moſt gracious favour, and further us with thy continual help, that in all our works begun, continued and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlaſting life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, *Amen.*

ALmighty God, the fountain of all wiſdom, who knoweſt our neceſſities before we aſk, and our ignorance in aſking: We beſeech thee, to have compaſſion upon our infirmities; and thoſe things which for our unworthineſs we dare not, and for our blindneſs we cannot aſk, vouchſafe to give us for the worthineſs of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

ALmighty God, who haſt promiſed to hear the petitions of them that ask in thy Son's Name; We beſeech thee, mercifully to incline thine ears to us that have made now our prayers and ſupplications unto thee, and grant that thoſe things which we have faithfully aſked according to thy will, may effectually be obtained to the relief of our neceſſity, and to the ſetting forth of thy glory, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Upon the Sundays and other Holy-days (if there be no Communion) ſhall be ſaid all that is appointed at the Communion, until the end of the general Prayer (For the whole ſtate of Chriſt's Church militant here in earth) *together with one or more of theſe Collects laſt before rehearſed, concluding with the Bleſſing.*

¶ And there ſhall be no Celebration of the Lord's Supper, except there be a convenient number to communicate with the Prieſt, according to his diſcretion.

¶ And if there be not above twenty Perſons in the Pariſh, of diſcretion to receive the Communion; yet there ſhall be no Communion, except four (or three at the leaſt) communicate with the Prieſt.

¶ And in Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Colleges, where there are many Prieſts and Deacons, they ſhall all receive the Communion with the Prieſt every Sunday at the leaſt, except they have a reaſonable cauſe to the contrary.

¶ And to take away all occaſion of Diſſention and Superſtition, which any Perſon hath or might have concerning the Bread and Wine, it ſhall ſuffice that the Bread be ſuch as is uſual to be eaten; but the beſt and pureſt Wheat Bread that conveniently may be gotten.

¶ And if any of the Bread and Wine remain unconſecrated, the Curate ſhall have it to his own uſe: but if any remain of that which was conſecrated, it ſhall not be carried out of the Church, but the Prieſt and ſuch other of the Communicants as he ſhall then call unto him, ſhall immediately after the Bleſſing, reverently eat and drink the ſame.

¶ The Bread and Wine for the Communion ſhall be provided by the Curate and the Church-wardens, at the charges of the Pariſh.

¶ And note, That every Pariſhioner ſhall communicate at the leaſt three times in the Year, of which Eaſter to be one. And yearly at Eaſter every Pariſhioner ſhall reckon with the Parſon, Vicar, or Curate, or his or their Deputy, or Deputies, and pay to them or him all Eccleſiaſtical Duties, accuſtomably due, then and at that time to be paid.

¶ After the Divine Service ended, the Money given at the Offertory ſhall be diſpoſed of to ſuch pious and charitable uſes, as the Miniſter and Church-wardens ſhall think fit, wherein if they diſagree, it ſhall be diſpoſed of as the Ordinary ſhall appoint.

WHereas it is ordained in this Office for the Adminiſtration of the Lord's Supper, that the Communicants ſhould receive the ſame kneeling: (which Order is well meant for a ſignification of our humble and grateful acknowledgement of the benefits of Chriſt therein given to all worthy Receivers, and for the avoiding of ſuch profanation and diſorder in the holy Communion, as might otherwiſe enſue) Yet, leſt the ſame kneeling ſhould by any Perſons, either out of ignorance and infirmity, or out of malice and obſtinacy, be miſconſtrued and depraved: It is hereby declared, That thereby no Adoration is intended, or ought to be done, either unto the Sacramental Bread or Wine there bodily received, or unto any Corporal Preſence of Chriſt's natural Fleſh and Blood. For the Sacramental Bread and Wine remain ſtill in their very natural ſubſtances, and therefore may not be adored, (for that were idolatry to be abhorred of all faithful Chriſtians.) And the natural Body and Blood of our Saviour Chriſt are in Heaven, and not here; it being againſt the truth of Chriſt's natural Body, to be at one time in more places than one.

The Miniſtration of PUBLICK BAPTISM of INFANTS, To be uſed in the Church.

¶ *THE People are to be admoniſhed, that it is moſt convenient, that Baptiſm ſhould not be adminiſtered but upon Sundays, and other Holy-days, when the moſt number of People come together: as well for that the Congregation there preſent may teſtify the receiving of them, that be newly baptized, into the number of Chriſt's Church; as alſo becauſe in the Baptiſm of Infants, every man preſent may be put in remembrance of his own profeſſion made to God in his Baptiſm. For which cauſe alſo it is expedient, that Baptiſm be miniſtered in the Vulgar Tongue. Nevertheleſs (if neceſſity ſo require) Children may be baptized upon any other day.*

¶ *And note, That there ſhall be for every Male-Child to be baptized, two Godfathers and one Godmother: and for every Female, one Godfather and two Godmothers.*

¶ *When there are Children to be baptized, the Parents ſhall give knowledge thereof over Night, or in the Morning before the beginning of Morning Prayer, to the Curate. And then the Godfathers and Godmothers, and the People with the Children, muſt be ready at the Font, either immediately after the laſt Leſſon at Morning Prayer, or elſe immediately after the laſt Leſſon at Evening Prayer, as the Curate by his diſcretion ſhall appoint. And the Prieſt coming to the Font (which is then to be filled with pure Water) and ſtanding there, ſhall ſay,*

HATH this Child been already baptized, or no?

¶ *If they anſwer,* No: *Then ſhall the Prieſt proceed as followeth.*

DEarly beloved, foraſmuch as all men are conceived and born in ſin, and that our Saviour Chriſt ſaith, None can enter into the kingdom of God, except he be regenerate and born a-new of Water and of the Holy Ghoſt; I beſeech you, to call upon God the Father, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that of his bounteous mercy he will grant to *this Child* that thing which by nature *he* cannot have, that *he* may be baptized with Water and the Holy Ghoſt, and received into Chriſt's holy Church, and be made *a lively member* of the ſame.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

Let us pray.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, who of thy great mercy didſt ſave Noah and his family in the ark from periſhing by water, and alſo didſt ſafely lead the children of Iſrael thy people through the Red-ſea, figuring thereby thy holy Baptiſm; and by the baptiſm of thy well-beloved Son Jeſus Chriſt in the river Jordan, didſt ſanctify Water to the myſtical waſhing away of ſin: We beſeech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully look upon *this Child*: waſh *him* and ſanctify *him* with the Holy Ghoſt; that *he* being delivered from thy wrath, may be received into the ark of Chriſt's Church; and being ſtedfaſt in faith, joyful through hope, and rooted in charity, may ſo paſs the waves of this troubleſome world, that finally *he* may come to the land of everlaſting life; there to reign with thee world without end, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

ALmighty and immortal God, the aid of all that need, the helper of all that flee to thee for ſuccour, the life of them that believe, and the reſurrection of the dead; We call upon thee for *this Infant*, that *he* coming to thy holy Baptiſm, may receive remiſſion of *his* ſins by ſpiritual regeneration. Receive *him*, O Lord, as thou haſt promiſed by thy well-beloved Son, ſaying, Aſk, and ye ſhall have; ſeek, and ye ſhall find; knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you. So give now unto us that aſk; let us that ſeek, find; open the gate unto us that knock: that *this Infant* may enjoy the everlaſting benediction of thy heavenly waſhing, and may come to the eternal kingdom which thou haſt promiſed by Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall the People ſtand up, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay,*

Hear the words of the Goſpel, written by Saint Mark, in the Tenth Chapter, at the Thirteenth Verſe.

THEY brought young children to Chriſt, that he ſhould touch them; and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them. But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdom of God. Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he ſhall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

¶ *After the Goſpel is read, the Miniſter ſhall make this brief Exhortation upon the words of the Goſpel.*

BEloved, ye hear in this Goſpel the words of our Saviour Chriſt, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him; how he blamed thoſe that would have kept them from him; how he exhorted all men to follow their innocency. Ye perceive how by his outward geſture and deed he declared his good-will toward them: for he embraced them in his arms, he laid his hands upon them, and bleſſed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earneſtly believe, that he will likewiſe favourably receive *this* preſent *Infant*; that he will embrace *him* with the arms of his mercy, that he will give unto *him* the bleſſing of eternal life, and make *him partaker* of his everlaſting kingdom. Wherefore we being thus perſuaded of the good-will of our heavenly Father towards *this Infant*, declared by his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and nothing doubting but that he favourably alloweth this charitable work of our's, in bringing *this Infant* to his holy Baptiſm, let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks unto him, and ſay,

ALmighty and everlaſting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, that thou haſt vouchſafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee; Increaſe this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore. Give thy Holy Spirit to *this Infant*, that *he* may be born again, and be made *an heir* of everlaſting ſalvation, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth with thee, and the Holy Spirit, now and for ever. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſpeak unto the Godfathers and Godmothers on this wiſe.*

DEarly beloved, ye have brought *this Child* here to be baptized, ye have prayed, that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt would vouchſafe to receive *him*, to releaſe *him* of *his* ſins, to ſanctify *him* with the Holy Ghoſt, to give *him* the kingdom of heaven, and everlaſting life. Ye have heard alſo that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath promiſed in his Goſpel to grant all theſe things that ye have prayed for: which promiſe he for his part will moſt ſurely keep and perform. Wherefore after this promiſe made by Chriſt,

this

this Infant muſt alſo faithfully for *his* part, promiſe by you that are *his* Sureties (until *he* come of age to take it upon *himſelf*) that *he* will renounce the devil and all his works, and conſtantly believe God's holy Word, and obediently keep his commandments.

I demand therefore,

DOST thou, in the Name of *this Child*, renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all covetous deſires of the ſame, and the carnal deſires of the fleſh, ſo that thou wilt not follow nor be led by them?

Anſwer. I renounce them all.

Min. Doſt thou believe in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth?

And in Jeſus Chriſt his only-begotten Son our Lord? And that he was conceived by the Holy Ghoſt; born of the Virgin Mary; that he ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; that he went down into hell, and alſo did riſe again the third day; that he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty: and from thence ſhall come again at the end of the world, to judge the quick and the dead?

And doſt thou believe in the Holy Ghoſt, the Holy Catholick Church; the Communion of Saints; the Remiſſion of ſins; the Reſurrection of the fleſh; and everlaſting life after death?

Anſw. All this I ſtedfaſtly believe.

Min. Wilt thou be baptized in this faith?

Anſw. That is my deſire.

Min. Wilt thou then obediently keep God's holy will and commandments, and walk in the ſame all the days of thy life?

Anſw. I will.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

O Merciful God, grant that the old Adam in *this Child* may be ſo buried, that the new man may be raiſed up in *him. Amen.*

Grant that all carnal affections may die in *him*, and that all things belonging to the Spirit may live and grow in *him. Amen.*

Grant that *he* may have power and ſtrength to have victory, and to triumph againſt the devil, the world, and the fleſh. *Amen.*

Grant that whoſoever is here dedicated to thee by our Office and Miniſtry, may alſo be endued with heavenly virtues, and everlaſtingly rewarded, through thy mercy, O bleſſed Lord God, who doſt live and govern all things, world without end. *Amen.*

ALmighty everliving God, whoſe moſt dearly beloved Son Jeſus Chriſt, for the forgiveneſs of our ſins, did ſhed out of his moſt precious ſide both water and blood; and gave commandment to his diſciples, that they ſhould go teach all nations, and baptize them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt; Regard, we beſeech thee, the ſupplications of thy congregation; ſanctify this Water to the myſtical waſhing away of ſin: and grant that *this Child* now to be baptized therein, may receive the fulneſs of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithful and elect children, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then the Prieſt ſhall take the Child into his hands, and ſhall ſay to the Godfathers and Godmothers,*

Name this Child.

And then naming it after them (if they ſhall certify him that the Child may well endure it) he ſhall dip it in the Water diſcreetly and warily, ſaying,

NI baptize thee, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *But if they certify, that the Child is weak, it ſhall ſuffice to pour Water upon it, ſaying the aforeſaid words,*

NI baptize thee, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

WE receive this Child into the congregation of Chriſt's flock, and do * ſign *him* with the ſign of the Croſs, in token that hereafter *he* ſhall not be aſhamed to confeſs the faith of Chriſt crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner, againſt ſin, the world, and the devil; and to continue Chriſt's faithful ſoldier and ſervant unto *his* life's end. Amen.

* *Here the Prieſt ſhall make a Croſs upon the Child's forehead.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

SEeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that *this Child* is regenerate, and grafted into the body of Chriſt's Church, let us give thanks unto Almighty God for theſe benefits, and with one accord make our prayers unto him, that *this Child* may lead the reſt of *his life* according to this beginning.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid, all kneeling,*

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us; And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

WE yield thee hearty thanks, moſt merciful Father, that it hath pleaſed thee, to regenerate *this Infant* with thy Holy Spirit, to receive *him* for thine own *Child* by adoption, and to incorporate *him* into thy holy Church. And humbly we beſeech thee, to grant, that *he* being dead unto ſin, and living unto righteouſneſs, and being buried with Chriſt in his death, may crucify the old man, and utterly aboliſh the whole body of ſin, and that as *he* is made *partaker* of the death of thy Son, *he* may alſo be *partaker* of his reſurrection; ſo that finally, with the reſidue of thy holy Church, *he* may be *an inheritor* of thine everlaſting kingdom, through Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then all ſtanding up, the Prieſt ſhall ſay to the Godfathers and Godmothers this Exhortation following.*

FOraſmuch as *this Child* hath promiſed by you *his* ſureties, to renounce the devil and all his works, to believe in God, and to ſerve him; ye muſt remember, that it is your parts and duties to ſee that *this Infant*, be taught ſo ſoon as *he* ſhall be able to learn, what a ſolemn vow, promiſe, and profeſſion *he* hath here made by you. And that *he* may know theſe things the better, ye ſhall call upon *him* to hear Sermons, and chiefly ye ſhall provide that *he* may learn the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue, and all other things which a Chriſtian ought to know and believe to his ſoul's health; and that *this Child* may be virtuouſly brought up to lead a godly and a Chriſtian life; remembering always, that Baptiſm doth repreſent unto us our profeſſion, which is to follow the example of our

our Saviour Chriſt, and to be made like unto him; that as he died, and roſe again for us; ſo ſhould we, who are baptized, die from ſin, and riſe again unto righteouſneſs, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all virtue and godlineſs of living.

¶ *Then ſhall be add, and ſay,*

YE are to take care, that *this Child* be brought to the Biſhop to be confirmed by him, ſo ſoon as *he* can ſay the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue, and be further inſtructed in the Church Catechiſm ſet forth for that purpoſe.

IT is certain by God's Word, that Children which are baptized, dying before they commit actual ſin, are undoubtedly ſaved.

To take away all ſcruple concerning the uſe of the ſign of the Croſs in Baptiſm; the true Explication thereof, and the juſt reaſons for the retaining of it, may be ſeen in the xxxth Canon, firſt publiſhed in the Year MDCIV.

The Miniſtration of PRIVATE BAPTISM of CHILDREN in Houſes.

¶ *THE Curate of every Pariſh ſhall often admoniſh the People that they defer not the Baptiſm of their Children longer than the firſt or ſecond Sunday next after their Birth, or other Holy-day falling between, unleſs upon a great and reaſonable cauſe, to be approved of by the Curate.*

¶ *And alſo they ſhall warn them, that without like great cauſe and neceſſity they procure not their Children to be baptized at home in their houſes. But when need ſhall compel them ſo to do, then Baptiſm ſhall be adminiſtered on this faſhion:*

¶ *Firſt let the Miniſter of the Pariſh, (or in his abſence, any other lawful Miniſter that can be procured) with them that are preſent, call upon God, and ſay the Lord's Prayer, and ſo many of the Collects appointed to be ſaid before in the Form of Publick Baptiſm, as the time and preſent exigence will ſuffer. And then, the Child being named by ſome one that is preſent, the Miniſter ſhall pour Water upon it, ſaying theſe words,*

NI baptize thee, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *Then all kneeling down, the Miniſter ſhall give thanks unto God, and ſay,*

WE yield thee hearty thanks, moſt merciful Father, that it hath pleaſed thee to regenerate *this Infant* with thy Holy Spirit; to receive *him* for thine own *Child* by adoption, and to incorporate *him* into thy holy Church. And we humbly beſeech thee, to grant, that as *he is* now made *partaker* of the death of thy Son, ſo *he* may be alſo of his reſurrection; and that finally, with the reſidue of thy Saints, *he* may inherit thine everlaſting kingdom, through the ſame thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *And let them not doubt, but that the Child ſo baptized is lawfully and ſufficiently baptized, and ought not to be baptized again. Yet nevertheleſs, if the Child, which is after this ſort baptized, do afterward live, it is expedient, that it be brought into the Church, to the intent, that if the Miniſter of the ſame Pariſh did himſelf baptize that Child, the Congregation may be certified of the true form of Baptiſm by him privately before uſed. In which caſe he ſhall ſay thus,*

I Certify you, that according to the due and preſcribed Order of the Church, *at ſuch a time*, and *at ſuch a place*, before divers witneſſes, I baptized this Child.

¶ *But if the Child were baptized by any other lawful Miniſter; then the Miniſter of the Pariſh where the Child was born or chriſtened, ſhall examine and try whether the Child be lawfully baptized or no. In which caſe, if thoſe that bring any Child to the Church, do anſwer, that the ſame Child is already baptized, then ſhall the Miniſter examine them further, ſaying,*

BY whom was this Child baptized?
Who was preſent when this Child was baptized?

Becauſe ſome things eſſential to this Sacrament may happen to be omitted through fear or haſte, in ſuch times of extremity; therefore I demand further of you,

With what matter was this Child baptized?
With what words was this Child baptized?

¶ *And if the Miniſter ſhall find by the Anſwers of ſuch as bring the Child, that all things were done as they ought to be, then ſhall not he chriſten the Child again, but ſhall receive him as one of the flock of true Chriſtian People, ſaying thus,*

I Certify you, that in this caſe all is well done, and according unto due order, concerning the baptizing of this Child; who being born in original ſin, and in the wrath of God, is now by the laver of regeneration in Baptiſm, received into the number of the children of God, and heirs of everlaſting life: For our Lord Jeſus Chriſt doth not deny his grace and mercy unto ſuch Infants, but moſt lovingly doth call them unto him, as the holy Goſpel doth witneſs to our comfort on this wiſe:

The Goſpel. S. *Mark* 10. 13.

THEY brought young children to Chriſt, that he ſhould touch them; and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them. But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of ſuch is the kingdom of God. Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he ſhall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

¶ *After the Goſpel is read, the Miniſter ſhall make this brief Exhortation upon the words of the Goſpel.*

BEloved, ye hear in this Goſpel the words of our Saviour Chriſt, &c.

* (*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

OUR Father, which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us; And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, heavenly Father, &c.

(*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt demand the Name of the Child, which being by the Godfathers and Godmothers pronounced, the Miniſter ſhall ſay,*

DOST

DOST thou in the Name of this Child renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all covetous deſires of the ſame, and the carnal deſires of the fleſh, ſo that thou wilt not follow, nor be led by them?

Anſw. I renounce them all.

Min. Doſt thou believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of Heaven and earth?

And in Jeſus Chriſt his only-begotten Son our Lord? And that he was conceived by the Holy Ghoſt? born of the Virgin Mary; that he ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; that he went down into hell, and alſo did riſe again the third day; that he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence ſhall come again at the end of the world to judge the quick and the dead?

And doſt thou believe in the Holy Ghoſt; the holy Catholick Church; the Communion of Saints; the Remiſſion of ſins: the Reſurrection of the fleſh; and everlaſting life after death?

Anſw. All this I ſtedfaſtly believe.

Min. Wilt thou then obediently keep God's holy will and commandments, and walk in the ſame all the days of thy life?

Anſwer. I will.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

WE receive this Child into the congregation of Chriſt's flock, and do * ſign *him* with the ſign of the Croſs, in token that hereafter *he* ſhall not be aſhamed to confeſs the faith of Chriſt crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner againſt ſin, the world, and the devil; and to continue Chriſt's faithful ſoldier and ſervant unto *his* life's end. Amen.

* *Here the Prieſt ſhall make a Croſs upon the Child's forehead.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

SEeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that *this Child* is by Baptiſm regenerate, &c.

(*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

WE yield thee moſt hearty thanks, moſt merciful Father, &c.

(*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

¶ *Then all ſtanding up, the Miniſter ſhall make this Exhortation to the Godfathers and Godmothers.*

FOraſmuch as *this Child* hath promiſed by you *his* ſureties, to renounce the devil, and all his works, &c.

(*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

¶ *But if they which bring the Infant to the Church do make ſuch uncertain anſwers to the Prieſt's queſtions, as that it cannot appear that the Child was baptized with Water, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt (which are eſſential parts of Baptiſm;) then let the Prieſt baptize it in the Form before appointed for Publick Baptiſm of Infants; ſaving that at the dipping of the Child in the Font, he ſhall uſe this form of words:*

IF thou art not already baptized, *N.* I baptize thee, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt. Amen.

The Miniſtration of BAPTISM to ſuch as are of riper years, and able to anſwer for themſelves.

¶ *When any ſuch Perſons as are of Riper Years are to be baptized, timely notice ſhall be given to the Biſhop, or whom he ſhall appoint for that purpoſe, a Week before at the leaſt, by the Parents, or ſome other diſcreet Perſons; that ſo due care may be taken for their Examination, whether they be ſufficiently inſtructed in the Principles of the Chriſtian Religion; and that they may be exhorted to prepare themſelves with Prayers and Faſting for the receiving of this holy Sacrament.*

¶ *And if they ſhall be found fit, then the Godfathers and Godmothers (the People being aſſembled upon the Sunday or holy-day appointed) ſhall be ready to preſent them at the Font immediately after the Second Leſſon, either at Morning or Evening Prayer, as the Curate in his diſcretion ſhall think fit.*

¶ *And ſtanding there, the Prieſt ſhall ask, whether any of the Perſons here preſented be baptized, or no: If they ſhall anſwer,* No; *then ſhall the Prieſt ſay thus:*

DEarly beloved, Foraſmuch as all men are conceived and born in ſin, (and that which is born of the fleſh is fleſh,) and they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God, but live in ſin, committing many actual tranſgreſſions; and that our Saviour Chriſt ſaith, None can enter into the kingdom of God, except he be regenerate and born anew of water and of the Holy Ghoſt; I beſeech you, to call upon God the Father, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that of his bounteous goodneſs he will grant to *theſe perſons* that which by nature *they* cannot have, that *they* may be baptized with water and the Holy Ghoſt, and received into Chriſt's holy Church, and be made lively *members* of the ſame.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

Let us pray.

(¶ *And here all the Congregation ſhall kneel.*)

ALmighty and everlaſting God, who of thy great mercy didſt ſave Noah and his family, &c.

ALmighty and immortal God, the aid of all that need, the helper of all that flee to thee for ſuccour, &c.

(*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

¶ *Then ſhall the People ſtand up, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay,*

Hear the words of the Goſpel, written by Saint John, in the third Chapter, beginning at the firſt Verſe:

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him. Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot ſee the kingdom of God. Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jeſus anſwered, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit. Marvel not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born again. The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof; but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the ſpirit.

¶ *After*

¶ *After which he ſhall ſay this Exhortation following.*

BEloved, ye hear in this Goſpel the expreſs words of our Saviour Chriſt, that except a man be born of Water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. Whereby ye may perceive the great neceſſity of this Sacrament, where it may be had. Likewiſe immediately before his aſcenſion into heaven, (as we read in the laſt Chapter of Saint Mark's Goſpel,) he gave command to his diſciples, ſaying, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to every creature: He that believeth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; but he that believeth not, ſhall be damned. Which alſo ſheweth unto us the great benefit we reap thereby. For which cauſe Saint Peter the Apoſtle, when upon his firſt preaching of the Goſpel many were pricked at the heart, and ſaid to him and the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we do? replied, and ſaid unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you for the remiſſion of ſins, and ye ſhall receive the gift of the Holy Ghoſt. For the promiſe is to you and your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call. And with many other words exhorted he them, ſaying, Save yourſelves from this untoward generation. For (as the ſame Apoſtle teſtifieth in another place) even Baptiſm doth alſo now ſave us (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt. Doubt ye not therefore, but earneſtly believe, that he will favourably receive *theſe* preſent *perſons*, truly repenting and coming unto him by faith; that he will grant *them* remiſſion of *their* ſins, and beſtow upon *them* the Holy Ghoſt; that he will give *them* the bleſſing of eternal life, and make *them partakers* of his everlaſting kingdom. Wherefore we being thus perſuaded of the good-will of our heavenly Father towards *theſe perſons*, declared by his Son Jeſus Chriſt, let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks to him, and ſay,

ALmighty and everlaſting God, heavenly Father, We give thee humble thanks, for that thou haſt vouchſafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee; Increaſe this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore: Give thy Holy Spirit to *theſe perſons*, that *they* may be born again, and be made *heirs* of everlaſting ſalvation, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Spirit, now and for ever. *Amen.*

¶ *Then the Prieſt ſhall ſpeak to the Perſons to be baptized, on this wiſe:*

WELL-beloved, who are come hither deſiring to receive holy Baptiſm, *ye* have heard how the Congregation hath prayed, that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt would vouchſafe to receive you and bleſs you, to releaſe you of your ſins, to give you the kingdom of heaven, and everlaſting life. *Ye* have heard alſo, that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath promiſed in his holy Word, to grant all thoſe things that we have prayed for; which promiſe he for his part will moſt ſurely keep and perform.

Wherefore after this promiſe made by Chriſt, *ye* muſt alſo faithfully for your part promiſe in the preſence of theſe your witneſſes, and this whole Congregation, that *ye* will renounce the devil and all his works, and conſtantly believe God's holy Word, and obediently keep his Commandments.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt demand of each of the Perſons to be baptized, ſeverally, theſe Queſtions following.*

Queſt. Doſt thou renounce the devil and all his works, &c. (*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

Anſw. I renounce them all.

Queſt. Doſt thou believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of Heaven, &c.

(*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

Anſw. All this I ſtedfaſtly believe.

Queſt. Wilt thou be baptized in this faith?

Anſw. That is my deſire.

Queſt. Wilt thou then obediently keep God's holy will and commandments, and walk in the ſame all the days of thy life?

Anſw. I will endeavour ſo to do, God being my helper.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

OMerciful God grant that the old Adam in *theſe Perſons* may be ſo buried, that the new man may be raiſed up in *them. Amen.*

Grant that all carnal affections may die in *them*, and that all things belonging to the Spirit may live and grow in *them. Amen.*

Grant that *they* may have power and ſtrength to have victory, and to triumph againſt the devil, the world, and the fleſh. *Amen.*

Grant that *they* being here dedicated to thee by our Office and Miniſtry, may alſo be endued with heavenly virtues, and everlaſtingly rewarded, through thy mercy, O bleſſed Lord God, who doſt live and govern all things, world without end. *Amen.*

ALmighty everliving God, whoſe moſt dearly beloved Son Jeſus Chriſt, for the forgiveneſs of our ſins, did ſhed out of his moſt precious ſide both water and blood, &c.

(*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt take each perſon to be baptized, by the right hand, and placing him conveniently by the Font, according to his diſcretion, ſhall ask the Godfathers and Godmothers the Name; and then ſhall dip him in the water, or pour water upon him, ſaying,*

NI baptize thee, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

WE receive this perſon into the congregation of Chriſt's flock, and do * ſign *him* with the ſign of the Croſs, in token that hereafter *he* ſhall not be aſhamed to confeſs the faith of Chriſt crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner, againſt ſin, the world, and the devil; and to continue Chriſt's faithful ſoldier and ſervant unto *his* life's end. Amen.

* *Here the Prieſt ſhall make a Croſs upon the perſon's forehead.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

SEeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that *theſe perſons* are regenerate, and grafted into the body of Chriſt's Church, let us give thanks unto Almighty God for theſe benefits, and with one accord make our prayers unto him, that *they* may lead the reſt of *their* life according to this beginning.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid the Lord's Prayer, all kneeling.*

OUR Father, which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, &c.

WE yield thee humble thanks, O heavenly Father, &c.

(*As before in Publick Baptiſm.*)

¶ *Then all ſtanding up, the Prieſt ſhall uſe this Exhortation following; ſpeaking to the Godfathers and Godmothers firſt.*

FOraſmuch as *theſe perſons* have promiſed in your preſence to renounce the devil and all his

his works, to believe in God, and to ſerve him; ye muſt remember, that it is your part and duty to put *them* in mind what a ſolemn vow, promiſe, and profeſſion *they* have now made before this congregation, and eſpecially before you *their* choſen witneſſes. And ye are alſo to call upon *them* to uſe all diligence to be rightly inſtructed in God's holy Word, that ſo *they* may grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and live godly, righteouſly and ſoberly in this preſent world.

(¶ *And then ſpeaking to the new baptized Perſons, he ſhall proceed and ſay,*)

AND as for you, who have now by Baptiſm put on Chriſt, it is your part and duty alſo being made the *children* of God, and of the light by faith in Jeſus Chriſt, to walk anſwerably to your Chriſtian calling, and as becometh the children of light: remembering always, that Baptiſm repreſenteth unto us our profeſſion; which is to follow the example of our Saviour Chriſt, and to be made like unto him; that as he died, and roſe again for us; ſo ſhould we, who are baptized, die from ſin, and riſe again unto righteouſneſs, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all virtue and godlineſs of living.

¶ *It is expedient, that every Perſon, thus baptized, ſhould be confirmed by the Biſhop, ſo ſoon after his Baptiſm as conveniently may be; that ſo he may be admitted to the holy Communion.*

¶ *If any Perſons not baptized in their Infancy, ſhall be brought to be baptized before they come to years of diſcretion to anſwer for themſelves; it may ſuffice to uſe the office for Publick Baptiſm of Infants, (or in caſe of extreme danger) the office for Private Baptiſm, only changing the word* (Infant) *for* (Child *or* Perſon) *as occaſion requireth.*

A CATECHISM; that is to ſay, An Inſtruction, to be learned of every Perſon, before he be brought to be confirmed by the Biſhop.

Queſtion.

WHAT is your Name?

Anſwer. N. or M.

Queſt. Who gave you this Name?

Anſw. My Godfathers and Godmothers in my Baptiſm; wherein I was made a member of Chriſt, the Child of God, and an inheritor of the kingdom of heaven.

Queſt. What did your Godfathers and Godmothers then for you?

Anſw. They did promiſe and vow three things in my Name. Firſt, that I ſhould renounce the devil and all his works, the pomps and vanity of this wicked world, and all the ſinful luſts of the fleſh; Secondly, that I ſhould believe all the Articles of the Chriſtian Faith: And, thirdly, that I ſhould keep God's holy Will and Commandments, and walk in the ſame all the days of my life.

Queſt. Doſt thou not think that thou art bound to believe, and to do, as they have promiſed for thee?

Anſw. Yes, verily; and by God's help ſo I will. And I heartily thank our heavenly Father, that he hath called me to this ſtate of ſalvation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour. And I pray unto God, to give me his grace, that I may continue in the ſame unto my life's end.

Catechiſt. Rehearſe the Articles of thy Belief.

Anſwer.

I Believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth;

And in Jeſus Chriſt his only Son our Lord, Who was conceived by the Holy Ghoſt, Born of the Virgin Mary; Suffered under Pontius Pilate, Was crucified, dead and buried, He deſcended into hell; The third day he roſe again from the dead, He aſcended into heaven, And ſitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; From thence he ſhall come to judge the quick and the dead.

I believe in the Holy Ghoſt; The holy Catholick Church; The Communion of Saints, The forgiveneſs of ſins; The reſurrection of the body, And the life everlaſting. Amen.

Queſt. What doſt thou chiefly learn in theſe Articles of thy Belief?

Anſw. Firſt, I learn to believe in God the Father, who hath made me, and all the world.

Secondly, in God the Son, who hath redeemed me, and all mankind.

Thirdly, in God the Holy Ghoſt, who ſanctifieth me, and all the elect people of God.

Queſt. You ſaid that your Godfathers and Godmothers did promiſe for you, that you ſhould keep God's commandments. Tell me how many there be?

Anſw. Ten.

Queſt. Which be they?

Anſwer.

THE ſame which God ſpake in the twentieth Chapter of Exodus, ſaying, I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

I. Thou ſhalt have none other gods but me.

II. Thou ſhalt not make to thyſelf any graven image, nor the likeneſs of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. Thou ſhalt not bow down to them, nor worſhip them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and viſit the ſins of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and ſhew mercy unto thouſands in them that love me, and keep my commandments.

III. Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſs that taketh his Name in vain.

IV. Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath-day. Six days ſhalt thou labour, and do all that thou haſt to do; but the ſeventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: In it thou ſhalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, thy cattle, and the ſtranger that is within thy gates. For in ſix days the Lord made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeventh day; wherefore the Lord bleſſed the ſeventh day, and hallowed it.

V. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

VI. Thou ſhalt do no murder.

VII. Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

VIII. Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

IX. Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs againſt thy neighbour.

X. Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbour's houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his ſervant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his aſs, nor any thing that is his.

Queſt. What doſt thou chiefly learn by theſe Commandments?

Anſw. I learn two things: My duty towards God, and my duty towards my Neighbour.

Queſt. What is thy duty towards God?

Anſw. My duty towards God is, to believe in him, to fear him, and to love him with all my

my heart, with all my mind, with all my ſoul, and with all my ſtrength; to worſhip him, to give him thanks, to put my whole truſt in him, to call upon him, to honour his holy Name and his Word, and to ſerve him truly all the days of my life.

Queſt. What is thy duty towards thy Neighbour?

Anſw. My duty towards my Neighbour is, to love him as myſelf, and to do to all men, as I would they ſhould do unto me. To love, honour, and ſuccour my father and mother. To honour and obey the King, and all that are put in authority under him. To ſubmit myſelf to all my governors, teachers, ſpiritual paſtors and maſters. To order myſelf lowly and reverently to all my betters. To hurt no body by word or deed. To be true and juſt in all my dealings. To bear no malice nor hatred in my heart. To keep my hands from picking and ſtealing, and my tongue from evil ſpeaking, lying, and ſlandering. To keep my body in temperance, ſoberneſs, and chaſtity. Not to covet nor deſire other men's goods; but to learn and labour truly to get mine own living, and to do my duty in that ſtate of life, unto which it ſhall pleaſe God to call me.

Catechiſt. My good child, know this, that thou art not able to do theſe things of thyſelf, nor to walk in the Commandments of God, and to ſerve him without his ſpecial grace, which thou muſt learn at all times to call for by diligent prayer. Let me hear therefore if thou canſt ſay the Lord's Prayer.

Anſwer.

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us; And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil, Amen.

Queſt. What deſireſt thou of God in this Prayer?

Anſw. I deſire my Lord God our heavenly Father, who is the giver of all goodneſs, to ſend his grace unto me, and to all people, that we may worſhip him, ſerve him, and obey him, as we ought to do. And I pray unto God, that he will ſend us all things that be needful both for our ſouls and bodies; and that he will be merciful unto us, and forgive us our ſins; and that it will pleaſe him to ſave and defend us in all dangers ghoſtly and bodily; and that he will keep us from all ſin and wickedneſs, and from our ghoſtly enemy, and from everlaſting death. And this I truſt he will do of his mercy and goodneſs, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. And therefore I ſay, Amen. So be it.

Queſtion.

HOW many Sacraments hath Chriſt ordained in his Church?

Anſw. Two only, as generally neceſſary to ſalvation: that is to ſay, Baptiſm, and the Supper of the Lord.

Queſt. What meaneſt thou by this word *Sacrament?*

Anſw. I mean an outward and viſible ſign of an inward and ſpiritual grace, given unto us, ordained by Chriſt himſelf, as a means whereby we receive the ſame, and a pledge to aſſure us thereof.

Queſt. How many parts are there in a Sacrament?

Anſw. Two: the outward viſible ſign, and the inward ſpiritual grace.

Queſt. What is the outward viſible ſign, or form in Baptiſm?

Anſw. Water: wherein the perſon is baptized, *In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt.*

Queſt. What is the inward and ſpiritual grace?

Anſw. A death unto ſin, and a new birth unto righteouſneſs: for being by nature born in ſin and the children of wrath, we are hereby made the children of grace.

Queſt. What is required of perſons to be baptized?

Anſw. Repentance, whereby they forſake ſin; and faith, whereby they ſtedfaſtly believe the promiſes of God made to them in that Sacrament.

Queſt. Why then are Infants baptized when by reaſon of their tender age they cannot perform them?

Anſw. Becauſe they promiſe them both by their Sureties: which promiſe, when they come to age, themſelves are bound to perform.

Queſt. Why was the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper ordained?

Anſw. For the continual remembrance of the ſacrifice of the death of Chriſt, and of the benefits which we receive thereby.

Queſt. What is the outward part or ſign of the Lord's Supper?

Anſw. Bread and Wine, which the Lord hath commanded to be received.

Queſt. What is the inward part or thing ſignified?

Anſw. The Body and Blood of Chriſt, which are verily and in deed taken and received by the faithful in the Lord's Supper.

Queſt. What are the benefits whereof we are partakers thereby?

Anſw. The ſtrengthening and refreſhing of our ſouls by the Body and blood of Chriſt, as our Bodies are by the bread and wine.

Queſt. What is required of them who come to the Lord's Supper?

Anſw. To examine themſelves, whether they repent them truly of their former ſins, ſtedfaſtly purpoſing to lead a new life; have a lively faith in God's mercy through Chriſt, with a thankful remembrance of his death; and be in charity with all men.

¶ *The Curate of every Pariſh ſhall diligently upon Sundays and Holy-days, after the ſecond Leſſon at Evening Prayer, openly in the Church inſtruct and examine ſo many Children of his Pariſh ſent unto him, as he ſhall think convenient, in ſome part of this Catechiſm.*

¶ *And all Fathers, Mothers, Maſters, and Dames, ſhall cauſe their Children, Servants, and Apprentices, (which have not learned their Catechiſm) to come to the Church at the time appointed, and obediently to hear, and be ordered by the Curate, until ſuch time as they have learned all that is here appointed for them to learn.*

¶ *So ſoon as Children are come to a competent Age, and can ſay in their Mother Tongue, the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments; and alſo can anſwer to the other Queſtions of this ſhort Catechiſm; they ſhall be brought to the Biſhop. And every one ſhall have a Godfather or a Godmother, as a Witneſs of their Confirmation.*

¶ *And whenſoever the Biſhop ſhall give knowledge for Children to be brought unto him for their Confirmation, the Curate of every Pariſh ſhall either bring or ſend in writing, with his hand ſubſcribed thereunto, the Names of all ſuch Perſons within his Pariſh, as he ſhall think fit to be preſented to the Biſhop to be confirmed. And if the Biſhop approve of them, he ſhall confirm them in manner following.*

The

The Order of CONFIRMATION, or laying on of Hands upon those that are baptized, and come to Years of Discretion.

¶ *Upon the day appointed, all that are to be then confirmed, being placed, and standing in order before the Bishop; he (or some other Minister appointed by him) shall read this Preface following.*

TO the end that Confirmation may be ministered to the more edifying of such as shall receive it, the Church hath thought good to order, That none hereafter shall be confirmed, but such as can say the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments; and can also answer to such other Questions, as in the short Catechism are contained: which order is very convenient to be observed, to the end that children being now come to the years of discretion, and having learned what their Godfathers and Godmothers promised for them in Baptism, they may themselves, with their own mouth and consent, openly before the Church, ratify and confirm the same, and also promise, that by the grace of God, they will evermore endeavour themselves faithfully to observe such things, as they by their own confession, have assented unto.

¶ *Then shall the Bishop say,*

DO ye here in the presence of God, and of this Congregation, renew the solemn promise and vow that was made in your name at your Baptism; ratifying and confirming the same in your own persons, and acknowledging yourselves bound to believe, and to do all those things which your Godfathers and Godmothers then undertook for you?

¶ *And every one shall audibly answer,* I do.

The Bishop. Our help is in the Name of the Lord;

Answer. Who hath made heaven and earth.

Bishop. Blessed be the Name of the Lord,

Answer. Henceforth world without end.

Bishop. Lord, hear our prayers;

Answer. And let our cry come unto thee.

Bishop. Let us pray.

ALmighty and everliving God, who hast vouchsafed to regenerate these thy servants by water and the Holy Ghost, and hast given unto them forgiveness of all their sins; Strengthen them, we beseech thee, O Lord, with the Holy Ghost the Comforter, and daily increase in them thy manifold gift of grace: the spirit of wisdom and understanding; the spirit of counsel and ghostly strength; the spirit of knowledge and true godliness; and fill them, O Lord, with the spirit of thy holy fear, now and for ever. *Amen.*

¶ *Then all of them in order kneeling before the Bishop, he shall lay his hand upon the head of every one, severally, saying,*

DEfend, O Lord, this thy child (*or this thy servant*) with thy heavenly grace, that *he* may continue thine for ever: and daily increase in thy Holy Spirit more and more, until *he* come unto thy everlasting kingdom. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the Bishop say,*

The Lord be with you.

Answ. And with thy spirit.

¶ *And (all kneeling down) the Bishop shall add,*

Let us pray.

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us; And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ *And this Collect.*

ALmighty and everlasting God, who makest us both to will and to do those things that be good and acceptable unto thy divine Majesty; We make our humble supplications unto thee for these thy servants, upon whom (after the example of thy holy Apostles) we have now laid our hands, to certify them (by this sign) of thy favour and gracious goodness towards them. Let thy fatherly hand, we beseech thee, ever be over them; let thy Holy Spirit ever be with them: and so lead them in the knowledge and obedience of thy Word, that in the end they may obtain everlasting life through our Lord Jesus Christ, who with thee and the Holy Ghost, liveth and reigneth ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

OAlmighty Lord, and everlasting God, vouchsafe, we beseech thee, to direct, sanctify, and govern both our hearts and bodies in the ways of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandments, that through thy most mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preserved in body and soul, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

¶ *Then the Bishop shall bless them, saying thus,*

THE blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost be upon you, and remain with you for ever. *Amen.*

¶ *And there shall none be admitted to the holy Communion, until such time as he be confirmed, or be ready and desirous to be confirmed.*

The

The Form of Solemnization of MATRIMONY.

¶ *First the Banns of all that are to be Married together, muſt be publiſhed in the Church three ſeveral Sundays or Holy-days, in the time of divine Service, immediately before the Sentences for the Offertory; the Curate ſaying after the accuſtomed manner,*

I Publiſh the Banns of Marriage between *M* of ---- and *N* of ----. If any of you know cauſe or juſt impediment why theſe two perſons ſhould not be joined together in holy Matrimony, ye are to declare it; This is the firſt (*ſecond* or *third*) time of aſking.

¶ *And if the Perſons that are to be married dwell in divers Pariſhes, the Banns muſt be asked in both Pariſhes: and the Curate of the one Pariſh ſhall not ſolemnize Matrimony betwixt them, without a Certificate of the Banns being thrice asked from the Curate of the other Pariſh.*

¶ *At the day and time appointed for Solemnization of Matrimony, the Perſons to be married ſhall come into the body of the Church with their Friends and Neighbours: And there ſtanding together, the Man on the right hand, and the Woman on the left, the Prieſt ſhall ſay,*

DEarly beloved, we are gathered together here in the ſight of God, and in the face of this congregation, to join together this man and this woman in holy Matrimony; which is an honourable eſtate, inſtituted of God in the time of man's innocency, ſignifying unto us the myſtical union that is betwixt Chriſt and his Church; which holy eſtate Chriſt adorned and beautified with his preſence, and firſt miracle that he wrought in Cana of Galilee, and is commended of Saint Paul to be honourable among all men; and therefore is not by any to be enterpriſed, nor taken in hand unadviſedly, lightly, or wantonly, to ſatisfy men's carnal luſts and appetites, like brute beaſts that have no underſtanding; but reverently, dicreetly, adviſedly, ſoberly, and in the fear of God, duly conſidering the cauſes for which Matrimony was ordained.

Firſt, it was ordained for the procreation of children, to be brought up in the fear and nurture of the Lord, and to the praiſe of his holy Name.

Secondly, it was ordained for a remedy againſt ſin, and to avoid fornication; that ſuch perſons as have not the gift of continency might marry, and keep themſelves undefiled members of Chriſt's body.

Thirdly, it was ordained for the mutual ſociety, help, and comfort, that the one ought to have of the other, both in proſperity and adverſity.

Into which holy eſtate theſe two perſons preſent come now to be joined. Therefore if any man can ſhew any juſt cauſe why they may not lawfully be joined together, let him now ſpeak, or elſe hereafter for ever hold his peace.

¶ *And alſo ſpeaking unto the Perſons that ſhall be married, he ſhall ſay,*

I Require and charge you both (as ye will anſwer at the dreadful day of judgement, when the ſecrets of all hearts ſhall be diſcloſed) that if either of you know any impediment, why ye may not be lawfully joined together in Matrimony, ye do now confeſs it. For be ye well aſſured, that ſo many as are coupled together otherwiſe than God's word doth allow, are not joined together by God, neither is their Matrimony lawful.

¶ *At which day of Marriage, if any man do alledge and declare any impediment why they may not be coupled together in Matrimony, by God's Law, or the Laws of this Realm; and will be bound, and ſufficient ſureties with him, to the Parties, or elſe put in a Caution (to the full value of ſuch charges as the Perſons to be married do thereby ſuſtain) to prove his allegation: then the ſolemnization muſt be deferred until ſuch time as the truth be tried.*

¶ *If no Impediment be alledged, then ſhall the Curate ſay unto the Man,*

M. WILT thou have this woman to thy wedded wife, to live together after God's ordinance, in the holy eſtate of Matrimony? Wilt thou love her, comfort her, honour and keep her in ſickneſs and in health; and forſaking all other, keep thee only unto her, ſo long as ye both ſhall live?

¶ *The Man ſhall anſwer,* I will.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay unto the Woman.*

N. WILT thou have this man to thy wedded huſband, to live together after God's ordinance in the holy eſtate of Matrimony? Wilt thou obey him, ſerve him, love, honour, and keep him in ſickneſs, and in health, and forſaking all other, keep thee only unto him, ſo long as ye both ſhall live?

¶ *The Woman ſhall anſwer,* I will.

¶ *Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay,*

Who giveth this Woman to be married to this Man?

¶ *Then ſhall they give their troth to each other in this manner.*

¶ *The Miniſter receiving the Woman at her Father's or Friend's hands, ſhall cauſe the Man with his right hand to take the Woman by her right hand, and to ſay after him as followeth;*

I *M.* take thee N. to my wedded wife, to have and to hold from this day forward, for better for worſe, for richer for poorer, in ſickneſs and in health, to love and to cheriſh, till death us do part, according to God's holy ordinance; and thereto I plight thee my troth.

¶ *Then ſhall they looſe their hands, and the Woman with her right hand, taking the Man by his right hand, ſhall likewiſe ſay after the Miniſter,*

I *N.* take thee *M.* to my wedded huſband, to have and hold from this day forward, for better for worſe, for richer for poorer, in ſickneſs and in health, to love, cheriſh, and to obey, till death us do part, according to God's holy ordinance; and thereto I give thee my troth.

¶ *Then ſhall they again looſe their hands, and the Man ſhall give unto the Woman a Ring, laying the ſame upon the book, with the accuſtomed duty to the Prieſt and Clerk. And the Prieſt taking the Ring, ſhall deliver it unto the Man, to put it upon the fourth finger of the Woman's left hand. And the Man holding the Ring there, and taught by the Prieſt, ſhall ſay,*

WITH this Ring I thee wed, with my Body I thee worſhip, and with all my worldly goods I thee endow: In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *Then*

¶ *Then the Man leaving the Ring upon the fourth finger of the Woman's left hand; they ſhall both kneel down, and the Miniſter ſhall ſay,*

Let us pray.

O Eternal God, creator and preſerver of all mankind, giver of all ſpiritual grace, the author of everlaſting life; Send thy bleſſing upon theſe thy ſervants, this man and this woman, whom we bleſs in thy Name; that as Iſaac and Rebecca lived faithfully together, ſo theſe perſons may ſurely perform and keep the vow and covenant betwixt them made, whereof this Ring given and received is a token and pledge; and may ever remain in perfect love and peace together, and live according to thy laws, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt join their right hands together, and ſay,*

Thoſe whom God hath joined together, let no man put aſunder.

¶ *Then ſhall the Miniſter ſpeak unto the People.*

Forasmuch as *M.* and *N.* have conſented together in holy wedlock, and have witneſſed the ſame before God and this company, and thereto have given and pledged their troth either to other, and have declared the ſame by giving and receiving of a Ring, and by joining of hands; I pronounce that they be man and wife together, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *And the Miniſter ſhall add this Bleſſing.*

GOD the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Ghoſt, bleſs, preſerve, and keep you; the Lord mercifully with his favour look upon you, and ſo fill you with all ſpiritual benediction and grace, that ye may ſo live together in this life, that in the world to come ye may have life everlaſting. *Amen.*

¶ *Then the Miniſter or Clerks going to the Lord's Table, ſhall ſay or ſing this Pſalm following.*

Beati omnes. Pſal. 128.

BLeſſed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his ways;

For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands: O well is thee, and happy ſhalt thou be.

Thy wife ſhall be as the fruitful vine: upon the walls of thine houſe;

Thy children like the olive-branches: round about thy table.

Lo, thus ſhall the man be bleſſed: that feareth the Lord.

The Lord from out of Sion ſhall ſo bleſs thee: that thou ſhalt ſee Jeruſalem in proſperity all thy life long;

Yea, that thou ſhalt ſee thy children's children: and peace upon Iſrael.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ *Or this Pſalm, Deus miſereatur.* Pſal. 67.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bleſs us: and ſhew us the light of his countenance, and be merciful unto us.

That thy way may be known upon earth: thy ſaving health among all nations.

Let the people praiſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people praiſe thee.

O let the nations rejoice and be glad: for thou ſhalt judge the folk righteouſly, and govern the nations upon earth.

Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

Then ſhall the earth bring forth her increaſe: and God, even our own God, ſhall give us his bleſſing.

God ſhall bleſs us: and all the ends of the world ſhall fear him.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt:

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ *The Pſalm ended, and the Man and the Woman kneeling before the Lord's Table, the Prieſt ſtanding at the Table, and turning his face towards them, ſhall ſay,*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Anſwer. Chriſt, have mercy upon us.

Miniſter. Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us; And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Miniſter. O Lord, ſave thy ſervant, and thy handmaid;

Anſwer. Who put their truſt in thee.

Miniſter. O Lord, ſend them help from thy holy place;

Anſwer. And evermore defend them.

Miniſter. Be unto them a tower of ſtrength;

Anſwer. From the face of their enemy.

Miniſter. O Lord, hear our prayer;

Anſwer. And let our cry come unto thee.

Miniſter.

O God of Abraham, God of Iſaac, God of Jacob, bleſs theſe thy ſervants, and ſow the ſeed of eternal life in their hearts, that whatſoever in thy holy Word they ſhall profitably learn, they may in deed fulfil the ſame. Look, O Lord, mercifully upon them from heaven, and bleſs them. And as thou didſt ſend thy bleſſing upon Abraham and Sarah, to their great comfort; ſo vouchſafe to ſend thy bleſſing upon theſe thy ſervants, that they obeying thy will, and alway being in ſafety under thy protection, may abide in thy love unto their lives end, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *This Prayer next following ſhall be omitted, where the Woman is paſt child-bearing.*

O Merciful Lord, and heavenly Father, by whoſe gracious gift mankind is increaſed; We beſeech thee aſſiſt with thy bleſſing theſe two perſons, that they may both be fruitful in procreation of children, and alſo live together ſo long in godly love and honeſty, that they may ſee their children chriſtianly and virtuouſly brought up, to thy praiſe and honour, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

O God, who by thy mighty power haſt made all things of nothing, who alſo (after other things ſet in order) didſt appoint that out of man (created after thine own image and ſimilitude) woman ſhould take her beginning; and knitting them together, didſt teach, that it ſhould never be lawful to put aſunder thoſe whom thou by Matrimony hadſt made one: O God, who haſt conſecrated the ſtate of Matrimony to ſuch an excellent myſtery, that in it is ſignified and repreſented the ſpiritual marriage and unity betwixt Chriſt and his Church; Look mercifully upon theſe thy ſervants, that both this man may love his wife, according to

thy Word, (as Christ did love his spouse the Church, who gave himself for it, loving and cherishing it even as his own flesh) and also that this woman may be loving and amiable, faithful and obedient to her husband, and in all quietness, sobriety and peace, be a follower of holy and godly matrons. O Lord, bless them both, and grant them to inherit thy everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then shall the Priest say,*

ALmighty God, who at the beginning did create our first parents, Adam and Eve, and did sanctify and join them together in marriage; Pour upon you the riches of his grace, sanctify and bless you, that ye may please him both in body and soul, and live together in holy love unto your lives end. *Amen.*

¶ *After which, if there be no sermon declaring the duties of Man and Wife, the Minister shall read as followeth.*

ALL ye that are married, or that intend to take the holy estate of Matrimony upon you, hear what the holy Scripture doth say as touching the duty of husbands towards their wives, and wives towards their husbands.

Saint Paul in his Epistle to the Ephesians, the fifth Chapter, doth give this commandment to all married men; Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the Word; that he might present it to himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church: for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the Church. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself.

Likewise the same Saint Paul, writing to the Colossians, speaketh thus to all men that are married; Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

Hear also what Saint Peter the Apostle of Christ, who was himself a married man, saith unto them that are married; Ye husbands, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

Hitherto ye have heard the duty of the husband toward the wife. Now likewise, ye wives, hear and learn your duties toward your husbands, even as it is plainly set forth in holy Scripture.

Saint Paul, in the aforenamed Epistle to the Ephesians, teacheth you thus; Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church; and he is the Saviour of the body. Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. And again he saith, Let the wife see that she reverence her husband.

And in his Epistle to the Colossians, Saint Paul giveth you this short Lesson; Wives submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

Saint Peter also doth instruct you very well, thus saying; Ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands; even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord; whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

¶ *It is convenient, that the new married Persons should receive the holy Communion, at the time of their Marriage, or at the first opportunity after their Marriage.*

The Order for the VISITATION of the SICK.

¶ *When any Person is sick, notice shall be given thereof to the Minister of the Parish; who coming into the sick Person's house, shall say,*

PEACE be to this house, and to all that dwell in it.

¶ *When he cometh into the sick man's presence, he shall say, kneeling down,*

REmember not, Lord, our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our forefathers. Spare us, good Lord, spare thy people, whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with us for ever.

Answ. Spare us, good Lord.

¶ *Then the Minister shall say,*

Let us pray.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us; And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Minister. O Lord, save thy servant;
Answ. Which putteth *his* trust in thee.
Minister. Send *him* help from thy holy place,
Answ. And evermore mightily defend *him.*
Minister. Let the enemy have no advantage of *him*;
Answ. Nor the wicked approach to hurt *him.*
Minister. Be unto *him*, O Lord, a strong tower.
Answ. From the face of *his* enemy.
Minister. O Lord, hear our prayers;
Answ. And let our cry come unto thee.

Minister.

O Lord, look down from heaven, behold, visit, and relieve this thy servant. Look upon *him* with the eyes of thy mercy, give *him* comfort

comfort and sure confidence in thee, defend *him* from the danger of the enemy, and keep *him* in perpetual peace and safety, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

HEAR us, Almighty and most merciful God and Saviour; Extend thy accustomed goodness to this thy servant who is grieved with sickness. Sanctify, we beseech thee, this thy fatherly correction to *him*, that the sense of *his* weakness may add strength to *his* faith, and seriousness to *his* repentance. That if it shall be thy good pleasure to restore *him* to *his* former health, *he* may lead the residue of *his* life in thy fear, and to thy glory: or else give *him* grace so to take thy visitation, that after this painful life ended, *he* may dwell with thee in life everlasting, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then shall the Minister exhort the sick Person after this form, or other like.*

DEarly beloved, know this, that Almighty God is the Lord of life and death, and of all things to them pertaining, as youth, strength, health, age, weakness, and sickness. Wherefore, whatsoever your sickness is, know you certainly, that it is God's visitation. And for what cause soever this sickness is sent unto you, whether it be to try your patience for the example of others, and that your faith may be found in the day of the Lord, laudable, glorious, and honourable, to the increase of glory and endless felicity; or else it be sent unto you to correct and amend in you whatsoever doth offend the eyes of your heavenly Father: know you certainly, that if you truly repent you of your sins, and bear your sickness patiently, trusting in God's mercy, for his dear Son Jesus Christ's sake, and render unto him humble thanks for his fatherly visitation, submiting yourself wholly unto his will, it shall turn to your profit, and help you forward in the right way that leadeth unto everlasting life.

¶ *If the Person visited be very sick, then the Curate may end his Exhortation in this place, or else proceed.*

TAKE therefore in good part the chastisement of the Lord; for (as Saint Paul saith in the twelfth Chapter to the Hebrews,) whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. These words, good *brother*, are written in holy Scripture for our comfort and instruction, that we should patiently, and with thanksgiving bear our heavenly Father's correction, whensoever by any manner of adversity it shall please his gracious goodness to visit us. And there should be no greater comfort to Christian persons, than to be made like unto Christ, by suffering patiently adversities, troubles, and sicknesses. For he himself went not up to joy, but first he suffered pain; he entered not into his glory before he was crucified. So truly our way to eternal joy is to suffer here with Christ; and our door to enter into eternal life is gladly to die with Christ; that we may rise again from death, and dwell with him in everlasting life. Now therefore taking your sickness, which is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhort you, In the Name of God, to remember the profession which you made unto God in your Baptism. And forasmuch as after this life there is an account to be given unto the righteous judge, by whom all must be judged without respect of persons; I require you to examine yourself and your estate, both toward God and man; so that accusing and condemning yourself for your own faults, you may find mercy at our heavenly Father's hand for Christ's sake, and not be accused and condemned in that fearful judgement. Therefore I shall rehearse to you the articles of our Faith, that you may know whether you do believe as a Christian man should, or no.

¶ *Here the Minister shall rehearse the Articles of the Faith, saying thus;*

DOST thou believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth?

And in Jesus Christ his only-begotten Son our Lord? And that he was conceived by the Holy Ghost; born of the Virgin Mary; that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; that he went down into hell, and also did rise again the third day; that he ascended into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come again at the end of the world, to judge the quick and the dead?

And dost thou believe in the Holy Ghost; the Holy Catholick Church; the Communion of Saints; the remission of sins; the resurrection of the flesh; and everlasting life after death?

¶ *The sick Person shall answer,*
All this I stedfastly believe.

¶ *Then shall the Minister examine whether he repent him truly of his sins, and be in charity with all the world; exhorting him to forgive from the bottom of his heart all Persons that have offended him; and if he hath offended any other, to ask them forgiveness; and where he hath done injury or wrong to any man, that he make amends to the uttermost of his power. And if he hath not before disposed of his goods, let him then be admonished to make his Will, and to declare his Debts, what he oweth, and what is owing unto him, for the better discharging of his Conscience, and the quietness of his Executors. But men should often be put in remembrance to take order for the settling of their temporal estates, whilst they are in health.*

¶ *These words before rehearsed may be said before the Minister begin his Prayer, as he shall see cause.*

¶ *The Minister should not omit earnestly to move such sick persons as are of ability, to be liberal to the poor.*

¶ *Here shall the sick person be moved to make a special Confession of his sins, if he feel his Conscience troubled with any weighty matter. After which Confession, the Priest shall absolve him (if he humbly and heartily desire it,) after this sort.*

OUR Lord Jesus Christ, who hath left power to his Church to absolve all sinners who truly repent and believe in him, of his great mercy forgive thee thine offences: and by his authority committed to me, I absolve thee from all thy sins, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ *And then shall the Priest say the Collect following.*
Let us pray.

O Most merciful God, who according to the multitude of thy mercies, dost so put a-

way the ſins of thoſe who truly repent, that thou remembereſt them no more; Open thine eye of mercy upon this thy ſervant, who moſt earneſtly deſireth pardon and forgiveneſs. Renew in *him* (moſt loving Father,) whatſoever hath been decayed by the fraud and malice of the devil, or by *his* own carnal will and frailneſs; preſerve and continue this ſick member in the unity of the Church; conſider *his* contrition, accept *his* tears, aſſwage *his* pain, as ſhall ſeem to thee moſt expedient for *him*. And foraſmuch as *he* putteth *his* full truſt only in thy mercy, impute not unto *him his* former ſins; but ſtrengthen *him* with thy bleſſed Spirit: and when thou art pleaſed to take *him* hence, take *him* unto thy favour, through the merits of thy moſt dearly beloved Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay this Pſalm,*

In te, Domine, ſperavi. Pſal. 71.

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion: but rid me, and deliver me in thy righteouſneſs; incline thine ear unto me, and ſave me.

Be thou my ſtrong hold, whereunto I may alway reſort: thou haſt promiſed to help me, for thou art my houſe of defence, and my caſtle.

Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, even from my youth.

Through thee have I been holden up ever ſince I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mother's womb; my praiſe ſhall be always of thee.

I am become as it were a monſter unto many: but my ſure truſt is in thee.

O let my mouth be filled with thy praiſe: that I may ſing of thy glory and honour all the day long.

Caſt me not away in the time of age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth me;

For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me, and they that lay wait for my ſoul, take their counſel together, ſaying: God hath forſaken him; perſecute him, and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

Go not far from me, O God: my God, haſte thee to help me.

Let them be confounded and periſh that are againſt my ſoul: let them be covered with ſhame and diſhonour that ſeek to do me evil.

As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praiſe thee more and more.

My mouth ſhall daily ſpeak of thy righteouſneſs and ſalvation: for I know no end thereof.

I will go forth in the ſtrength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteouſneſs only.

Thou, O God, haſt taught me from my youth up until now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous works.

Forſake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am grey-headed: until I have ſhewed thy ſtrength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteouſneſs, O God, is very high, and great things are they that thou haſt done: O God, who is like unto thee!

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end, Amen.

¶ *Adding this.*

O Saviour of the world, who by thy Croſs and precious Blood haſt redeemed us, ſave us, and help us, we humbly beſeech thee, O Lord.

¶ *Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay,*

THE Almighty Lord, who is a moſt ſtrong tower to all them that put their truſt in him, to whom all things in heaven, in earth, and under the earth, do bow and obey, be now and evermore thy defence, and make thee know and feel, that there is none other Name under heaven given to man, in whom and through whom thou mayeſt receive health and ſalvation, but only the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. *Amen.*

¶ *And after that ſhall ſay,*

UNTO God's gracious mercy and protection we commit thee. The Lord bleſs thee, and keep thee. The Lord make his face to ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace both now and evermore. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer for a ſick Child.*

O Almighty God and merciful Father, to whom alone belong the iſſues of life and death; Look down from heaven, we humbly beſeech thee, with the eyes of mercy upon this Child now lying upon the bed of ſickneſs: viſit *him*, O Lord, with thy ſalvation; deliver *him* in thy good appointed time from *his* bodily pain, and ſave *his* ſoul for thy mercies ſake. That if it ſhall be thy pleaſure to prolong *his* days here on earth, *he* may live to thee, and be an inſtrument of thy glory, by ſerving thee faithfully, and doing good in *his* generation; or elſe receive *him* into thoſe heavenly habitations, where the ſouls of them that ſleep in the Lord Jeſus enjoy perpetual reſt and felicity. Grant this, O Lord, for thy mercies ſake, in the ſame thy Son our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghoſt, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer for a ſick perſon, when there appeareth but ſmall hope of recovery.*

O Father of mercies, and God of all comfort, our only help in time of need; We fly unto thee for ſuccour in behalf of this thy ſervant, here lying under thy hand in great weakneſs of body. Look graciouſly upon *him*, O Lord: and the more the outward man decayeth, ſtrengthen *him*, we beſeech thee, ſo much the more continually with thy grace and Holy Spirit in the inner man. Give *him* unfeigned repentance for all the errors of *his* life paſt, and ſtedfaſt faith in thy Son Jeſus, that *his* ſins may be done away by thy mercy, and *his* pardon ſealed in heaven, before *he* go hence, and be no more ſeen. We know, O Lord, that there is no word impoſſible with thee; and that if thou wilt, thou canſt even yet raiſe *him* up, and grant *him* a longer continuance amongſt us. Yet foraſmuch as in all appearance the time of *his* diſſolution draweth near, ſo fit and prepare *him*, we beſeech thee, againſt the hour of death, that after *his* departure hence in peace and in thy

thy favour, *his* ſoul may be received into thine everlaſting kingdom, through the merits and mediation of Jeſus Chriſt thine only Son our Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ *A commendatory Prayer for a ſick Perſon at the point of departure.*

O Almighty God, with whom do live the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect, after they are delivered from their earthly priſons; We humbly commend the ſoul of this thy ſervant, our dear *brother*, into thy hands, as into the hands of a faithful Creator, and moſt merciful Saviour: moſt humbly beſeeching thee, that it may be precious in thy ſight. Waſh it, we pray thee, in the blood of that immaculate Lamb that was ſlain to take away the ſins of the world; that whatſoever defilements it may have contracted in the midſt of this miſerable and naughty world, through the luſt of the fleſh, or the wiles of Satan, being purged and done away, it may be preſented pure and without ſpot before thee. And teach us who ſurvive, in this and other like daily ſpectacles of mortality, to ſee how frail and uncertain our own condition is, and ſo to number our days, that we may ſeriouſly apply our hearts to that holy and heavenly wiſdom, whilſt we live here, which may in the end bring us to life everlaſting, through the merits of Jeſus Chriſt thine only Son our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer for Perſons troubled in mind or in conſcience.*

O Bleſſed Lord, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comforts, we beſeech thee, look down in pity and compaſſion upon this thy afflicted ſervant. Thou writeſt bitter things againſt *him*, and makeſt *him* to poſſeſs *his* former iniquities; thy wrath lieth hard upon *him*, and *his* ſoul is full of trouble: But, O merciful God, who haſt written thy holy Word for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of thy holy Scriptures, might have hope: give *him* a right underſtanding of *himſelf*, and of thy threats and promiſes, that *he* may neither caſt away *his* confidence in thee, nor place it any where but in thee. Give *him* ſtrength againſt all *his* temptations, and heal all *his* diſtempers. Break not the bruiſed reed, nor quench the ſmoaking flax. Shut not up thy tender mercies in diſpleaſure; but make *him* to hear of joy and gladneſs, that the bones which thou haſt broken, may rejoice. Deliver *him* from fear of the enemy, and liſt up the light of thy countenance upon *him*, and give *him* peace, through the merits and mediation of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The COMMUNION of the SICK.

¶ *Foraſmuch as all mortal men be ſubject to many ſudden perils, diſeaſes, and ſickneſſes, and ever uncertain what time they ſhall depart out of this life; therefore, to the intent they may be always in a readineſs to die, whenſoever it ſhall pleaſe Almighty God to call them, the Curates ſhall diligently from time to time (but eſpecially in the time of peſtilence, or other infectious ſickneſs) exhort their Pariſhioners to the often receiving of the holy Communion of the Body and Blood of our Saviour Chriſt, when it ſhall be publickly adminiſtered in the Church; that ſo doing, they may in caſe of ſudden viſitation, have the leſs cauſe to be diſquieted for lack of the ſame. But if the ſick perſon be not able to come to the Church, and yet is deſirous to receive the Communion in his houſe; then he muſt give timely notice to the Curate, ſignifying alſo how many there are to communicate with him (which ſhall be three, or two at the leaſt) and having a convenient place in the ſick man's houſe, with all things neceſſary ſo prepared that the Curate may reverently miniſter, he ſhall there celebrate the holy Communion, beginning with the Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpel here following.*

The Collect.

ALmighty, everliving God, Maker of mankind, who doſt correct thoſe whom thou doſt love, and chaſtiſe every one whom thou doſt receive; We beſeech thee to have mercy upon this thy ſervant, viſited with thine hand, and to grant that *he* may take *his* ſickneſs patiently, and recover *his* bodily health, if it be thy gracious will; and whenſoever *his* ſoul ſhall depart from the body, it may be without ſpot preſented unto thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Hebr. 12. 5.

MY ſon, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him. For whom the Lord loveth, he chaſteneth: and ſcourgeth every ſon whom he receiveth.

The Goſpel. S. John 5. 24.

VErily verily I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation, but is paſſed from death unto life.

¶ *After which the Prieſt ſhall proceed according to the Form before preſcribed for the Holy Communion, beginning at theſe words,* (Ye that do truly, *&c.*)

¶ *At the time of the diſtribution of the holy Sacrament, the Prieſt ſhall firſt receive the Communion himſelf, and after miniſter unto them that are appointed to communicate with the ſick, and laſt of all to the ſick perſon.*

¶ *But if a Man, either by reaſon of extremity of ſickneſs, or for want of warning in due time to the Curate, or for lack of company to receive with him, or by any other juſt impediment, do not receive the Sacrament of Chriſt's Body and Blood, the Curate ſhall inſtruct him, that if he do truly repent him of his ſins, and ſtedfaſtly believe that Jeſus Chriſt hath ſuffered death upon the croſs for him, and ſhed his blood for his redemption, earneſtly remembering the benefits he hath thereby, and giving him hearty thanks therefore; he doth eat and drink the body and blood of our Saviour Chriſt profitably to his ſoul's health, although he doth not receive the Sacrament with his mouth.*

¶ *When the ſick Perſon is viſited, and receiveth the holy Communion all at one time, then the Prieſt, for more expedition, ſhall cut off the form of the viſitation at the Pſalm* [In thee, O Lord, have I put my truſt, *&c.*] *and go ſtraight to the Communion.*

¶ *In the time of the plague, ſweat, or ſuch other like contagious times of ſickneſs or diſeaſes, when none of the Pariſh or neighbours can be gotten to communicate with the ſick in their houſes, for fear of the infection, upon ſpecial requeſt of the diſeaſed, the Miniſter may only communicate with him.*

The Order for the BURIAL of the DEAD.

¶ *Here is to be noted, That the Office enſuing is not to be uſed for any that die unbaptized, or excommunicate, or have laid violent hands upon themſelves.*

¶ *The Prieſt and Clerks meeting the Corps at the entrance of the Church-yard, and going before it either into the Church, or towards the Grave, ſhall ſay or ſing,*

I Am the reſurrection and the life, ſaith the Lord: He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live: And whoſoever liveth, and believeth in me, ſhall never die. S. *John* 11. 25, 26.

I Know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he ſhall ſtand at the latter day upon the earth. And though after my skin worms deſtroy this body: yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God: whom I ſhall ſee for myſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not another. *Job* 19. 25, 26, 27.

WE brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away: bleſſed be the Name of the Lord. 1 *Tim.* 6. 7 *Job* 1. 21.

¶ *After they are come into the Church, ſhall be read one, or both of the Pſalms following.*

Dixi cuſtodiam. Pſal. 39.

I Said, I will take heed to my ways: that I offend not in my tongue, *&c.*
Glory be to the Father, *&c.*
As it was in the beginning, *&c.*

Domine, refugium. Pſal. 90.

LORD, thou haſt been our refuge: from one generation to another, *&c.*
Glory be to the Father, *&c.*
As it was in the beginning, *&c.*

¶ *Then ſhall follow the Leſſon taken out of the fifteenth chapter of the former Epiſtle of Saint* Paul *to the* Corinthians.

1 Cor. 15. 20.

NOW is Chriſt riſen from the dead, and become the firſt-fruits of them that ſlept. For ſince by man came death, *&c.*

¶ *When they come to the Grave, while the Corps is made ready to be laid into the earth, the Prieſt ſhall ſay, or the Prieſt and Clerks ſhall ſing,*

MAN that is born of a woman, hath but a ſhort time to live, and is full of miſery. He cometh up, and is cut down like a flower; he fleeth as it were a ſhadow, and never continueth in one ſtay.

In the midſt of life we are in death; of whom may we ſeek for ſuccour, but of thee, O Lord, who for our ſins art juſtly diſpleaſed;

Yet, O Lord God moſt holy, O Lord moſt mighty, O holy and moſt merciful Saviour, deliver us not into the bitter pains of eternal death.

Thou knoweſt, Lord, the ſecrets of our hearts: ſhut not thy merciful ears to our prayers; but ſpare us, Lord moſt holy, O God moſt mighty, O holy and merciful Saviour, thou moſt worthy Judge eternal, ſuffer us not at our laſt hour for any pains of death to fall from thee.

¶ *Then while the earth ſhall be caſt upon the Body, by ſome ſtanding by, the Prieſt ſhall ſay,*

FOraſmuch as it hath pleaſed Almighty God of his great mercy to take unto himſelf the ſoul of our dear *brother* here departed, we therefore commit *his* body to the ground; earth to earth, aſhes to aſhes, duſt to duſt, in ſure and certain hope of the reſurrection to eternal life, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt; who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be like unto his glorious body, according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to ſubdue all things to himſelf.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid or ſung,*

I Heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write: From henceforth bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord: even ſo ſaith the Spirit; for they reſt from their labours.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay,*

Lord, have mercy upon us.
Chriſt, have mercy upon us.
Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven: Give us this day our daily bread; And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſs againſt us; And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Prieſt.

ALmighty God, with whom do live the ſpirits of them that depart hence in the Lord, and with whom the ſouls of the faithful after they are delivered from the burden of the fleſh, are in joy and felicity; We give thee hearty thanks, for that it hath pleaſed thee to deliver this our *brother* out of the miſeries of this ſinful world, beſeeching thee, that it may pleaſe thee, of thy gracious goodneſs, ſhortly to accompliſh the number of thine elect, and to haſten thy kingdom; that we, with all thoſe that are departed in the true faith of thy holy Name, may have our perfect conſummation and bliſs, both in body and ſoul, in thy eternal and everlaſting glory, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Collect.

O Merciful God, the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who is the reſurrection and the life; in whom whoſoever believeth, ſhall live, though he die; and whoſoever liveth and believeth in him, ſhall not die eternally; who alſo hath taught us, by his holy Apoſtle Saint Paul, not to be ſorry, as men without hope, for them that ſleep in him; We meekly beſeech thee, O Father, to raiſe us from the death of ſin unto the life of righteouſneſs; that when we ſhall depart this life, we may reſt in him, as our hope is this our *brother* doth; and that at the general reſurrection in the laſt day, we may be found acceptable in thy ſight, and receive that bleſſing which thy well-beloved Son ſhall then pronounce to all that love and fear thee, ſaying, Come, ye bleſſed children of my Father, receive the kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world. Grant this, we beſeech thee, O merciful Father, through Jeſus Chriſt our Mediator and Redeemer. *Amen.*

THE grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the fellowſhip of the Holy Ghoſt, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

The

The Thankſgiving of Women after Child-birth, commonly called, *The Churching of Women.*

¶ The Woman, at the uſual time after her Delivery, ſhall come into the Church decently apparelled, and there ſhall kneel down in ſome convenient place, as hath been accuſtomed, or as the Ordinary ſhall direct: and then ſhall the Prieſt ſay unto her,

FOraſmuch as it hath pleaſed Almighty God of his goodneſs to give you ſafe deliverance, and hath preſerved you in the great danger of Child-birth, you ſhall therefore give hearty thanks unto God, and ſay,

(¶ Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay the 116 *Pſalm,)*
Dilexi, quoniam.

I Am well pleaſed: that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer; *&c.*
Glory be to the Father, *&c.*
As it was in the beginning, *&c.*

¶ Or Pſalm 127. *Niſi Dominus.*

EXcept the Lord build the houſe: their labour is but loſt that build it, *&c.*
Glory be to the Father, *&c.*
As it was in the beginning, *&c.*

¶ Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay;
Let us pray.
Lord, have mercy upon us.
Chriſt, have mercy upon us.
Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name, *&c.*
Miniſter. O Lord, ſave this woman thy ſervant,
Anſwer. Who putteth her truſt in thee.
Miniſter. Be thou to her a ſtrong tower.
Anſwer. From the face of her enemy.
Miniſter. Lord, hear our prayer,
Anſwer. And let our cry come unto thee.

Miniſter. Let us pray.

O Almighty God, we give thee humble thanks for that thou haſt vouchſafed to deliver this woman thy ſervant from the great pain and peril of Child-birth: Grant, we beſeech thee, moſt merciful Father, that ſhe through thy help may both faithfully live, and walk according to thy will in this life preſent, and alſo may be partaker of everlaſting glory in the life to come, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ The Woman that cometh to give her Thanks, muſt offer accuſtomed Offerings; and if there be a Communion, it is convenient that ſhe receive the holy Communion.

A COMMINATION, or denouncing of God's Anger and Judgements againſt Sinners, with certain Prayers to be uſed on the firſt Day of Lent, and at other times, as the Ordinary ſhall appoint.

¶ After Morning Prayer, the Litany ended according to the accuſtomed manner, the Prieſt ſhall in the Reading-Pew or Pulpit ſay,

BRethren, in the primitive Church there was a godly diſcipline, that at the beginning of Lent, ſuch perſons as ſtood convicted of notorious ſin, were put to open penance, and puniſhed in this world, that their ſouls might be ſaved in the day of the Lord; and that others, admoniſhed by their example, might be the more afraid to offend.

Inſtead whereof, (until the ſaid diſcipline may be reſtored again, which is much to be wiſhed,) it is thought good, that at this time (in the preſence of you all,) ſhould be read the general ſentences of God's curſing againſt impenitent ſinners, gathered out of the ſeven and twentieth Chapter of Deuteronomy, and other places of Scripture; and that ye ſhould anſwer to every Sentence, *Amen:* To the intent that being admoniſhed of the great indignation of God againſt ſinners, ye may the rather be moved to earneſt and true repentance, and may walk more warily in theſe dangerous days; fleeing from ſuch vices, for which ye affirm with your own mouths the curſe of God to be due.

CUrſed is the man that maketh any carved or molten image, to worſhip it.
¶ And the People ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.
Miniſter. Curſed is he that curſeth his father or mother.
Anſwer. Amen.
Miniſter. Curſed is he that removeth his neighbour's land-mark.
Anſwer. Amen.
Miniſter. Curſed is he that maketh the blind to go out of his way.
Anſwer. Amen.
Miniſter. Curſed is he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, the fatherleſs, and widow.
Anſwer. Amen.
Miniſter. Curſed is he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly.
Anſwer. Amen.
Miniſter. Curſed is he that lieth with his neighbour's wife.
Anſwer. Amen.
Miniſter. Curſed is he that taketh reward to ſlay the innocent.
Anſwer. Amen.
Miniſter. Curſed is he that putteth his truſt in man, and taketh man for his defence, and in his heart goeth from the Lord.
Anſwer. Amen.
Miniſter. Curſed are the unmerciful, fornicators, and adulterers, covetous perſons, idolaters, ſlanderers, drunkards, and extortioners.
Anſwer. Amen.

Miniſter.

NOW ſeeing that all they are accurſed (as the prophet David beareth witneſs,) who do err and go aſtray from the commandments of God, let us (remembering the dreadful judgement hanging over our heads, and always ready to fall upon us,) return unto our Lord God with all contrition and meekneſs of heart; bewailing and lamenting our ſinful life, acknowledging and confeſſing our offences, and ſeeking to bring forth worthy fruits of penance. For now is the ax put unto the root of the trees, ſo that every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and caſt into the fire. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. He ſhall pour down rain upon the ſinners, ſnares, fire and brimſtone, ſtorm and tempeſt; this ſhall be their portion to drink. For lo, the Lord is come out of his place, to viſit the wickedneſs of ſuch as dwell upon the earth. But who may abide the day of his coming? Who ſhall be able to endure when he appeareth? His fan in his hand, and he will

purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the barn; but he will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire. The day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night: and when men ſhall ſay, Peace, and all things are ſafe, then ſhall ſudden deſtruction come upon them, as ſorrow cometh upon a woman travailing with child, and they ſhall not eſcape. Then ſhall appear the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, which obſtinate ſinners, through the ſtubbornneſs of their heart, have heaped unto themſelves; which deſpiſed the goodneſs, patience, and long-ſuffering of God, when he called them continually to repentance. Then ſhall they call upon me (ſaith the Lord) but I will not hear; they ſhall ſeek me early, but they ſhall not find me; and that becauſe they hated knowledge, and received not the fear of the Lord, but abhorred my counſel, and deſpiſed my correction. Then ſhall it be too late to knock, when the door ſhall be ſhut; and too late to cry for mercy, when it is the time of juſtice. O terrible voice of moſt juſt judgement, which ſhall be pronounced upon them, when it ſhall be ſaid unto them, Go, ye curſed, into the fire everlaſting, which is prepared for the devil and his angels. Therefore, brethren, take we heed betime, while the day of ſalvation laſteth: for the night cometh when none can work: But let us, while we have the light, believe in the light, and walk as children of the light, that we be not caſt into utter darkneſs, where is weeping and gnaſhing of teeth. Let us not abuſe the goodneſs of God, who calleth us mercifully to amendment, and of his endleſs pity promiſeth us forgiveneſs of that which is paſt, if with a perfect and true heart we return unto him. For though our ſins be as red as ſcarlet, they ſhall be made white as ſnow: and though they be like purple, yet they ſhall be made white as wool. Turn ye (ſaith the Lord) from all your wickedneſs, and your ſin ſhall not be your deſtruction. Caſt away from you all your ungodlineſs, that ye have done; make you new hearts, and a new ſpirit: Wherefore will ye die, O ye houſe of Iſrael; ſeeing that I have no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord God? Turn ye then, and ye ſhall live. Although we have ſinned, yet have we an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our ſins. For he was wounded for our offences, and ſmitten for our wickedneſs. Let us therefore return unto him, who is the merciful receiver of all true penitent ſinners; aſſuring ourſelves that he is ready to receive us, and moſt willing to pardon us, if we come unto him with faithful repentance; if we will ſubmit ourſelves unto him, and from henceforth walk in his ways; if we will take his eaſy yoke, and light burden upon us, to follow him in lowlineſs, patience, and charity, and be ordered by the governance of his Holy Spirit; ſeeking always his glory, and ſerving him duly in our vocation with thankſgiving. This if we do, Chriſt will deliver us from the curſe of the law, and from the extreme malediction which ſhall light upon them that ſhall be ſet on the left hand; and he will ſet us on his right hand, and give us the gracious benediction of his Father, commanding us to take poſſeſſion of his glorious kingdom; unto which he vouchſafe to bring us all, for his infinite mercy. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall they all kneel upon their knees, and the Prieſt and Clerks kneeling in the Place where they are accuſtomed to ſay the Litany, ſhall ſay this Pſalm.*

Miſerere mei, Deus. Pſal. 51.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodneſs, *&c.*

Glory be to the Father, *&c.*

Anſw. As it was in the beginning, *&c.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Chriſt, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; *&c.*

Miniſter. O Lord, ſave thy ſervants,

Anſw. That put their truſt in thee.

Miniſter. Send unto them help from above,

Anſw. And evermore mightily defend them.

Miniſter. Help us, O God our Saviour.

Anſw. And for the glory of thy Name deliver us; be merciful to us ſinners, for thy Name's ſake.

Miniſter. O Lord, hear our prayer,

Anſw. And let our cry come unto thee.

Miniſter. Let us pray.

O Lord, we beſeech thee, mercifully hear our prayers, and ſpare all thoſe who confeſs their ſins unto thee; that they whoſe conſciences by ſin are accuſed, by thy merciful pardon may be abſolved, through Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

O Moſt mighty God and merciful Father, who haſt compaſſion upon all men, and hateſt nothing that thou haſt made, who wouldeſt not the death of a ſinner, but that he ſhould rather turn from his ſin and be ſaved; Mercifully forgive us our treſpaſſes: receive and comfort us, who are grieved and wearied with the burden of our ſins. Thy property is always to have mercy: to thee only it appertaineth to forgive ſins. Spare us therefore, good Lord, ſpare thy people whom thou haſt redeemed: enter not into judgement with thy ſervants, who are vile earth, and miſerable ſinners; but ſo turn thine anger from us, who meekly acknowledge our vileneſs, and truly repent us of our faults; and ſo make haſte to help us in this world, that we may ever live with thee in the world to come, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall the People ſay this that followeth, after the Miniſter.*

TURN thou us, O good Lord, and ſo ſhall we be turned. Be favourable, O Lord, be favourable to thy people, who turn to thee in weeping, faſting, and praying. For thou art a merciful God, full of compaſſion, long-ſuffering, and of great pity. Thou ſpareſt, when we deſerve puniſhment, and in thy wrath thinkeſt upon mercy. Spare thy people, good Lord, ſpare them, And let not thine heritage be brought to confuſion. Hear us, O Lord, for thy mercy is great. And after the multitude of thy mercies look upon us, through the merits and mediation of thy bleſſed Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then the Miniſter alone ſhall ſay,*

THE Lord bleſs us, and keep us; the Lord lift up the light of his countenance upon us, and give us peace now and for evermore. *Amen.*

The

The PSALTER or PSALMS of *DAVID*,

Pointed as they are to be ſung or ſaid in Churches.

THE FIRST DAY.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 1. *Beatus vir, qui non abiit.*

BLESSED is the man that hath not walked in the counſel of the ungodly, nor ſtood in the way of ſinners: and hath not ſat in the ſeat of the ſcornful;

2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord: and in his law will he exerciſe himſelf day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the water-ſide: that will bring forth his fruit in due ſeaſon.

4 His leaf alſo ſhall not wither: and look whatſoever he doeth, it ſhall proſper.

5 As for the ungodly, it is not ſo with them: but they are like the chaff which the wind ſcattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not be able to ſtand in the judgement: neither the ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous; and the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. 2. *Quare fremuerunt gentes?*

WHY do the heathen ſo furiouſly rage together: and why do the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſtand up, and the rulers take counſel together: againſt the Lord, and againſt his Anointed.

3 Let us break their bonds aſunder: and caſt away their cords from us.

4 He that dwelleth in heaven, ſhall laugh them to ſcorn: the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath: and vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I ſet my King: upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preach the law, whereof the Lord hath ſaid unto me: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Deſire of me, and I ſhall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance: and the utmoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt bruiſe them with a rod of iron: and break them in pieces like a potter's veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be learned, ye that are judges of the earth.

11 Serve the Lord in fear: and rejoice unto him with reverence.

12 Kiſs the Son, leſt he be angry, and ſo ye periſh from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea, but a little) bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. 3. *Domine, quid multiplicati?*

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me: many are they that riſe againſt me.

2 Many one there be that ſay of my ſoul: There is no help for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defender: thou art my worſhip, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I did call upon the Lord with my voice: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I laid me down and ſlept, and roſe up again: for the Lord ſuſtained me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thouſands of the people: that have ſet themſelves againſt me round about.

7 Up, Lord, and help me, O my God: for thou ſmiteſt all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone; thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: and thy bleſſing is upon thy people.

PSAL. 4. *Cum invocarem.*

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſs: thou haſt ſet me at liberty when I was in trouble; have mercy upon me, and hearken unto my prayer.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long will ye blaſpheme mine honour: and have ſuch pleaſure in vanity, and ſeek after leaſing?

3 Know this alſo, that the Lord hath choſen to himſelf the man that is godly: when I call upon the Lord, he will hear me.

4 Stand in awe, and ſin not: commune with your own heart, and in your chamber, and be ſtill.

5 Offer the ſacrifice of righteouſneſs: and put your truſt in the Lord.

6 There be many that ſay: Who will ſhew us any good?

7 Lord, lift thou up: the light of thy countenance upon us.

8 Thou haſt put gladneſs in my heart: ſince the time that their corn and wine and oil increaſed.

9 I will lay me down in peace, and take my reſt: for it is thou, Lord, only that makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. 5. *Verba mea auribus.*

PONder my words, O Lord: conſider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou unto the voice of my calling, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voice ſhalt thou hear betimes, O Lord: early in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art the God that haſt no pleaſure in wickedneſs: neither ſhall any evil dwell with thee.

5 Such as be fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight: for thou hateſt all them that work vanity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the Lord will abhor both the blood-thirſty and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thine houſe, even upon the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worſhip toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteouſneſs, becauſe of mine enemies: make thy way plain before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulneſs in his mouth: their inward parts are very wickedneſs.

10 Their throat is an open ſepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

11 Deſtroy thou them, O God; let them periſh through their own imaginations: caſt them out in the multitude of their ungodlineſs; for they have rebelled againſt thee.

12 And let all them that put their truſt in thee rejoice: they ſhall ever be giving of thanks, becauſe thou defendeſt them; they that love thy Name, ſhall be joyful in thee;

13 For thou, Lord, wilt give thy bleſſing unto the righteous: and with thy favourable kindneſs wilt thou defend him as with a ſhield.

EVEN-

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 6. *Domine, ne.*

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chaſten me in thy diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul alſo is ſore troubled: but, Lord, how long wilt thou puniſh me?

4 Turn thee, O Lord, and deliver my ſoul: O ſave me for thy mercies ſake;

5 For in death no man remembereth thee: and who will give thee thanks in the pit?

6 I am weary of my groaning; every night waſh I my bed: and water my couch with my tears.

7 My beauty is gone for very trouble: and worn away becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me, all ye that work vanity: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receive my prayer.

10 All mine enemies ſhall be confounded, and ſore vexed: they ſhall be turned back, and put to ſhame ſuddenly.

PSAL. 7. *Domine, Deus meus.*

O LORD my God, in thee have I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me;

2 Leſt he devour my ſoul like a lion, and tear it in pieces: while there is none to help.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done any ſuch thing: or if there be any wickedneſs in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that dealt friendly with me: yea, I have delivered him that without any cauſe is mine enemy;

5 Then let mine enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take me: yea, let him tread my life down upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt.

6 Stand up, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift up thyſelf, becauſe of the indignation of mine enemies: ariſe up for me in the judgement that thou haſt commanded;

7 And ſo ſhall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their ſakes therefore lift up thyſelf again.

8 The Lord ſhall judge the people; give ſentence with me, O Lord: according to my righteouſneſs, and according to the innocency that is in me.

9 O let the wickedneſs of the ungodly come to an end: but guide thou the juſt.

10 For the righteous God: trieth the very hearts and reins.

11 My help cometh of God: who preſerveth them that are true of heart.

12 God is a righteous judge, ſtrong and patient: and God is provoked every day.

13 If a man will not turn, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

14 He hath prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutors.

15 Behold, he travaileth with miſchief: he hath conceived ſorrow, and brought forth ungodlineſs.

16 He hath graven and digged up a pit: and is fallen himſelf into the deſtruction that he made for other.

17 For his travail ſhall come upon his own head: and his wickedneſs ſhall fall on his own pate.

18 I will give thanks unto the Lord, according to his righteouſneſs: and I will praiſe the Name of the Lord moſt High.

PSAL. 8. *Domine, Dominus noſter.*

O LORD our Governor, how excellent is thy Name in all the world: thou that haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens!

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and ſucklings haſt thou ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies: that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

3 For I will conſider thy heavens, even the works of thy fingers: the moon and the ſtars which thou haſt ordained.

4 What is man that thou art mindful of him: and the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him!

5 Thou madeſt him lower than the angels: to crown him with glory and worſhip.

6 Thou makeſt him to have dominion of the works of thy hands: and thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet;

7 All ſheep and oxen: yea, and the beaſts of the field;

8 The fowls of the air, and the fiſhes of the ſea: and whatſoever walketh through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O Lord our Governor how excellent is thy Name in all the world!

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 9. *Confitebor tibi.*

I Will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will ſpeak of all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: yea, my ſongs will I make of thy Name, O thou moſt Higheſt.

3 While mine enemies are driven back: they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe; thou art ſet in the throne that judgeſt right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, and deſtroyed the ungodly: thou haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetual end: even as the cities which thou haſt deſtroyed; their memorial is periſhed with them.

7 But the Lord ſhall endure for ever; he hath alſo prepared his ſeat for judgement.

8 For he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſs: and miniſter true judgement unto the people.

9 The Lord alſo will be a defence for the oppreſſed: even a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou, Lord, haſt never failed them that ſeek thee.

11 O praiſe the Lord which dwelleth in Sion: ſhew the people of his doings.

12 For when he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembereth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poor.

13 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, conſider the trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me: thou that lifteſt me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may ſhew all thy praiſes within the ports of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoice in thy ſalvation.

15 The heathen are ſunk down in the pit that they made: in the ſame net which they hid privily, is their foot taken.

16 The Lord is known to execute judgement: the ungodly is trapped in the work of his own hands.

17 The

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the poor ſhall not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meek ſhall not periſh for ever.

19 Up, Lord, and let not man have the upper hand; let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in fear, O Lord: that the heathen may know themſelves to be but men.

PSAL. 10. *Ut quid, Domine?*

WHY ſtandeſt thou ſo far off, O Lord: and hideſt thy face in the needful time of trouble?

2 The ungodly for his own luſt doth perſecute the poor: let them be taken in the crafty wilineſs that they have imagined.

3 For the ungodly hath made boaſt of his own heart's deſire: and ſpeaketh good of the covetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The ungodly is ſo proud, that he careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are alway grievous: thy judgements are far above out of his ſight, and therefore defieth he all his enemies.

6 For he hath ſaid in his heart, Tuſh, I ſhall never be caſt down: there ſhall no harm happen unto me.

7 His mouth is full of curſing, deceit and fraud: under his tongue is ungodlineſs and vanity.

8 He ſitteth lurking in the thieviſh corners of the ſtreets: and privily in his lurking dens doth he murder the innocent; his eyes are ſet againſt the poor.

9 For he lieth waiting ſecretly; even as a lion lurketh he in his den: that he may raviſh the poor.

10 He doth raviſh the poor: when he getteth him into his net.

11 He falleth down and humbleth himſelf: that the congregation of the poor may fall into the hands of his captains.

12 He hath ſaid in his heart, Tuſh, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, and he will never ſee it.

13 Ariſe, O Lord God, and lift up thine hand: forget not the poor.

14 Wherefore ſhould the wicked blaſpheme God: while he doth ſay in his heart, Tuſh, thou God, careſt not for it?

15 Surely thou haſt ſeen it: for thou beholdeſt ungodlineſs and wrong.

16 That thou mayeſt take the matter into thy hand: the poor committeth himſelf unto thee; for thou art the helper of the friendleſs.

17 Break thou the power of the ungodly and malicious: take away his ungodlineſs, and thou ſhalt find none.

18 The Lord is King for ever and ever: and the heathen are periſhed out of the land.

19 Lord, thou haſt heard the deſire of the poor: thou prepareſt their heart, and thine ear hearkeneth thereto;

20 To help the fatherleſs and poor unto their right: that the man of the earth be no more exalted againſt them.

PSAL. 11. *In Domino confido.*

IN the Lord put I my truſt: how ſay ye then to my ſoul, that ſhe ſhould flee as a bird unto the hill?

2 For lo, the ungodly bend their bow, and make ready their arrows within the quiver: that they may privily ſhoot at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations will be caſt down: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy temple: the Lord's ſeat is in heaven.

5 His eyes conſider the poor: and his eyelids try the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the ungodly, and him that delighteth in wickedneſs, doth his ſoul abhor.

7 Upon the ungodly he ſhall rain ſnares, fire and brimſtone, ſtorm and tempeſt: this ſhall be their portion to drink.

8 For the righteous Lord loveth righteouſneſs: his countenance will behold the thing that is juſt.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 12. *Salvum me fac.*

HELP me, Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithful are miniſhed from among the children of men.

2 They talk of vanity every one with his neighbour: they do but flatter with their lips, and diſſemble in their double heart.

3 The Lord ſhall root out all deceitful lips: and the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things;

4 Which have ſaid, With our tongue will we prevail: we are they that ought to ſpeak; who is Lord over us?

5 Now for the comfortleſs troubles ſake of the needy: and becauſe of the deep ſighing of the poor;

6 I will up, ſaith the Lord: and will help every one from him that ſwelleth againſt him, and will ſet him at reſt.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: even as the ſilver, which from the earth is tried, and purified ſeven times in the fire.

8 Thou ſhalt keep them, O Lord: thou ſhalt preſerve him from this generation for ever.

9 The ungodly walk on every ſide: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

PSAL. 13. *Uſque quo, Domine?*

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for ever; how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I ſeek counſel in my ſoul, and be ſo vexed in my heart: how long ſhall mine enemies triumph over me?

3 Conſider, and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes that I ſleep not in death;

4 Leſt mine enemy ſay, I have prevailed againſt him: for if I be caſt down, they that trouble me will rejoice at it.

5 But my truſt is in thy mercy: and my heart is joyful in thy ſalvation.

6 I will ſing of the Lord, becauſe he hath dealt ſo lovingly with me: yea, I will praiſe the Name of the Lord moſt Higheſt.

PSAL. 14. *Dixit inſipiens.*

THE fool hath ſaid in his heart: There is no God.

2 They are corrupt, and become abominable in their doings: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

3 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that would underſtand, and ſeek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way: they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Their throat is an open ſepulchre; with their tongues have they deceived: the poiſon of aſps is under their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſs: their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

7 Deſtruction and unhappineſs is in their ways, and the way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes.

8 Have they no knowledge, that they are all ſuch workers of miſchief: eating up my people

people as it were bread, and call not upon the Lord?

9 There were they brought in great fear, even where no fear was: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you ye have made a mock at the counsel of the poor: because he putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall give salvation unto Israel out of Sion? When the Lord turneth the captivity of his people: then shall Jacob rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 15. *Domine, quis habitabit?*

LORD, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle: or who shall rest upon thy holy hill?

2 Even he that leadeth an uncorrupt life: and doeth the thing which is right, and speaketh the truth from his heart.

3 He that hath used no deceit in his tongue, nor done evil to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbour.

4 He that setteth not by himself, but is lowly in his own eyes: and maketh much of them that fear the Lord.

5 He that sweareth unto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his own hindrance.

6 He that hath not given his money upon usury: nor taken reward against the innocent.

7 Whoso doeth these things shall never fall.

PSAL. 16. *Conserva me, Domine.*

PReserve me, O God: for in thee have I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord: Thou art my God, my goods are nothing unto thee.

3 All my delight is upon the saints that are in the earth: and upon such as excel in virtue.

4 But they that run after another god: shall have great trouble.

5 Their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names, within my lips.

6 The Lord himself is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintain my lot.

7 The lot is fallen unto me in a fair ground: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

8 I will thank the Lord for giving me warning: my reins also chasten me in the night-season.

9 I have set God always before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory rejoiced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leave my soul in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life; in thy presence is the fulness of joy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for evermore.

PSAL. 17. *Exaudi, Domine.*

HEAR the right, O Lord, consider my complaint: and hearken unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes look upon the thing that is equal.

3 Thou hast proved, and visited mine heart in the night-season; thou hast tried me, and shalt find no wickedness in me: for I am utterly purposed that my mouth shall not offend.

4 Because of men's works that are done against the words of thy lips: I have kept me from the ways of the destroyer.

5 O hold thou up my goings in thy paths: that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, O God, for thou shalt hear me: incline thine ear to me, and hearken unto my words.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, thou that art the Saviour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right-hand.

8 Keep me as the apple of an eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings;

9 From the ungodly that trouble me: mine enemies compass me round about to take away my soul.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: and their mouth speaketh proud things.

11 They lie waiting in our way on every side: turning their eyes down to the ground.

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey: and as it were a lion's whelp lurking in secret places.

13 Up, Lord, disappoint him, and cast him down: deliver my soul from the ungodly, which is a sword of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lord, from the men, I say, and from the evil world: which have their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

15 They have children at their desire: and leave the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will behold thy presence in righteousness: and when I awake up after thy likeness, I shall be satisfied with it.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 18. *Diligam te, Domine.*

I Will love thee, O Lord, my strength; the Lord is my stony rock, and my defence: my Saviour, my God, and my might, in whom I will trust, my buckler, the horn also of my salvation, and my refuge.

2 I will call upon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me: and the overflowings of ungodliness made me afraid.

4 The pains of hell came about me: the snares of death overtook me.

5 In my trouble I will call upon the Lord: and complain unto my God.

6 So shall he hear my voice out of his holy temple: and my complaint shall come before him; it shall enter even into his ears.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations also of the hills shook, and were removed, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out in his presence: and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coals were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and it was dark under his feet.

10 He rode upon the cherubims, and did fly: he came flying upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him with dark water, and thick clouds to cover him.

12 At the brightness of his presence his clouds removed: hail-stones and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundered out of heaven, and the Highest gave his thunder: hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 He sent out his arrows, and scattered them: he cast forth lightnings, and destroyed them.

15 The springs of water were seen, and the foun-

foundations of the round world were discovered at thy chiding, O Lord: at the blasting of the breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shall send down from an high to fetch me: and shall take me out of many waters.

17 He shall deliver me from my strongest enemy, and from them which hate me: for they are too mighty for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my upholder.

19 He brought me forth also into a place of liberty: he brought me forth, even because he had a favour unto me.

20 The Lord shall reward me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleanness of my hands shall he recompense me;

21 Because I have kept the ways of the Lord: and have not forsaken my God, as the wicked doeth.

22 For I have an eye unto all his laws: and will not cast out his commandments from me.

23 I was also uncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine own wickedness.

24 Therefore shall the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: and according unto the cleanness of my hands in his eye sight.

25 With the holy thou shalt be holy: and with a perfect man thou shalt be perfect.

26 With the clean thou shalt be clean: and with the froward thou shalt learn frowardness.

27 For thou shalt save the people that are in adversity: and shalt bring down the high looks of the proud.

28 Thou also shalt light my candle: the Lord my God shall make my darkness to be light.

29 For in thee I shall discomfit an host of men: and with the help of my God I shall leap over the wall.

30 The way of God is an undefiled way: the word of the Lord also is tried in the fire; he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.

31 For who is God, but the Lord: or who hath any strength, except our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength of war: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hart's feet: and setteth me upon high.

34 He teacheth mine hands to fight: and mine arms shall break even a bow of steel.

35 Thou hast given me the defence of thy salvation: thy right hand also shall hold me up, and thy loving correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make room enough under me for to go: that my footsteps shall not slide.

37 I will follow upon mine enemies, and overtake them: neither will I turn again till I have destroyed them.

38 I will smite them, that they shall not be able to stand: but fall under my feet.

39 Thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou shalt throw down mine enemies under me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turn their backs upon me: and I shall destroy them that hate me.

41 They shall cry, but there shall be none to help them: yea, even unto the Lord shall they cry, but he shall not hear them.

42 I will beat them as small as the dust before the wind: I will cast them out as the clay in the streets.

43 Thou shalt deliver me from the strivings of the people: and thou shalt make me the head of the heathen.

44 A people whom I have not known: shall serve me.

45 As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me: but the strange children shall dissemble with me.

46 The strange children shall fail: and be afraid out of their prisons.

47 The Lord liveth, and blessed be my strong helper: and praised be the God of my salvation;

48 Even the God that seeth that I be avenged: and subdueth the people unto me.

49 It is he that delivereth me from my cruel enemies, and setteth me up above mine adversaries: thou shalt rid me from the wicked man.

50 For this cause will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the Gentiles: and sing praises unto thy Name.

51 Great prosperity giveth he unto his King: and sheweth loving-kindness unto David his Anointed, and unto his seed for evermore.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 19. *Coeli enarrant.*

THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth another.

3 There is neither speech nor language: but their voices are heard among them.

4 Their sound is gone out into all lands: and their words into the ends of the world.

5 In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun: which cometh forth as a bridegroom out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a giant to run his course.

6 It goeth forth from the uttermost part of the heaven, and runneth about unto the end of it again: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the Lord is an undefiled law, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, and giveth wisdom unto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, and rejoice the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, and giveth light unto the eyes.

9 The fear of the Lord is clean, and endureth for ever: the judgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell how oft he offendeth: O cleanse thou me from my secret faults?

13 Keep thy servant also from presumptuous sins, lest they get the dominion over me: so shall I be undefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy sight,

15 O Lord: my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. 20. *Exaudiat te Dominus.*

THE Lord hear thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt sacrifice.

4 Grant thee thy heart's desire: and fulfil all thy mind.

5 We

5 We will rejoice in thy ſalvation, and triumph in the Name of the Lord our God: the Lord perform all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord helpeth his Anointed, and will hear him from his holy heaven: even with the wholſome ſtrength of his right-hand.

7 Some put their truſt in chariots, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down, and fallen: but we are riſen and ſtand upright.

9 Save, Lord, and hear us, O King of heaven: when we call upon thee.

PSAL. 21. *Domine, in virtute tua.*

THE King ſhall rejoice in thy ſtrength, O Lord: exceeding glad ſhall he be of thy ſalvation.

2 Thou haſt given him his heart's deſire: and haſt not denied him the requeſt of his lips.

3 For thou ſhalt prevent him with the bleſſings of goodneſs: and ſhalt ſet a crown of pure gold upon his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, and thou gaveſt him a long life: even for ever and ever.

5 His honour is great in thy ſalvation: glory and great worſhip ſhalt thou lay upon him.

6 For thou ſhalt give him everlaſting felicity: and make him glad with the joy of thy countenance.

7 And why? becauſe the King putteth his truſt in the Lord: and in the mercy of the moſt Higheſt he ſhall not miſcarry.

8 All thine enemies ſhall feel thine hand; thy right hand ſhall find out them that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them like a fiery oven in time of thy wrath: the Lord ſhall deſtroy them in his diſpleaſure, and the fire ſhall conſume them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou root out of the earth: and their ſeed from among the children of men;

11 For they intended miſchief againſt thee: and imagined ſuch a device as they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore ſhalt thou put them to flight: and the ſtrings of thy bow ſhalt thou make ready againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own ſtrength: ſo will we ſing, and praiſe thy power.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 22. *Deus, Deus meus.*

MY God, my God, look upon me, why haſt thou forſaken me: and art ſo far from my health, and from the words of my complaint?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heardeſt not: and in the night ſeaſon alſo I take no reſt.

3 And thou continueſt holy: O thou worſhip of Iſrael.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they truſted in thee, and thou didſt deliver them.

5 They called upon thee, and were holpen: they put their truſt in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worm, and no man: a very ſcorn of men, and the outcaſt of the people.

7 All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorn: they ſhoot out their lips, and ſhake their heads, ſaying,

8 He truſted in God, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, if he will have him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of my mother's womb: thou waſt my hope when I hanged yet upon my mother's breaſt.

10 I have been left unto thee ever ſince I was born: thou art my God, even from my mother's womb.

11 O go not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to help me.

12 Many oxen are come about me: fat bulls of Baſan cloſe me in on every ſide.

13 They gape upon me with their mouths: as it were a ramping and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart alſo in the midſt of my body is even like melting wax.

15 My ſtrength is dried up like a potſherd, and my tongue cleaveth to my gums: and thou ſhalt bring me into the duſt of death.

16 For many dogs are come about me: and the counſel of the wicked layeth ſiege againſt me.

17 They pierced my hands and my feet; I may tell all my bones: they ſtand ſtaring and looking upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and caſt lots upon my veſture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O Lord: thou art my ſuccour; haſte thee to help me.

20 Deliver my ſoul from the ſword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lion's mouth: thou haſt heard me alſo from among the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.

23 O praiſe the Lord ye that fear him: magnify him all ye of the ſeed of Jacob, and fear him, all ye ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed nor abhorred the low eſtate of the poor: he hath not hid his face from him, but when he called unto him, he heard him.

25 My praiſe is of thee in the great congregation: my vows will I perform in the ſight of them that fear him.

26 The poor ſhall eat and be ſatisfied: they that ſeek after the Lord ſhall praiſe him; your heart ſhall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world ſhall remember themſelves, and be turned unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before him.

28 For the kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the people.

29 All ſuch as be fat upon earth: have eaten, and worſhipped.

30 All they that go down into the duſt ſhall kneel before him: and no man hath quickened his own ſoul.

31 My ſeed ſhall ſerve him: they ſhall be counted unto the Lord for a generation.

32 They ſhall come, and the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſs: unto a people that ſhall be born, whom the Lord hath made.

PSAL. 23. *Dominus regit me.*

THE Lord is my ſhepherd: therefore can I lack nothing.

2 He ſhall feed me in a green paſture: and lead me forth beſide the waters of comfort.

3 He ſhall convert my ſoul: and bring me forth in the paths of righteouſneſs for his Name's ſake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the ſhadow of death, I will fear no evil:

for

for thou art with me, thy rod and thy ſtaff comfort me.

5 Thou ſhalt prepare a table before me againſt them that trouble me: thou haſt anointed my head with oil; and my cup ſhall be full.

6 But thy loving-kindneſs and mercy ſhall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the Lord for ever.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 24. *Domini eſt terra.*

THE earth is the Lord's, and all that therein is: the compaſs of the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the ſeas: and prepared it upon the floods.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the Lord: or who ſhall riſe up in his holy place?

4 Even he that hath clean hands, and a pure heart: and that hath not lift up his mind unto vanity, nor ſworn to deceive his neighbour.

5 He ſhall receive the bleſſing from the Lord: and righteouſneſs from the God of his ſalvation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeek him: even of them that ſeek thy face, O Jacob.

7 Liſt up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlaſting doors: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory: it is the Lord ſtrong and mighty, even the Lord mighty in battle.

9 Liſt up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlaſting doors: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory: even the Lord of hoſts, he is the King of glory.

PSAL. 25. *Ad te, Domine, levavi.*

UNTO thee, O Lord, will I liſt up my ſoul; my God, I have put my truſt in thee: O let me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph over me.

2 For all they that hope in thee ſhall not be aſhamed: but ſuch as tranſgreſs without a cauſe ſhall be put to confuſion.

3 Shew me thy ways, O Lord: and teach me thy paths.

4 Lead me forth in thy truth, and learn me: for thou art the God of my ſalvation; in thee hath been my hope all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lord, thy tender mercies: and thy loving-kindneſſes which have been ever of old.

6 O remember not the ſins and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercy think thou upon me, O Lord, for thy goodneſs.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lord: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

8 Them that are meek, ſhall he guide in judgement: and ſuch as are gentle, them ſhall he learn his way.

9 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth: unto ſuch as keep his covenant, and his teſtimonies.

10 For thy Name's ſake, O Lord: be merciful unto my ſin, for it is great.

11 What man is he that feareth the Lord: him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chooſe.

12 His ſoul ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

13 The ſecret of the Lord is among them that fear him: and he will ſhew them his covenant.

14 Mine eyes are ever looking unto the Lord: for he ſhall pluck my feet out of the net.

15 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am deſolate and in miſery.

16 The ſorrows of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.

17 Look upon my adverſity and miſery: and forgive me all my ſin.

18 Conſider mine enemies how many they are: and they bear a tyrannous hate againſt me.

19 O keep my ſoul, and deliver me: let me not be confounded; for I have put my truſt in thee.

20 Let perfectneſs and righteous dealing wait upon me: for my hope hath been in thee.

21 Deliver Iſrael, O God: out of all his troubles.

PSAL. 26. *Judica me, Domine.*

BE thou my judge, O Lord; for I have walked innocently: my truſt hath been alſo in the Lord: therefore ſhall I not fall.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me: try out my reins, and my heart.

3 For thy loving-kindneſs is ever before mine eyes: and I will walk in thy truth.

4 I have not dwelt with vain perſons: neither will I have fellowſhip with the deceitful.

5 I have hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not ſit among the ungodly.

6 I will waſh my hands in innocency, O Lord: and ſo will I go to thine altar;

7 That I may ſhew the voice of thankſgiving: and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy houſe: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 O ſhut not up my ſoul with the ſinners: nor my life with the blood-thirſty;

10 In whoſe hands is wickedneſs: and their right hand is full of gifts.

11 But as for me, I will walk innocently: O deliver me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth right: I will praiſe the Lord in the congregations.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 27. *Dominus illuminatio.*

THE Lord is my light, and my ſalvation; whom then ſhall I fear: the Lord is the ſtrength of my life; of whom then ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked even mine enemies, and my foes came upon me to eat up my fleſh: they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſt of men were laid againſt me, yet ſhall not my heart be afraid: and though there roſe up war againſt me, yet will I put my truſt in him.

4 One thing have I deſired of the Lord, which I will require: even that I may dwell in the houſe of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the fair beauty of the Lord, and to viſit his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his tabernacle: yea, in the ſecret place of his dwelling ſhall he hide me, and ſet me up upon a rock of ſtone.

6 And now ſhall he lift up mine head: above mine enemies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladneſs: I will ſing, and ſpeak praiſes unto the Lord.

8 Hearken unto my voice, O Lord, when I cry unto thee: have mercy upon me, and hear me.

9 My heart hath talked of thee, Seek ye my face: thy face, Lord, will I ſeek.

10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor caſt thy ſervant away in diſpleaſure.

11 Thou

11 Thou haſt been my ſuccour: leave me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſalvation.

12 When my father and my mother forſake me: the Lord taketh me up.

13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: and lead me in the right way, becauſe of mine enemies.

14 Deliver me not over into the will of mine adverſaries: for there are falſe witneſſes riſen up againſt me, and ſuch as ſpeak wrong.

15 I ſhould utterly have fainted: but that I believe verily to ſee the goodneſs of the Lord in the land of the living.

16 O tarry thou the Lord's leiſure: be ſtrong, and he ſhall comfort thine heart; and put thou thy truſt in the Lord.

PSAL. 28. *Ad te, Domine.*

UNTO thee will I cry, O Lord, my ſtrength, think no ſcorn of me, leſt if thou make as though thou heareſt not, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my humble petitions, when I cry unto thee; when I hold up my hands towards the mercy-ſeat of thy holy temple.

3 O pluck me not away, neither deſtroy me with the ungodly and wicked doers: which ſpeak friendly to their neighbours, but imagine miſchief in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deeds: and according to the wickedneſs of their own inventions.

5 Recompenſe them after the work of their hands: pay them that they have deſerved;

6 For they regard not in their mind the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore ſhall he break them down, and not build them up.

7 Praiſed be the Lord: for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my ſtrength and my ſhield; my heart hath truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart danceth for joy, and in my ſong will I praiſe him.

9 The Lord is my ſtrength: and he is the wholſome defence of his Anointed.

10 O ſave thy people, and give thy bleſſing unto thine inheritance: feed them, and ſet them up for ever.

PSAL. 29. *Afferte Domino.*

BRING unto the Lord, O ye mighty, bring young rams unto the Lord: aſcribe unto the Lord worſhip and ſtrength.

2 Give the Lord the honour due unto his Name: worſhip the Lord with holy worſhip.

3 It is the Lord that commandeth the waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the ſea; the voice of the Lord is mighty in operation: the voice of the Lord is a glorious voice.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedar-trees: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Libanus.

6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calf: Libanus alſo, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire; the voice of the Lord ſhaketh the wilderneſs: yea, the Lord ſhaketh the wilderneſs of Cades.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to bring forth young, and diſcovereth the thick buſhes: in his temple doth every man ſpeak of his honour.

9 The Lord ſitteth above the water-flood: and the Lord remaineth a king for ever.

10 The Lord ſhall give ſtrength unto his people: the Lord ſhall give his people the bleſſing of peace.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 30. *Exaltabo te, Domine.*

I WILL magnify thee, O Lord, for thou haſt ſet me up: and not made my foes to triumph over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee: and thou haſt healed me.

3 Thou, Lord, haſt brought my ſoul out of hell: thou haſt kept my life from them that go down to the pit.

4 Sing praiſes unto the Lord, O ye ſaints of his: and give thanks unto him for a remembrance of his holineſs.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinkling of an eye, and in his pleaſure is life: heavineſs may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be removed: thou, Lord, of thy goodneſs hadſt made my hill ſo ſtrong.

7 Thou didſt turn thy face from me: and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I unto thee, O Lord: and gat me to my Lord right humbly.

9 What profit is there in my blood: when I go down to the pit?

10 Shall the duſt give thanks unto thee: or ſhall it declare thy truth?

11 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord, be thou my helper.

12 Thou haſt turned my heavineſs into joy: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſs.

13 Therefore ſhall every good man ſing of thy praiſe without ceaſing: O my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. 31. *In te, Domine, ſperavi.*

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my truſt: let me never be put to confuſion, deliver me in thy righteouſneſs.

2 Bow down thine ear to me: make haſte to deliver me.

3 And be thou my ſtrong rock, and houſe of defence: that thou mayeſt ſave me.

4 For thou art my ſtrong rock, and my caſtle: be thou alſo my guide, and lead me for thy Name's ſake.

5 Draw me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my ſtrength.

6 Into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: for thou haſt redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of truth.

7 I have hated them that hold of ſuperſtitious vanities: and my truſt hath been in the Lord.

8 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble, and haſt known my ſoul in adverſities.

9 Thou haſt not ſhut me up into the hand of the enemy: but haſt ſet my feet in a large room.

10 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is conſumed for very heavineſs; yea, my ſoul and my body.

11 For my life is waxen old with heavineſs: and my years with mourning.

12 My ſtrength faileth me, becauſe of mine iniquity: and my bones are conſumed.

13 I became a reproof among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, and they that did ſee me without, conveyed themſelves from me.

14 I am clean forgotten, as a dead man out of mind: I am become like a bróken veſſel.

15 For I have heard the blaſphemy of the multitude: and fear is on every ſide, while they conſpire together againſt me, and take their counſel to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath been in thee, O Lord: I have ſaid, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand; deliver me from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that perſecute me.

18 Shew thy ſervant the light of thy countenance: and ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

19 Let me not be confounded, O Lord, for I have called upon thee: let the ungodly be put to confuſion, and be put to ſilence in the grave.

20 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which cruelly, diſdainfully, and deſpitefully ſpeak againſt the righteous.

21 O how plentiful is thy goodneſs which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee: and that thou haſt prepared for them that put their truſt in thee, even before the ſons of men!

22 Thou ſhalt hide them privily by thine own preſence from the provoking of all men: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in thy tabernacle from the ſtrife of tongues.

23 Thanks be to the Lord: for he hath ſhewed me marvellous great kindneſs in a ſtrong city.

24 And when I made haſte, I ſaid: I am caſt out of the ſight of thine eyes.

25 Nevertheleſs, thou heardeſt the voice of my prayer: when I cried unto thee.

26 O love the Lord, all ye his ſaints: for the Lord preſerveth them that are faithful, and plenteouſly rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Be ſtrong, and he ſhall eſtabliſh your heart: all ye that put your truſt in the Lord.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 32. *Beati, quorum.*

BLeſſed is he whoſe unrighteouſneſs is forgiven: and whoſe ſin is covered.

2 Bleſſed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth no ſin: and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

3 For while I held my tongue: my bones conſumed away through my daily complaining.

4 For thy hand is heavy upon me day and night: and my moiſture is like the drought in ſummer.

5 I will acknowledge my ſin unto thee: and mine unrighteouſneſs have I not hid.

6 I ſaid, I will confeſs my ſins unto the Lord: and ſo thou forgaveſt the wickedneſs of my ſin.

7 For this ſhall every one that is godly make his prayer unto thee, in a time when thou mayeſt be found: but in the great waterfloods they ſhall not come nigh him.

8 Thou art a place to hide me in, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſs me about with ſongs of deliverance.

9 I will inform thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou ſhalt go: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

10 Be ye not like to horſe and mule, which have no underſtanding: whoſe mouths muſt be held with bit and bridle, leſt they fall upon thee.

11 Great plagues remain for the ungodly: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the Lord, mercy embraceth him on every ſide.

12 Be glad, O ye righteous, and rejoice in the Lord: and be joyful, all ye that are true of heart.

PSAL. 33. *Exultate, juſti.*

REjoice in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becometh well the juſt to be thankful.

2 Praiſe the Lord with harp: ſing praiſes unto him with the lute, and inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing unto the Lord a new ſong: ſing praiſes luſtily unto him with a good courage.

4 For the word of the Lord is true: and all his works are faithful.

5 He loveth righteouſneſs and judgement: the earth is full of the goodneſs of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the hoſts of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as it were upon an heap: and layeth up the deep, as in a treaſure-houſe.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: ſtand in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the world;

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 The Lord bringeth the counſel of the heathen to nought: and maketh the devices of the people to be of none effect, and caſteth out the counſels of princes.

11 The counſel of the Lord ſhall endure for ever: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Bleſſed are the people whoſe God is the Lord Jehovah: and bleſſed are the folk that he hath choſen to him, to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked down from heaven, and beheld all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling he conſidereth all them that dwell on the earth.

14 He faſhioneth all the hearts of them: and underſtandeth all their works.

15 There is no king that can be ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: neither is any mighty man delivered by much ſtrength.

16 A horſe is counted but a vain thing to ſave a man: neither ſhall he deliver any man by his great ſtrength.

17 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him: and upon them that put their truſt in his mercy;

18 To deliver their ſoul from death: and to feed them in the time of dearth.

19 Our ſoul hath patiently tarried for the Lord: for he is our help and our ſhield.

20 For our heart ſhall rejoice in him: becauſe we have hoped in his holy Name.

21 Let thy merciful kindneſs, O Lord, be upon us: like as we do put our truſt in thee.

PSAL. 34. *Benedicam Domino.*

I Will alway give thanks unto the Lord: his praiſe ſhall ever be in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the Lord: the humble ſhall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O praiſe the Lord with me: and let us magnify his Name together.

4 I ſought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he delivered me out of all my fear.

5 They had an eye unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 Lo, the poor crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and ſaveth him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord tarrieth round about them that fear him: and delivereth them.

8 O taste, and see how gracious the Lord is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord, ye that are his saints: for they that fear him lack nothing.

10 The lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they who seek the Lord, shall want no manner of thing that is good.

11 Come, ye children, and hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 What man is he that lusteth to live: and would fain see good days?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil: and thy lips that they speak no guile.

14 Eschew evil, and do good: seek peace, and ensue it.

15 The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous: and his ears are open unto their prayers.

16 The countenance of the Lord is against them that do evil: to root out the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth them: and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite heart: and will save such as be of an humble spirit.

19 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.

21 But misfortune shall slay the ungodly: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The Lord delivereth the souls of his servants: and all they that put their trust in him shall not be destitute.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 35. *Judica me, Domine.*

PLEAD thou my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: and fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand upon the shield and buckler: and stand up to help me.

3 Bring forth the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded, and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back, and brought to confusion, that imagine mischief for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the wind: and the angel of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they have privily laid their net to destroy me without a cause: yea, even without a cause have they made a pit for my soul.

8 Let a sudden destruction come upon him unawares, and his net that he hath laid privily, catch himself: that he may fall into his own mischief.

9 And, my soul, be joyful in the Lord: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, who deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poor, and him that is in misery, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good: to the great discomfort of my soul.

13 Nevertheless, when they were sick, I put on sackcloth, and humbled my soul with fasting: and my prayer shall turn into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved myself as though it had been my friend, or my brother: I went heavily as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the very abjects came together against me unawares, making mouths at me, and ceased not.

16 With the flatterers were busy mockers: who gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look upon this: O deliver my soul from the calamities which they bring on me, and my darling from the lions.

18 So will I give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies, triumph over me ungodly: neither let them wink with their eyes, that hate me without a cause.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped upon me with their mouths, and said: Fie on thee, fie on thee, we saw it with our eyes.

22 This thou hast seen, O Lord: hold not thy tongue then, go not far from me, O Lord.

23 Awake, and stand up to judge my quarrel: avenge thou my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness: and let them not triumph over me.

25 Let them not say in their heart, There, there, so would we have it: neither let them say, we have devoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion and shame together, that rejoice at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour, that boast themselves against me.

27 Let them be glad and rejoice, that favour my righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed be the Lord, who hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of thy righteousness: and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. 36. *Dixit injustus.*

MY heart sheweth me the wickedness of the ungodly: that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own sight: until his abominable sin be found out.

3 The words of his mouth are unrighteous and full of deceit: he hath left off to behave himself wisely, and to do good.

4 He imagineth mischief upon his bed, and hath set himself in no good way: neither doth he abhor any thing that is evil.

5 Thy mercy, O Lord, reacheth unto the heavens: and thy faithfulness unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness standeth like the strong mountains: thy judgements are like the great deep.

7 Thou, Lord, shalt save both man and beast; How excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the children of men shall put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousness of thy house: and thou shalt give them drink of thy pleasures, as out of the river.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue forth thy loving-kindness unto them that know thee: and thy righteousness unto them that are true of heart.

11 O let not the foot of pride come againſt me: and let not the hand of the ungodly caſt me down.

12 There are they fallen, all that work wickedneſs: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to ſtand.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 37. *Noli æmulari.*

FRET not thyſelf becauſe of the ungodly: neither be thou envious againſt the evildoers.

2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſs: and be withered even as the green herb.

3 Put thou thy truſt in the Lord, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou ſhalt be fed.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he ſhall give thee thy heart's deſire.

5 Commit thy way unto the Lord, and put thy truſt in him: and he ſhall bring it to paſs.

6 He ſhall make thy righteouſneſs as clear as the light: and thy juſt dealing as the noonday.

7 Hold thee ſtill in the Lord, and abide patiently upon him: but grieve not thyſelf at him whoſe way doth proſper, againſt the man that doeth after evil counſels.

8 Leave off from wrath, and let go diſpleaſure: fret not thyſelf, elſe ſhalt thou be moved to do evil.

9 Wicked doers ſhall be rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, thoſe ſhall inherit the land.

10 Yet a little while, and the ungodly ſhall be clean gone: thou ſhalt look after his place, and he ſhall be away.

11 But the meek-ſpirited ſhall poſſeſs the earth: and ſhall be refreſhed in the multitude of peace.

12 The ungodly ſeeketh counſel againſt the juſt: and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord ſhall laugh him to ſcorn: for he hath ſeen that his day is coming.

14 The ungodly have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bow: to caſt down the poor and needy, and to ſlay ſuch as are of a right converſation.

15 Their ſword ſhall go through their own heart: and their bow ſhall be broken.

16 A ſmall thing that the righteous hath: is better than great riches of the ungodly.

17 For the arms of the ungodly ſhall be broken: and the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the days of the godly: and their inheritance ſhall endure for ever.

19 They ſhall not be confounded in the perilous time: and in the days of dearth they ſhall have enough.

20 As for the ungodly, they ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the Lord ſhall conſume as the fat of lambs: yea, even as the ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The ungodly borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous is merciful and liberal.

22 Such as are bleſſed of God, ſhall poſſeſs the land: and they that are curſed of him, ſhall be rooted out.

23 The Lord ordereth a good man's going: and maketh his way acceptable to himſelf.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be caſt away: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old: and yet ſaw I never the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging their bread.

26 The righteous is ever merciful, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed.

27 Flee from evil, and do the thing that is good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth the thing that is right: he forſaketh not his that be godly, but they are preſerved for ever.

29 The unrighteous ſhall be puniſhed: as for the ſeed of the ungodly, it ſhall be rooted out.

30 The righteous ſhall inherit the land: and dwell therein for ever.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exerciſed in wiſdom: and his tongue will be talking of judgement.

32 The law of his God is in his heart: and his goings ſhall not ſlide.

33 The ungodly ſeeth the righteous: and ſeeketh occaſion to ſlay him.

34 The Lord will not leave him in his hand: nor condemn him when he is judged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keep his way, and he ſhall promote thee, that thou ſhalt poſſeſs the land: when the ungodly ſhall periſh, thou ſhalt ſee it.

36 I myſelf have ſeen the ungodly in great power: and flouriſhing like a green bay-tree.

37 I went by, and lo, he was gone: I ſought him, but his place could no where be found.

38 Keep innocency, and take heed unto the thing that is right: for that ſhall bring a man peace at the laſt.

39 As for the tranſgreſſors, they ſhall periſh together: and the end of the ungodly is, They ſhall be rooted out at the laſt.

40 But the ſalvation of the righteous cometh of the Lord: who is alſo their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord ſhall ſtand by them, and ſave them: he ſhall deliver them from the ungodly, and ſhall ſave them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 38. *Domine, ne in furore.*

PUT me not to rebuke, O Lord, in thine anger: neither chaſten me in thy heavy diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me: and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 There is no health in my fleſh, becauſe of thy diſpleaſure: neither is there any reſt in my bones, by reaſon of my ſin.

4 For my wickedneſſes are gone over my head: and are like a ſore burden too heavy for me to bear.

5 My wounds ſtink, and are corrupt: through my fooliſhneſs.

6 I am brought into ſo great trouble and miſery: that I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a ſore diſeaſe: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and ſore ſmitten: I have roared for the very diſquietneſs of my heart.

9 Lord, thou knoweſt all my deſire: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength hath failed me: and the ſight of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my neighbours did ſtand looking upon my trouble: and my kinſmen ſtood afar off.

12 They alſo that ſought after my life, laid ſnares for me: and they that went about to do me evil, talked of wickedneſs, and imagined deceit all the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deaf man, and heard not: and as one that is dumb, who doth not open his mouth.

14 I became even as a man that heareth not: and in whoſe mouth are no reproofs.
15 For in thee, O Lord, have I put my truſt: thou ſhalt anſwer for me, O Lord my God.
16 I have required that they, even mine enemies, ſhould not triumph over me: for when my foot ſlipped, they rejoiced greatly againſt me.
17 And I truly am ſet in the plague: and my heavineſs is ever in my ſight.
18 For I will confeſs my wickedneſs: and be ſorry for my ſin.
19 But mine enemies live, and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully, are many in number.
20 They alſo that reward evil for good, are againſt me: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God: be not thou far from me.
22 Haſte thee to help me: O Lord God of my ſalvation.

PSAL. 39. *Dixi, Cuſtodiam.*

I Said, I will take heed to my ways: that I offend not in my tongue.
2 I will keep my mouth as it were with a bridle: while the ungodly is in my ſight.
3 I held my tongue, and ſpake nothing: I kept ſilence, yea, even from good words; but it was pain and grief to me.
4 My heart was hot within me, and while I was thus muſing, the fire kindled: and at the laſt I ſpake with my tongue;
5 Lord, let me know my end, and the number of my days: that I may be certified how long I have to live.
6 Behold, thou haſt made my days as it were a ſpan long: and mine age is even as nothing in reſpect of thee, and verily every man living is altogether vanity.
7 For man walketh in a vain ſhadow, and diſquieteth himſelf in vain: he heapeth up riches, and cannot tell who ſhall gather them.
8 And now, Lord, what is my hope: truly my hope is even in thee.
9 Deliver me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke unto the fooliſh.
10 I became dumb, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.
11 Take thy plague away from me: I am even conſumed by means of thy heavy hand.
12 When thou with rebukes doſt chaſten man for ſin, thou makeſt his beauty to conſume away, like as it were a moth fretting a garment: every man therefore is but vanity.
13 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and with thine ears conſider my calling: hold not thy peace at my tears;
14 For I am a ſtranger with thee, and a ſojourner: as all my fathers were.
15 O ſpare me a little, that I may recover my ſtrength: before I go hence, and be no more ſeen.

PSAL. 40. *Expectans expectavi.*

I Waited patiently for the Lord: and he inclined unto me, and heard my calling.
2 He brought me alſo out of the horrible pit, out of the mire and clay: and ſet my feet upon the rock, and ordered my goings.
3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth: even a thankſgiving unto our God.
4 Many ſhall ſee it and fear: and ſhall put their truſt in the Lord.
5 Bleſſed is the man that hath ſet his hope in the Lord: and turned not unto the proud, and to ſuch as go about with lies.
6 O Lord, my God, great are the wondrous works which thou haſt done, like as be alſo thy thoughts, which are to us-ward: and yet there is no man that ordereth them unto thee.
7 If I ſhould declare them, and ſpeak of them: they ſhould be more than I am able to expreſs.
8 Sacrifice and meat-offering thou wouldeſt not: but mine ears haſt thou opened.
9 Burnt-offerings and ſacrifice for ſin haſt thou not required: then ſaid I, Lo, I come.
10 In the volume of the book it is written of me, that I ſhould fulfil thy will, O my God: I am content to do it, yea, thy law is within my heart.
11 I have declared thy righteouſneſs in the great congregation: lo, I will not refrain my lips, O Lord, and that thou knoweſt.
12 I have not hid thy righteouſneſs within my heart: my talk hath been of thy truth, and of thy ſalvation.
13 I have not kept back thy loving mercy and truth: from the great congregation.
14 Withdraw not thou thy mercy from me, O Lord: let thy loving-kindneſs and thy truth alway preſerve me.
15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my ſins have taken ſuch hold upon me, that I am not able to look up: yea, they are more in number than the hairs of my head, and my heart hath failed me.
16 O Lord, let it be thy pleaſure to deliver me: make haſte, O Lord, to help me.
17 Let them be aſhamed, and confounded together, that ſeek after my ſoul to deſtroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to rebuke, that wiſh me evil.
18 Let them be deſolate and rewarded with ſhame: that ſay unto me, Fie upon thee, fie upon thee.
19 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, be joyful and glad in thee: and let ſuch as love thy ſalvation ſay alway, The Lord be praiſed.
20 As for me, I am poor and needy: but the Lord careth for me.
21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarrying, O my God.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 41. *Beatus qui intelligit.*

BLeſſed is he that conſidereth the poor and needy: the Lord ſhall deliver him in the time of trouble.
2 The Lord preſerve him, and keep him alive, that he may be bleſſed upon earth: and deliver not thou him into the will of his enemies.
3 The Lord comfort him, when he lieth ſick upon his bed: make thou all his bed in his ſickneſs.
4 I ſaid, Lord, be merciful unto me: heal my ſoul, for I have ſinned againſt thee.
5 Mine enemies ſpeak evil of me: When ſhall he die, and his name periſh?
6 And if he come to ſee me, he ſpeaketh vanity: and his heart conceiveth falſhood within himſelf, and when he cometh forth he telleth it.
7 All mine enemies whiſper together againſt me: even againſt me do they imagine this evil.
8 Let the ſentence of guiltineſs proceed againſt him: and now that he lieth, let him riſe up no more.
9 Yea, even mine own familiar friend, whom

I truſted: who did alſo eat of my bread, hath laid great wait for me.

10 But be thou merciful unto me, O Lord: raiſe thou me up again, and I ſhall reward them.

11 By this I know thou favoureſt me: that mine enemy doth not triumph againſt me.

12 And when I am in my health, thou upholdeſt me: and ſhalt ſet me before thy face for ever.

13 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: world without end. Amen.

PSAL. 42. *Quemadmodum.*

LIKE as the hart deſireth the water-brooks: ſo longeth my ſoul after thee, O God.

2 My ſoul is athirſt for God, yea, even for the living God: When ſhall I come to appear before the preſence of God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night: while they daily ſay unto me, Where is now thy God?

4 Now when I think thereupon, I pour out my heart by myſelf: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the houſe of God;

5 In the voice of praiſe and thankſgiving: among ſuch as keep holy-day.

6 Why art thou ſo full of heavineſs, O my ſoul: and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

7 Put thy truſt in God: for I will yet give him thanks for the help of his countenance.

8 My God, my ſoul is vexed within me: therefore will I remember thee concerning the land of Jordan, and the little hill of Hermon.

9 One deep calleth another, becauſe of the noiſe of the water-pipes: all thy waves and ſtorms are gone over me.

10 The Lord hath granted his loving-kindneſs in the day-time: and in the night-ſeaſon did I ſing of him, and made my prayer unto the God of my life.

11 I will ſay unto the God of my ſtrength, Why haſt thou forgotten me: why go I thus heavily, while the enemy oppreſſeth me?

12 My bones are ſmitten aſunder as with a ſword: while mine enemies that trouble me caſt me in the teeth;

13 Namely, while they ſay daily unto me: Where is now thy God?

14 Why art thou ſo vexed, O my ſoul: and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

15 O put thy truſt in God: for I will yet thank him, which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. 43. *Judica me, Deus.*

GIVE ſentence with me, O God, and defend my cauſe againſt the ungodly people: O deliver me from the deceitful and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why haſt thou put me from thee: and why go I ſo heavily, while the enemy oppreſſeth me?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth, that they may lead me; and bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.

4 And that I may go unto the altar of God, even unto the God of my joy and gladneſs: and upon the harp will I give thanks unto thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou ſo heavy, O my ſoul: and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

6 O put thy truſt in God: for I will yet give him thanks, which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 44. *Deus, auribus.*

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us: what thou haſt done in their time of old;

2 How thou haſt driven out the heathen with thy hand, and planted them in: how thou haſt deſtroyed the nations, and caſt them out.

3 For they gat not the land in poſſeſſion through their own ſword: neither was it their own arm that helped them;

4 But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance: becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto them.

5 Thou art my King, O God: ſend help unto Jacob.

6 Through thee will we overthrow our enemies: and in thy Name will we tread them under that riſe up againſt us.

7 For I will not truſt in my bow: it is not my ſword that ſhall help me;

8 But it is thou that ſaveſt us from our enemies: and putteſt them to confuſion that hate us.

9 We make our boaſt of God all day long: and will praiſe thy Name for ever.

10 But now thou art far off, and putteſt us to confuſion: and goeſt not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makeſt us to turn our backs upon our enemies: ſo that they which hate us, ſpoil our goods.

12 Thou letteſt us be eaten up like ſheep: and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.

13 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought: and takeſt no money for them.

14 Thou makeſt us to be rebuked of our neighbours: to be laughed to ſcorn, and had in deriſion of them that are round about us.

15 Thou makeſt us to be a by-word among the heathen: and that the people ſhake their heads at us.

16 My confuſion is daily before me: and the ſhame of my face hath covered me;

17 For the voice of the ſlanderer and blaſphemer: for the enemy and avenger.

18 And though all this be come upon us, yet do we not forget thee: nor behave ourſelves frowardly in thy covenant.

19 Our heart is not turned back: neither our ſteps gone out of thy way;

20 No, not when thou haſt ſmitten us into the place of dragons: and covered us with the ſhadow of death.

21 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, and holden up our hands to any ſtrange god: ſhall not God ſearch it out? for he knoweth the very ſecrets of the heart.

22 For thy ſake alſo are we killed all the day long: and are counted as ſheep appointed to be ſlain.

23 Up, Lord, why ſleepeſt thou: awake, and be not abſent from us for ever.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face: and forgetteſt our miſery and trouble?

25 For our ſoul is brought low, even unto the duſt: our belly cleaveth unto the ground.

26 Ariſe, and help us: and deliver us for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. 45. *Eructavit cor meum.*

MY heart is inditing of a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made unto the King.

2 My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer than the children of men: full of grace are thy lips, becauſe God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

4 Gird thee with thy ſword upon thy thigh, O thou moſt mighty: according to thy worſhip and renown.

5 Good luck have thou with thine honour: ride on, becauſe of the word of truth, of meekneſs and righteouſneſs; and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

6 Thy arrows are very ſharp, and the people ſhall be ſubdued unto thee: even in the midſt among the king's enemies.

7 Thy ſeat, O God, endureth for ever: the ſcepter of thy kingdom is a right ſcepter.

8 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſs, and hated iniquity: wherefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſs above thy fellows.

9 All thy garments ſmell of myrrh, aloes, and caſſia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

10 Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the Queen in a veſture of gold, wrought about with divers colours.

11 Hearken, O daughter, and conſider, incline thine ear: forget alſo thine own people, and thy father's houſe.

12 So ſhall the king have pleaſure in thy beauty: for he is thy Lord God, and worſhip thou him.

13 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift: like as the rich alſo among the people ſhall make their ſupplication before thee.

14 The King's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

15 She ſhall be brought unto the King in raiment of needle-work: the virgins that be her fellows, ſhall bear her company, and ſhall be brought unto thee.

16 With joy and gladneſs ſhall they be brought: and ſhall enter into the King's palace.

17 Inſtead of thy fathers thou ſhalt have children: whom thou mayeſt make princes in all lands.

18 I will remember thy Name from one generation to another: therefore ſhall the people give thanks unto thee, world without end.

PSAL. 46. *Deus noſter refugium.*

GOD is our hope and ſtrength: a very preſent help in trouble.

2 Therefore will we not fear though the earth be moved: and though the hills be carried into the midſt of the ſea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and ſwell: and though the mountains ſhake at the tempeſt of the ſame.

4 The rivers of the flood thereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the moſt Higheſt.

5 God is in the midſt of her, therefore ſhall ſhe not be removed: God ſhall help her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much ado, and the kingdoms are moved: but God hath ſhewed his voice, and the earth ſhall melt away.

7 The Lord of hoſts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

8 O come hither, and behold the works of the Lord: what deſtruction he hath brought upon the earth.

9 He maketh wars to ceaſe in all the world: he breaketh the bow, and knappeth the ſpear in ſunder, and burneth the chariots in the fire.

10 Be ſtill then, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hoſts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 47. *Omnes gentes, plaudite.*

O Clap your hands together, all ye people: O ſing unto God with the voice of melody.

2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared: he is the great King upon all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us: and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chooſe out an heritage for us: even the worſhip of Jacob whom he loved.

5 God is gone up with a merry noiſe: and the Lord with the ſound of the trump.

6 O ſing praiſes, ſing praiſes unto our God: O ſing praiſes, ſing praiſes unto our King.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: ſing ye praiſes with underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon his holy ſeat.

9 The princes of the people are joined unto the people of the God of Abraham: for God, which is very high exalted, doth defend the earth as it were with a ſhield.

PSAL. 48. *Magnus Dominus.*

GREAT is the Lord, and highly to be praiſed: in the city of our God, even upon his holy hill.

2 The hill of Sion is a fair place, and the joy of the whole earth: upon the north ſide lieth the city of the great King; God is well known in her palaces as a ſure refuge.

3 For lo, the kings of the earth: are gathered, and gone by together.

4 They marvelled to ſee ſuch things: they were aſtoniſhed, and ſuddenly caſt down.

5 Fear came there upon them, and ſorrow: as upon a woman in her travail.

6 Thou ſhalt break the ſhips of the ſea: through the eaſt-wind.

7 Like as we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the city of the Lord of hoſts, in the city of our God: God upholdeth the ſame for ever.

8 We wait for thy loving-kindneſs, O God: in the midſt of thy temple.

9 O God, according to thy Name, ſo is thy praiſe unto the world's end: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſs.

10 Let the mount Sion rejoice, and the daughter of Judah be glad: becauſe of thy judgements.

11 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: and tell the towers thereof.

12 Mark well her bulwarks, ſet up her houſes: that ye may tell them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he ſhall be our guide unto death.

PSAL. 49. *Audite hæc omnes.*

O Hear ye this, all ye people: ponder it with your ears, all ye that dwell in the world:

2 High and low, rich and poor: one with another.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeak of wiſdom: and my heart ſhall muſe of underſtanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to the parable: and ſhew my dark ſpeech upon the harp.

5 Wherefore ſhould I fear in the days of wickedneſs: and when the wickedneſs of my heels compaſſeth me round about?

6 There be ſome that put their truſt in their goods: and boaſt themſelves in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliver his brother: nor make agreement unto God for him;

8 For

8 For it coſt more to redeem their ſouls : ſo that he muſt let that alone for ever ;

9 Yea, though he live long : and ſee not the grave.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men alſo die, and periſh together : as well as the ignorant and fooliſh, and leave their riches for other.

11 And yet they think that their houſes ſhall continue for ever : and that their dwelling-places ſhall endure from one generation to another : and call the lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheleſs, man will not abide in honour : ſeeing he may be compared unto the beaſts that periſh ; this is the way of them.

13 This is their fooliſhneſs : and their poſterity praiſe their ſaying.

14 They lie in the hell like ſheep, death gnaweth upon them, and the righteous ſhall have dominion over them in the morning : their beauty ſhall conſume in the ſepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God hath delivered my ſoul from the place of hell : for he ſhall receive me.

16 Be not thou afraid, though one be made rich : or if the glory of his houſe be increaſed ;

17 For he ſhall carry nothing away with him when he dieth : neither ſhall his pomp follow him.

18 For while he lived he coun'ed himſelf an happy man ; and ſo long as thou doeſt well unto thyſelf, men will ſpeak good of thee.

19 He ſhall follow the generation of his fathers : and ſhall never ſee light.

20 Man being in honour hath no underſtanding : but is compared unto the beaſts that periſh.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 50. *Deus deorum.*

THE Lord, even the moſt mighty God hath ſpoken : and called the world from the riſing up of the ſun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared : in perfect beauty.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence : there ſhall go before him a conſuming fire, and a mighty tempeſt ſhall be ſtirred up round about him.

4 He ſhall call the heaven from above : and the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together unto me : thoſe that have made a covenant with me with ſacrifice.

6 And the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſs : for God is judge himſelf.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will ſpeak : I myſelf will teſtify againſt thee, O Iſrael ; for I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee, becauſe of thy ſacrifices, or for thy burnt-offerings : becauſe they were not alway before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thine houſe : nor he-goat out of thy folds.

10 For all the beaſts of the foreſt are mine : and ſo are the cattle upon a thouſand hills.

11 I know all the fowls upon the mountains : and the wild beaſts of the field are in my ſight.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thee : for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Think'ſt thou that I will eat bulls fleſh : and drink the blood of goats ?

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving : and pay thy vows unto the moſt Higheſt ;

15 And call upon me in the time of trouble : ſo will I hear thee, and thou ſhalt praiſe me.

16 But unto the ungodly ſaid God : Why doſt thou preach my laws, and take'ſt my covenant in thy mouth ;

17 Whereas thou hate'ſt to be reformed : and haſt caſt my words behind thee ?

18 When thou ſaw'ſt a thief, thou conſenteddſt unto him : and haſt been partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou haſt let thy mouth ſpeak wickedneſs : and with thy tongue thou haſt ſet forth deceit.

20 Thou ſatteſt and ſpeake'ſt againſt thy brother : yea, and haſt ſlandered thine own mother's ſon.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thought'ſt wickedly, that I am even ſuch a one as thyſelf : but I will reprove thee, and ſet before thee the things that thou haſt done.

22 O conſider this, ye that forget God : leſt I pluck you away, and there be none to deliver you.

23 Whoſo offereth me thanks and praiſe, he honoureth me : and to him that ordereth his converſation right, will I ſhow the ſalvation of God.

PSAL. 51. *Miſerere mei, Deus.*

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodneſs : according to the multitude of thy mercies do away mine offences.

2 Waſh me throughly from my wickedneſs : and cleanſe me from my ſin.

3 For I acknowledge my faults : and my ſin is ever before me.

4 Againſt thee only have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight : that thou might'ſt be juſtified in thy ſaying, and clear when thou art judged.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in wickedneſs : and in ſin hath my mother conceived me.

6 But lo, thou requireſt truth in the inward parts : and ſhalt make me to underſtand wiſdom ſecretly.

7 Thou ſhalt purge me with hyſſop, and I ſhall be clean : thou ſhalt waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter than ſnow.

8 Thou ſhalt make me hear of joy and gladneſs : that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoice.

9 Turn thy face from my ſins : and put out all my miſdeeds.

10 Make me a clean heart, O God : and renew a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence : and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

12 O give me the comfort of thy help again : and ſtabliſh me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then ſhall I teach thy ways unto the wicked : and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltineſs, O God, thou that art the God of my health : and my tongue ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſs.

15 Thou ſhalt open my lips, O Lord : and my mouth ſhall ſhew thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt no ſacrifice, elſe would I give it thee : but thou delighteſt not in burnt-offerings.

17 The ſacrifice of God is a troubled ſpirit : a broken and contrite heart, O God, ſhalt thou not deſpiſe.

18 O be favourable and gracious unto Sion : build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifice

crifice of righteouſneſs, with the burnt-offerings, and oblations: then ſhall they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. 52. *Quid gloriaris?*

WHY boaſteſt thou thyſelf, thou tyrant: that thou canſt do miſchief;

2 Whereas the goodneſs of God: endureth yet daily?

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickedneſs: and with lies thou cutteſt like a ſharp raſor.

4 Thou haſt loved unrighteouſneſs more than goodneſs: and to talk of lies, more than righteouſneſs.

5 Thou haſt loved to ſpeak all words that may do hurt: O thou falſe tongue.

6 Therefore ſhall God deſtroy thee for ever: he ſhall take thee, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling, and root thee out of the land of the living.

7 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee this, and fear: and ſhall laugh them to ſcorn;

8 Lo, this is the man that took not God for his ſtrength: but truſted unto the multitude of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelf in his wickedneſs.

9 As for me, I am like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: my truſt is in the tender mercy of God for ever and ever.

10 I will always give thanks unto thee for that thou haſt done: and I will hope in thy Name, for thy ſaints like it well.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 53. *Dixit inſipiens.*

THE fooliſh body hath ſaid in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickedneſs: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that would underſtand, and ſeek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is alſo none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without underſtanding, that work wickedneſs: eating up my people as if they would eat bread? they have not called upon God.

6 They were afraid where no fear was: for God hath broken the bones of him that beſieged thee; thou haſt put them to confuſion, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

7 Oh, that the ſalvation were given unto Iſrael out of Sion: Oh, that the Lord would deliver his people out of captivity!

8 Then ſhould Jacob rejoice: and Iſrael ſhould be right glad.

PSAL. 54. *Deus, in Nomine.*

SAVE me, O God, for thy Name's ſake: and avenge me in thy ſtrength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: and hearken unto the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me: and tyrants, which have not God before their eyes, ſeek after my ſoul.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto mine enemies: deſtroy thou them in thy truth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I give thee, and praiſe thy Name, O Lord: becauſe it is ſo comfortable.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen his deſire upon mine enemies.

PSAL. 55. *Exaudi, Deus.*

HEAR my prayer, O God: and hide not thyſelf from my petition.

2 Take heed unto me, and hear me: how I mourn in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enemy crieth ſo, and the ungodly cometh on ſo faſt: for they are minded to do me ſome miſchief, ſo maliciouſly are they ſet againſt me.

4 My heart is diſquieted within me: and the fear of death is fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſs and trembling are come upon me: and an horrible dread hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, Oh, that I had wings like a dove: for then would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo, then would I get me away far off: and remain in the wilderneſs.

8 I would make haſte to eſcape: becauſe of the ſtormy wind and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy their tongues, O Lord, and divide them: for I have ſpied unrighteouſneſs and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about within the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow are in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſs is therein: deceit and guile go not out of their ſtreets.

12 For it is not an open enemy that hath done me this diſhonour: for then I could have borne it.

13 Neither was it mine adverſary that did magnify himſelf againſt me; for then peradventure I would have hid myſelf from him;

14 But it was even thou, my companion: my guide, and mine own familiar friend.

15 We took ſweet counſel together: and walked in the houſe of God as friends.

16 Let death come haſtily upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedneſs is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.

18 In the evening, and morning, and at noonday will I pray, and that inſtantly: and he ſhall hear my voice.

19 It is he that hath delivered my ſoul in peace from the battle that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, even God that endureth for ever, ſhall hear me, and bring them down: for they will not turn, nor fear God.

21 He laid his hands upon ſuch as be at peace with him: and he brake his covenant.

22 The words of his mouth were ſofter than butter, having war in his heart: his words were ſmoother than oil, and yet be they very ſwords.

23 O caſt thy burden upon the Lord, and he ſhall nouriſh thee: and ſhall not ſuffer the righteous to fall for ever.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, ſhalt bring them into the pit of deſtruction.

25 The blood-thirſty and deceitful men ſhall not live out half their days: nevertheleſs, my truſt ſhall be in thee, O Lord.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 56. *Miſerere mei, Deus.*

BE merciful unto me, O God, for man goeth about to devour me: he is daily fighting, and troubling me.

2 Mine enemies are daily in hand to ſwallow me up: for they be many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt Higheſt.

3 Nevertheleſs, though I am ſometime afraid: yet put I my truſt in thee,

4 I will praiſe God, becauſe of his word: I have put my truſt in God, and will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 They daily miſtake my words: all that they imagine is to do me evil.

6 They hold all together, and keep themſelves cloſe: and mark my ſteps when they lay wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape for their wickedneſs: thou, O God, in thy diſpleaſure ſhalt caſt them down.

8 Thou telleſt my flittings; put my tears into thy bottle: are not theſe things noted in thy book?

9 Whenſoever I call upon thee, then ſhall mine enemies be put to flight: this I know; for God is on my ſide.

10 In God's word will I rejoice: in the Lord's word will I comfort me.

11 Yea, in God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Unto thee, O God, will I pay my vows: unto thee will I give thanks.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, and my feet from falling: that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. 57. *Miſerere mei, Deus.*

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: and under the ſhadow of thy wings ſhall be my refuge, until this tyranny be overpaſt.

2 I will call unto the moſt high God: even unto the God that ſhall perform the cauſe which I have in hand.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven: and ſave me from the reproof of him that would eat me up.

4 God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and truth: my ſoul is among lions.

5 And I lie even among the children of men; that are ſet on fire: whoſe teeth are ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

6 Set up thyſelf, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

7 They have laid a net for my feet, and preſſed down my ſoul; they have digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the midſt of it themſelves.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing, and give praiſe.

9 Awake up, my glory; awake, lute and harp: I myſelf will awake right early.

10 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will ſing unto thee among the nations;

11 For the greatneſs of thy mercy reacheth unto the heavens: and thy truth unto the clouds.

12 Set up thyſelf, O God, above the heavens; and thy glory above all the earth.

PSAL. 58. *Si vere utique.*

ARE your minds ſet upon righteouſneſs, O ye congregation: and do ye judge the thing that is right, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine miſchief in your heart upon the earth: and your hands deal with wickedneſs.

3 The ungodly are froward, even from their mother's womb: as ſoon as they are born, they go aſtray, and ſpeak lies.

4 They are as venomous as the poiſon of a ſerpent: even like the deaf adder that ſtoppeth her ears;

5 Which refuſeth to hear the voice of the charmer: charm he ever ſo wiſely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouths; ſmite the jaw-bones of the lions, O Lord: let them fall away like water that runneth apace; and when they ſhoot their arrows, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them conſume away like a ſnail, and be like the untimely fruit of a woman: and let them not ſee the ſun.

8 Or ever your pots be made hot with thorns: ſo let indignation vex him, even as a thing that is raw.

9 The righteous ſhall rejoice when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his footſteps in the blood of the ungodly.

10 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: doubtleſs, there is a God that judgeth the earth.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 59. *Eripe me de inimicis.*

DEliver me from mine enemies, O God: defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

2 O deliver me from the wicked doers: and ſave me from the blood-thirſty men.

3 For lo, they lie waiting for my ſoul: the mighty men are gathered againſt me without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themſelves without my fault: ariſe thou therefore to help me, and behold.

5 Stand up, O Lord God of hoſts, thou God of Iſrael, to viſit all the heathen: and be not merciful unto them that offend of malicious wickedneſs.

6 They go to and fro in the evening: they grin like a dog, and run about through the city.

7 Behold, they ſpeak with their mouth, and ſwords are in their lips: for who doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, ſhalt have them in deriſion: and thou ſhalt laugh all the heathen to ſcorn.

9 My ſtrength will I aſcribe unto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God ſheweth me his goodneſs plenteouſly: and God ſhall let me ſee my deſire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget it: but ſcatter them abroad among the people, and put them down, O Lord, our defence.

12 For the ſin of their mouth, and for the words of their lips, they ſhall be taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of curſing and lies.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, conſume them, that they may periſh; and know that it is God that ruleth in Jacob, and unto the ends of the world.

14 And in the evening they will return: grin like a dog, and will go about the city.

15 They will run here and there for meat: and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

16 As for me I will ſing of thy power, and will praiſe thy mercy betimes in the morning: for thou haſt been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my ſtrength, will I ſing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my merciful God.

PSAL. 60. *Deus repuliſti nos.*

O God, thou haſt caſt us out, and ſcattered us abroad: thou haſt alſo been diſpleaſed; O turn thee unto us again.

2 Thou haſt moved the land, and divided it: heal the ſores thereof; for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people heavy things: thou haſt given us a drink of deadly wine.

4 Thou

4 Thou haſt given a token for ſuch as fear thee: that they may triumph becauſe of the truth.

5 Therefore were thy beloved delivered: help me with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſs, I will rejoice and divide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head; Judah is my law-giver;

8 Moab is my waſh-pot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia be thou glad of me.

9 Who will lead me into the ſtrong city: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Haſt not thou caſt us out, O God: wilt not thou, O God, go out with our hoſts?

11 O be thou our help in trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God will we do great acts: for it is he that ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. 61. *Exaudi, Deus.*

HEAR my crying, O God: give ear unto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I call upon thee: when my heart is in heavineſs.

3 O ſet me up upon the rock that is higher than I: for thou haſt been my hope, and a ſtrong tower for me againſt the enemy.

4 I will dwell in thy tabernacle for ever: and my truſt ſhall be under the covering of thy wings.

5 For thou, O Lord, haſt heard my deſires: and haſt given an heritage unto thoſe that fear thy Name.

6 Thou ſhalt grant the King a long life: that his years may endure throughout all generations.

7 He ſhall dwell before God for ever: O prepare thy loving mercy and faithfulneſs, that they may preſerve him.

8 So will I always ſing praiſe unto thy Name: that I may daily perform my vows.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 62. *Nonne Deo?*

MY ſoul truly waiteth ſtill upon God: for of him cometh my ſalvation.

2 He verily is my ſtrength and my ſalvation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhall not greatly fall.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt every man: ye ſhall be ſlain, all the ſort of you; yea, as a tottering wall ſhall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their device is only how to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies; they give good words with their mouth, but curſe with their heart.

5 Nevertheleſs, my ſoul, wait thou ſtill upon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truly is my ſtrength and my ſalvation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rock of my might, and in God is my truſt.

8 O put your truſt in him alway, ye people: pour out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vanity: the children of men are deceitful upon the weights, they are altogether lighter than vanity itſelf.

10 O truſt not in wrong and robbery; give not yourſelves unto vanity: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart upon them.

11 God ſpake once, and twice I have alſo heard the ſame: that power belongeth unto God;

12 And that thou, Lord, art merciful: for thou rewardeſt every man according to his work.

PSAL. 63. *Deus, Deus meus.*

O God, thou art my God: early will I ſeek thee.

2 My ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh alſo longeth after thee: in a barren and dry land where no water is.

3 Thus have I looked for thee in holineſs: that I might behold thy power and glory.

4 For thy loving-kindneſs is better than the life itſelf: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

5 As long as I live will I magnify thee on this manner: and lift up my hands in thy Name.

6 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied even as it were with marrow and fatneſs: when my mouth praiſeth thee with joyful lips.

7 Have I not remembered thee in my bed: and thought upon thee when I was waking?

8 Becauſe thou haſt been my helper: therefore under the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

9 My ſoul hangeth upon thee: thy right hand hath upholden me.

10 Theſe alſo that ſeek the hurt of my ſoul: they ſhall go under the earth.

11 Let them fall upon the edge of the ſword: that they may be a portion for foxes.

12 But the King ſhall rejoice in God; all they alſo that ſwear by him, ſhall be commended: for the mouth of them that ſpeak lies ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. 64. *Exaudi, Deus.*

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the gathering together of the froward: and from the inſurrection of wicked doers;

3 Who have whet their tongue like a ſword: and ſhoot out their arrows, even bitter words;

4 That they may privily ſhoot at him that is perfect: ſuddenly do they hit him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themſelves in miſchief: and commune among themſelves how they may lay ſnares; and ſay that no man ſhall ſee them.

6 They imagine wickedneſs, and practiſe it: that they keep ſecret among themſelves, every man in the deep of his heart.

7 But God ſhall ſuddenly ſhoot at them with a ſwift arrow: that they ſhall be wounded.

8 Yea, their own tongues ſhall make them fall: inſomuch that whoſo ſeeth them, ſhall laugh them to ſcorn.

9 And all men that ſee it, ſhall ſay, This hath God done: for they ſhall perceive that it is his work.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoice in the Lord, and put his truſt in him: and all they that are true of heart, ſhall be glad.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 65. *Te decet hymnus.*

THOU, O God, art praiſed in Sion: and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed in Jeruſalem.

2 Thou that heareſt the prayer: unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 My miſdeeds prevail againſt me: O be thou merciful unto our ſins.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt, and receiveſt unto thee: he ſhall dwell in thy court, and ſhall be ſatisfied with the pleaſures of thy houſe, even of thy holy temple.

5 Thou

5 Thou ſhalt ſhew us wonderful things in thy righteouſneſs, O God of our ſalvation: thou that art the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that remain in the broad ſea.

6 Who in his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains: and is girded about with power.

7 Who ſtilleth the raging of the ſea: and the noiſe of his waves, and the madneſs of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the earth, ſhall be afraid at thy tokens: thou that makeſt the out-goings of the morning and evening to praiſe thee.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and bleſſeſt it: thou makeſt it very plenteous.

10 The river of God is full of water: thou prepareſt their corn, for ſo thou provideſt for the earth.

11 Thou watereſt her furrows, thou ſendeſt rain into the little valleys thereof: thou makeſt it ſoft with the drops of rain, and bleſſeſt the increaſe of it.

12 Thou crowneſt the year with thy goodneſs: and thy clouds drop fatneſs.

13 They ſhall drop upon the dwellings of the wilderneſs: and the little hills ſhall rejoice on every ſide.

14 The folds ſhall be full of ſheep: the valleys alſo ſhall ſtand ſo thick with corn, that they ſhall laugh and ſing.

PSAL. 66. *Jubilate Deo.*

O Be joyful in God, all ye lands: ſing praiſes unto the honour of his Name, make his praiſe to be glorious.

2 Say unto God, O how wonderful art thou in thy works: through the greatneſs of thy power ſhall thine enemies be found lyars unto thee.

3 For all the world ſhall worſhip thee: ſing of thee, and praiſe thy Name.

4 O come hither, and behold the works of God: how wonderful he is in his doing toward the children of men.

5 He turned the ſea into dry land: ſo that they went through the water on foot; there did we rejoice thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for ever; his eyes behold the people: and ſuch as will not believe, ſhall not be able to exalt themſelves.

7 O praiſe our God, ye people: and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard;

8 Who holdeth our ſoul in life: and ſuffereth not our feet to ſlip.

9 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou alſo haſt tried us like as ſilver is tried.

10 Thou broughteſt us into the ſnare: and laideſt trouble upon our loins.

11 Thou ſufferedſt men to ride over our heads: we went through fire and water, and thou broughteſt us out into a wealthy place.

12 I will go into thine houſe with burnt-offerings: and will pay thee my vows, which I promiſed with my lips, and ſpake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I will offer unto thee fat burnt-ſacrifices, with the incenſe of rams: I will offer bullocks and goats.

14 O come hither and hearken, all ye that fear God: and I will tell you what he hath done for my ſoul.

15 I called unto him with my mouth: and gave him praiſes with my tongue.

16 If I incline unto wickedneſs with mine heart: the Lord will not hear me.

17 But God hath heard me: and conſidered the voice of my prayer.

18 Praiſed be God, who hath not caſt out my prayer: nor turned his mercy from me.

PSAL. 67. *Deus miſereatur.*

GOD be merciful unto us, and bleſs us: and ſhew us the light of his countenance, and be merciful unto us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth: thy ſaving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations rejoice and be glad: for thou ſhalt judge the folk righteouſly, and govern the nations upon earth.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Then ſhall the earth bring forth her increaſe: and God, even our own God, ſhall give us his bleſſing.

7 God ſhall bleſs us: and all the ends of the world ſhall fear him.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 68. *Exurgat Deus.*

LET God ariſe, and let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the ſmoke vaniſheth, ſo ſhalt thou drive them away: and like as wax melteth at the fire, ſo let the ungodly periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad, and rejoice before God: let them alſo be merry and joyful.

4 O ſing unto God, and ſing praiſes unto his Name: magnify him that rideth upon the heavens, as it were upon an horſe; praiſe him in his Name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherleſs, and defendeth the cauſe of the widows: even God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one mind in an houſe, and bringeth the priſoners out of captivity: but letteth the runagates continue in ſcarceneſs

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before the people: when thou wenteſt through the wilderneſs;

8 The earth ſhook, and the heavens dropped at the preſence of God: even as Sinai alſo was moved at the preſence of God, who is the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, ſenteſt a gracious rain upon thine inheritance: and refreſhedſt it when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation ſhall dwell therein: for thou, O God, haſt of thy goodneſs prepared for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were diſcomfited: and they of the houſhold divided the ſpoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet ſhall ye be as the wings of a dove: that is covered with ſilver wings, and her feathers like gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings for their ſake: then were they as white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Baſan, ſo is God's hill: even an high hill, as the hill of Baſan.

16 Why hop ye ſo, ye high hills? this is God's hill, in the which it pleaſeth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thouſand, even thouſands of angels: and the Lord is among them, as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou

18 Thou art gone up on high, thou haſt led captivity captive, and received gifts for men, yea, even for thine enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Praiſed be the Lord daily: even the God who helpeth us, and poureth his benefits upon us.

20 He is our God, even the God of whom cometh ſalvation: God is the Lord, by whom we eſcape death.

21 God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy ſcalp of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his wickedneſs.

22 The Lord hath ſaid, I will bring my people again, as I did from Baſan: mine own will I bring again, as I did ſometime from the deep of the ſea.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be red through the ſame.

24 It is well ſeen, O God, how thou goeſt: how thou, my God and King, goeſt in the ſanctuary.

25 The ſingers go before, the minſtrels follow after: in the midſt are the damſels playing with the timbrels.

26 Give thanks, O Iſrael, unto God the Lord in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Benjamin their ruler, and the princes of Judah their council: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nephthali.

28 Thy God hath ſent forth ſtrength for thee: ſtabliſh the thing, O God, that thou haſt wrought in us,

29 For thy temple's ſake at Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee

30 When the company of the ſpear-men, and multitude of the mighty are ſcattered abroad among the beaſts of the people, ſo that they humbly bring pieces of ſilver: and when he hath ſcattered the people that delight in war;

31 Then ſhall the princes come out of Egypt: the Morians land ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, O ye kingdoms of the earth: O ſing praiſes unto the Lord,

33 Who ſitteth in the heavens over all, from the beginning: lo, he doth ſend out his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice.

34 Aſcribe ye the power to God over Iſrael: his worſhip and ſtrength is in the clouds.

35 O God, wonderful art thou in thy holy places: even the God of Iſrael; he will give ſtrength and power unto his people; bleſſed be God.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 69. *Salvum me fac.*

SAVE me, O God: for the waters are come in, even unto my ſoul.

2 I ſtick faſt in the deep mire, where no ground is: I am come into deep waters, ſo that the floods run over me.

3 I am weary of crying, my throat is dry: my ſight faileth me for waiting ſo long upon my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are more than the hairs of my head: they that are mine enemies, and would deſtroy me guiltleſs, are mighty.

5 I paid them the things that I never took: God, thou knoweſt my ſimpleneſs, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that truſt in thee, O Lord God of hoſts, be aſhamed for my cauſe: let not thoſe that ſeek thee, be confounded through me, O Lord God of Iſrael.

7 And why? for thy ſake have I ſuffered reproof: ſhame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger unto my brethren: even an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For the zeal of thine houſe hath even eaten me: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen upon me.

10 I wept and chaſtened myſelf with faſting: and that was turned to my reproof.

11 I put on ſackcloth alſo: and they jeſted upon me.

12 They that ſit in the gate ſpeak againſt me: and the drunkards make ſongs upon me.

13 But, Lord, I make my prayer unto thee: in an acceptable time.

14 Hear me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy: even in the truth of thy ſalvation.

15 Take me out of the mire, that I ſink not: O let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

16 Let not the water-flood drown me, neither let the deep ſwallow me up: and let not the pit ſhut her mouth upon me.

17 Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving-kindneſs is comfortable: turn thee unto me, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy ſervant, for I am in trouble: O haſte thee and hear me.

19 Draw nigh unto my ſoul, and ſave it: O deliver me, becauſe of mine enemies.

20 Thou haſt known my reproof, my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine adverſaries are all in thy ſight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heavineſs: I looked for ſome to have pity on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gave me gall to eat: and when I was thirſty, they gave me vinegar to drink.

23 Let their table be made a ſnare to take themſelves withal: and let the things that ſhould have been for their wealth, be unto them an occaſion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded, that they ſee not: and ever bow thou down their backs.

25 Pour out thine indignation upon them: and let thy wrathful diſpleaſure take hold of them.

26 Let their habitation be void: and no man to dwell in their tents.

27 For they perſecute him whom thou haſt ſmitten: and they talk how they may vex them whom thou haſt wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickedneſs to another: and not come into thy righteouſneſs.

29 Let them be wiped out of the book of the living: and not be written among the righteous.

30 As for me, when I am poor and in heavineſs: thy help, O God, ſhall lift me up.

31 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong: and magnify it with thankſgiving.

32 This alſo ſhall praiſe the Lord: better than a bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

33 The humble ſhall conſider this, and be glad: ſeek ye after God, and your ſoul ſhall live.

34 For the Lord heareth the poor: and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

35 Let heaven and earth praiſe him: the ſea and all that moveth therein.

36 For God will ſave Sion, and build the cities of Judah: that men may dwell there, and have it in poſſeſſion.

37 The posterity also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. 70. *Deus in adjutorium.*

HASTE thee, O God, to deliver me: make haste to help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that wish me evil.

3 Let them for their reward be soon brought to shame: that cry over me, There, there.

4 But let all those that seek thee, be joyful and glad in thee: and let all such as delight in thy salvation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

5 As for me, I am poor and in misery: haste thee unto me, O God.

6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lord, make no long tarrying.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 71. *In te, Domine, speravi.*

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion: but rid me, and deliver me in thy righteousness; incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

2 Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

3 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, even from my youth.

5 Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mother's womb: my praise shall be always of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that I may sing of thy glory and honour all the day long.

8 Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me;

9 For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take their counsel together, saying: God hath forsaken him; persecute him, and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

10 Go not far from me, O God: my God, haste thee to help me.

11 Let them be confounded and perish that are against my soul: let them be covered with shame and dishonour that seek to do me evil.

12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

13 My mouth shall daily speak of thy righteousness and salvation: for I know no end thereof.

14 I will go forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteousness only.

15 Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth up until now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous works.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am grey-headed: until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteousness, O God, is very high, and great things are they that thou hast done: O God, who is like unto thee!

18 O what great troubles and adversities hast thou shewed me! and yet didst thou turn and refresh me: yea, and broughtest me from the deep of the earth again.

19 Thou hast brought me to great honour: and comforted me on every side.

20 Therefore will I praise thee and thy faithfulness, O God, playing upon an instrument of musick: unto thee will I sing upon the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

21 My lips will be fain when I sing unto thee: and so will my soul whom thou hast delivered.

22 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded and brought unto shame, that seek to do me evil.

PSAL. 72. *Deus, judicium.*

GIVE the King thy judgements, O God: and thy righteousness unto the King's son.

2 Then shall he judge thy people according unto right: and defend the poor.

3 The mountains also shall bring peace: and the little hills righteousness unto the people.

4 He shall keep the simple folk by their right: defend the children of the poor, and punish the wrong-doer.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endureth: from one generation to another.

6 He shall come down like the rain into a fleece of wool: even as the drops that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth.

8 His dominion shall be also from the one sea to the other: and from the flood unto the world's end.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall kneel before him: his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tharsis and of the isles shall give presents: the kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

11 All kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall do him service.

12 For he shall deliver the poor when he crieth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall be favourable to the simple and needy: and shall preserve the souls of the poor.

14 He shall deliver their souls from falshood and wrong: and dear shall their blood be in his sight.

15 He shall live, and unto him shall be given of the gold of Arabia: prayer shall be made ever unto him, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an heap of corn in the earth, high upon the hills: his fruit shall shake like Libanus, and shall be green in the city like grass upon the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for ever; his Name shall remain under the sun among the posterities: which shall be blessed through him; and all the heathen shall praise him.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, even the God of Israel: which only doeth wondrous things;

19 And blessed be the Name of his Majesty for ever: and all the earth shall be filled with his Majesty. Amen, Amen.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 73. *Quam bonus Israel!*

TRULY God is loving unto Israel: even unto such as are of a clean heart.

2 Nevertheless, my feet were almost gone: my

my treadings had well-nigh ſlipped.

3 And why? I was grieved at the wicked: I do alſo ſee the ungodly in ſuch proſperity.

4 For they are in no peril of death: but are luſty and ſtrong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folk: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cauſe that they are ſo holden with pride: and overwhelmed with cruelty.

7 Their eyes ſwell with fatneſs: and they do even what they luſt.

8 They corrupt other, and ſpeak of wicked blaſphemy: their talking is againſt the moſt High.

9 For they ſtretch forth their mouth unto the heaven: and their tongue goeth through the world.

10 Therefore fall the people unto them: and thereout ſuck they no ſmall advantage.

11 Tuſh, ſay they, how ſhould God perceive it: is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Lo, theſe are the ungodly, theſe proſper in the world, and theſe have riches in poſſeſſion: and I ſaid, Then have I cleanſed my heart in vain, and waſhed mine hands in innocency.

13 All the day long have I been puniſhed: and chaſtened every morning.

14 Yea, and I had almoſt ſaid even as they: but lo, then I ſhould have condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to underſtand this: but it was too hard for me,

16 Until I went into the ſanctuary of God: then underſtood I the end of theſe men;

17 Namely, how thou doſt ſet them in ſlippery places: and caſteſt them down, and deſtroyeſt them.

18 Oh, how ſuddenly do they conſume: periſh, and come to a fearful end!

19 Yea, even like as a dream when one awaketh: ſo ſhalt thou make their image to vaniſh out of the city.

20 Thus my heart was grieved: and it went even through my reins.

21 So fooliſh was I, and ignorant: even as it were a beaſt before thee.

22 Nevertheleſs, I am alway by thee: for thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſel: and after that receive me with glory.

24 Whom have I in heaven but thee: and there is none upon earth that I deſire in compariſon of thee.

25 My fleſh and my heart faileth: but God is the ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

26 For lo, they that forſake thee ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that commit fornication againſt thee.

27 But it is good for me to hold me faſt by God, to put my truſt in the Lord God: and to ſpeak of all thy works in the gates of the daughter of Sion.

PSAL. 74. *Ut quid, Deus?*

O God, wherefore art thou abſent from us ſo long: why is thy wrath ſo hot againſt the ſheep of thy paſture?

2 O think upon thy congregation: whom thou haſt purchaſed, and redeemed of old.

3 Think upon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

4 Lift up thy feet, that thou mayeſt utterly deſtroy every enemy: which hath done evil in thy ſanctuary.

5 Thine adverſaries roar in the midſt of thy congregations: and ſet up their banners for tokens.

6 He that hewed timber afore out of the thick trees: was known to bring it to an excellent work.

7 But now they break down all the carved work thereof: with axes and hammers.

8 They have ſet fire upon thy holy places: and have defiled the dwelling-place of thy Name, even unto the ground.

9 Yea, they ſaid in their hearts, Let us make havock of them altogether: thus have they burnt up all the houſes of God in the land.

10 We ſee not our tokens; there is not one prophet more: no, not one is there among us, that underſtandeth any more.

11 O God, how long ſhall the adverſary do this diſhonour: how long ſhall the enemy blaſpheme thy Name, for ever?

12 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand: why pluckeſt thou not thy right hand out of thy boſom to conſume the enemy?

13 For God is my King of old: the help that is done upon earth, he doeth it himſelf.

14 Thou didſt divide the ſea through thy power: thou breakeſt the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou ſmoteſt the heads of Leviathan in pieces: and gaveſt him to be meat for the people in the wilderneſs.

16 Thou broughteſt out fountains, and waters out of the hard rocks: thou drieſt up mighty waters.

17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſun.

18 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt made ſummer and winter.

19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemy hath rebuked: and how the fooliſh people hath blaſphemed thy Name.

20 O deliver not the ſoul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregation of the poor for ever.

21 Look upon the covenant: for all the earth is full of darkneſs and cruel habitations.

22 O let not the ſimple go away aſhamed: but let the poor and needy give praiſe unto thy Name.

23 Ariſe, O God, maintain thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man blaſphemeth thee daily.

24 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the preſumption of them that hate thee, increaſeth ever more and more.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 75. *Confitebimur tibi.*

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks: yea, unto thee do we give thanks.

2 Thy Name alſo is ſo nigh: and that do thy wondrous works declare.

3 When I receive the congregation: I ſhall judge according unto right.

4 The earth is weak, and all the inhabiters thereof: I bear up the pillars of it.

5 I ſaid unto the fools, Deal not ſo madly: and to the ungodly, Set not up your horn;

6 Set not up your horn on high: and ſpeak not with a ſtiff neck.

7 For promotion cometh neither from the eaſt, nor from the weſt: nor yet from the ſouth.

8 And why? God is the Judge: he putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

9 For in the hand of the Lord, there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixed, and he poureth out of the ſame.

10 As for the dregs thereof: all the ungodly of the earth ſhall drink them, and ſuck them out.

11 But I will talk of the God of Jacob: and praiſe him for ever.

12 All the horns of the ungodly alſo will I break: and the horns of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. 76. *Notus in Judæa.*

IN Jury is God known: his Name is great in Iſrael.

2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow: the ſhield, the ſword, and the battle.

4 Thou art of more honour and might: than the hills of the robbers.

5 The proud are robbed, they have ſlept their ſleep: and all the men whoſe hands were mighty, have found nothing.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob: both the chariot and horſe are fallen.

7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared: and who may ſtand in thy ſight, when thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe thy judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth trembled, and was ſtill.

9 When God aroſe to judgement: and to help all the meek upon earth.

10 The fierceneſs of man ſhall turn to thy praiſe: and the fierceneſs of them ſhalt thou refrain.

11 Promiſe unto the Lord your God, and keep it, all ye that are round about him: bring preſents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall refrain the ſpirit of princes: and is wonderful among the kings of the earth.

PSAL. 77. *Voce mea.*

I Will cry unto God with my voice: even unto God will I cry with my voice, and he ſhall hearken unto me.

2 In the time of my trouble I ſought the Lord: my ſore ran, and ceaſed not in the night-ſeaſon; my ſoul refuſed comfort.

3 When I am in heavineſs, I will think upon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complain.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo feeble that I cannot ſpeak.

5 I have conſidered the days of old: and the years that are paſt.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong: and in the night I commune with mine own heart, and ſearch out my ſpirits.

7 Will the Lord abſent himſelf for ever: and will he be no more intreated?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever: and is his promiſe come utterly to an end for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will he ſhut up his loving-kindneſs in diſpleaſure?

10 And I ſaid, It is mine own infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the moſt Higheſt.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord: and call to mind thy wonders of old time.

12 I will think alſo of all thy works: and my talking ſhall be of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is ſo great a god as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doeſt wonders: and haſt declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou haſt mightily delivered thy people: even the ſons of Jacob and Joſeph.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee, and were afraid: the depths alſo were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the air thundered: and thine arrows went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings ſhone upon the ground, the earth was moved, and ſhook withal.

19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footſteps are not known.

20 Thou leddeſt thy people like ſheep: by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 78. *Attendite, popule.*

HEAR my law, O my people: incline your ears unto the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard ſentences of old;

3 Which we have heard and known: and ſuch as our fathers have told us;

4 That we ſhould not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to ſhew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderful works that he hath done.

5 He made a covenant with Jacob, and gave Iſrael a law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children;

6 That their poſterity might know it: and the children which were yet unborn;

7 To the intent that when they came up: they might ſhew their children the ſame;

8 That they might put their truſt in God: and not to forget the works of God, but to keep his commandments;

9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithleſs and ſtubborn generation: a generation that ſet not their heart aright, and whoſe ſpirit cleaveth not ſtedfaſtly unto God;

10 Like as the children of Ephraim: who being harneſſed and carrying bows, turned themſelves back in the day of battle.

11 They kept not the covenant of God: and would not walk in his law;

12 But forgat what he had done: and the wonderful works that he had ſhewed for them.

13 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of our forefathers, in the land of Egypt: even in the field of Zoan.

14 He divided the ſea, and let them go through: he made the waters to ſtand on an heap.

15 In the day-time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night through with a light of fire.

16 He clave the hard rocks in the wilderneſs: and gave them drink thereof, as it had been out of the great depth.

17 He brought waters out of the ſtony rock: ſo that it guſhed out like the rivers.

18 Yet for all this they ſinned more againſt him: and provoked the moſt Higheſt in the wilderneſs.

19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meat for their luſt.

20 They ſpake againſt God alſo, ſaying: Shall God prepare a table in the wilderneſs?

21 He ſmote the ſtony rock indeed, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams flowed withal: but can he give bread alſo, or provide fleſh for his people?

22 When the Lord heard this, he was wroth: ſo the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came up heavy diſpleaſure againſt Iſrael;

23 Becauſe they believed not in God: and put not their truſt in his help.

24 So he commanded the clouds above: and opened the doors of heaven;
25 He rained down Manna alſo upon them for to eat: and gave them food from heaven.
26 So man did eat angels food; for he ſent them meat enough.
27 He cauſed the eaſt-wind to blow under heaven: and through his power he brought in the ſouth-weſt-wind.
28 He rained fleſh upon them as thick as duſt: and feathered fowls like as the ſand of the ſea.
29 He let it fall among their tents: even round about their habitation.
30 So they did eat, and were well filled; for he gave them their own deſire: they were not diſappointed of their luſt.
31 But while the meat was yet in their mouths, the heavy wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the wealthieſt of them: yea, and ſmote down the choſen men that were in Iſrael.
32 But for all this they ſinned yet more: and believed not his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days did he conſume in vanity: and their years in trouble.
34 When he ſlew them, they ſought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.
35 And they remembered that God was their ſtrength: and that the high God was their Redeemer.
36 Nevertheleſs, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and diſſembled with him in their tongue.
37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.
38 But he was ſo merciful, that he forgave their miſdeeds: and deſtroyed them not.
39 Yea, many a time turned he his wrath away: and would not ſuffer his whole diſpleaſure to ariſe.
40 For he conſidered that they were but fleſh: and that they were even a wind that paſſeth away, and cometh not again.
41 Many a time did they provoke him in the wilderneſs: and grieved him in the deſert.
42 They turned back, and tempted God: and moved the Holy One in Iſrael.
43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when he delivered them from the hand of the enemy;
44 How he had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.
45 He turned their waters into blood: ſo that they might not drink of the rivers.
46 He ſent lice among them, and devoured them up: and frogs to deſtroy them.
47 He gave their fruit unto the caterpiller: and their labour unto the graſs-hopper.
48 He deſtroyed their vines with hailſtones: and their mulberry-trees with the froſt.
49 He ſmote their cattle alſo with hailſtones: and their flocks with hot thunder-bolts.
50 He caſt upon them the furiouſneſs of his wrath, anger, diſpleaſure and trouble: and ſent evil angels among them.
51 He made a way to his indignation, and ſpared not their ſoul from death: but gave their life over to the peſtilence;
52 And ſmote all the firſt-born in Egypt: the moſt principal and mightieſt in the dwellings of Ham.
53 But as for his own people, he led them forth like ſheep: and carried them in the wilderneſs like a flock.
54 He brought them out ſafely, that they ſhould not fear: and overwhelmed their enemies with the ſea;
55 And brought them within the borders of his ſanctuary: even to his mountain which he purchaſed with his right hand.
56 He caſt out the heathen alſo before them: cauſed their land to be divided among them for an heritage: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.
57 So they tempted and diſpleaſed the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies;
58 But turned their backs, and fell away like their forefathers: ſtarting aſide like a broken bow.
59 For they grieved him with their hill-altars: and provoked him to diſpleaſure with their images.
60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and took ſore diſpleaſure at Iſrael;
61 So that he forſook the tabernacle in Silo: even the tent that he had pitched among men.
62 He delivered their power into captivity: and their beauty into the enemies hand.
63 He gave his people over alſo unto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
64 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.
65 Their prieſts were ſlain with the ſword: and there were no widows to make lamentation.
66 So the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep: and like a giant refreſhed with wine;
67 He ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: and put them to a perpetual ſhame.
68 He refuſed the tabernacle of Joſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim;
69 But choſe the tribe of Judah: even the hill of Sion which he loved.
70 And there he built his temple on high: and laid the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continually.
71 He choſe David alſo his ſervant: and took him away from the ſheep folds.
72 As he was following the ews great with young ones, he took him: that he might feed Jacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.
73 So he fed them with a faithful and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 79. *Deus, venerunt.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple have they defiled, and made Jeruſalem an heap of ſtones.
2 The dead bodies of thy ſervants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the air: and the fleſh of thy ſaints unto the beaſts of the land.
3 Their blood have they ſhed like water on every ſide of Jeruſalem: and there was no man to bury them.
4 We are become an open ſhame to our enemies: a very ſcorn and deriſion unto them that are round about us.
5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: ſhall thy jealouſy burn like fire for ever?
6 Pour out thine indignation upon the heathen that have not known thee: and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waſte his dwelling-place.
8 O remember not our old ſins, but have mercy upon us, and that ſoon: for we are come to great miſery.
9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory

glory of thy Name: O deliver us, and be merciful unto our ſins for thy Name's ſake.

10 Wherefore do the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy ſervants blood that is ſhed: be openly ſhewed upon the heathen in our ſight.

12 O let the ſorrowful ſighing of the priſoners come before thee: according to the greatneſs of thy power, preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blaſphemy, wherewith our neighbours have blaſphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lord, ſeven-fold into their boſom.

14 So we that are thy people, and ſheep of thy paſture, ſhall give thee thanks for ever: and will alway be ſhewing forth thy praiſe from generation to generation.

PSAL. 80. *Qui regis Iſrael.*

HEAR, O thou ſhepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Joſeph like a ſheep: ſhew thyſelf alſo, thou that ſitteſt upon the cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manaſſes: ſtir up thy ſtrength, and come, and help us.

3 Turn us again, O God: ſhew the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.

4 O Lord God of hoſts: how long wilt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of tears: and giveſt them plenteouſneſs of tears to drink.

6 Thou haſt made us a very ſtriſe unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh us to ſcorn.

7 Turn us again, thou God of hoſts: ſhew the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it;

9 Thou madeſt room for it: and when it had taken root, it filled the land;

10 The hills were covered with the ſhadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedar-trees.

11 She ſtretched out her branches unto the ſea: and her boughs unto the river.

12 Why haſt thou then broken down her hedge: that all they that go by pluck off her grapes?

13 The wild boar out of the wood doth root it up: and the wild beaſts of the field devour it.

14 Turn thee again, thou God of hoſts, look down from heaven: behold, and viſit this vine;

15 And the place of the vineyard that thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thyſelf.

16 It is burnt with fire and cut down: and they ſhall periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the ſon of man whom thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thine own ſelf.

18 And ſo will not we go back from thee: O let us live, and we ſhall call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hoſts: ſhew the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.

PSAL. 81. *Exultate Deo.*

SING ye merrily unto God our ſtrength: make a cheerful noiſe unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the pſalm, bring hither the tabret: the merry harp with the lute,

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon: even in the time appointed, and upon our ſolemn feaſt-day;

4 For this was made a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joſeph for a teſtimony: when he came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a ſtrange language.

6 I eaſed his ſhoulder from the burden: and his hands were delivered from making the pots.

7 Thou calledſt upon me in troubles, and I delivered thee: and heard thee what time as the ſtorm fell upon thee.

8 I proved thee alſo: at the waters of ſtriſe.

9 Hear, O my people, and I will aſſure thee, O Iſrael: if thou wilt hearken unto me,

10 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any other god.

11 I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I ſhall fill it.

12 But my people would not hear my voice: and Iſrael would not obey me.

13 So I gave them up unto their own hearts luſts: and let them follow their own imaginations.

14 O that my people would have hearkened unto me: for if Iſrael had walked in my ways,

15 I ſhould ſoon have put down their enemies: and turned my hand againſt their adverſaries.

16 The haters of the Lord ſhould have been found liars: but their time ſhould have endured for ever.

17 He ſhould have fed them alſo with the fineſt wheat-flour: and with honey out of the ſtony rock ſhould I have ſatisfied thee.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 82. *Deus ſtetit.*

GOD ſtandeth in the congregation of princes: he is a Judge among gods.

2 How long will ye give wrong judgement: and accept the perſons of the ungodly?

3 Defend the poor and fatherleſs: ſee that ſuch as are in need and neceſſity have right.

4 Deliver the out-caſt and poor: ſave them from the hand of the ungodly.

5 They will not be learned, nor underſtand, but walk on ſtill in darkneſs: all the foundations of the earth are out of courſe.

6 I have ſaid, Ye are gods: and ye are all the children of the moſt Higheſt;

7 But ye ſhall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, and judge thou the earth: for thou ſhalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

PSAL. 83. *Deus, quis ſimilis?*

HOLD not thy tongue, O God, keep not ſtill ſilence: refrain not thyſelf, O God;

2 For lo, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee have lift up their head.

3 They have imagined craftily againſt thy people: and taken counſel againſt thy ſecret ones.

4 They have ſaid, Come, and let us root them out, that they be no more a people: and that the Name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have caſt their heads together with one conſent: and are confederate againſt thee;

6 The tabernacles of the Edomites and the Iſhmaelites: the Moabites and Hagarens;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalech: the Philiſtines with them that dwell at Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is joined with them: and have holpen the children of Lot.

9 But do thou to them as unto the Madianites: unto Siſera, and unto Jabin at the brook of Kiſon;

10 Who periſhed at Endor: and became as the dung of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb; yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmana;

12 Who ſay, Let us take to ourſelves: the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like unto a wheel: and as the ſtubble before the wind;

14 Like as the fire that burneth up the wood: and as the flame that conſumeth the mountains.

15 Perſecute them even ſo with thy tempeſt; and make them afraid with thy ſtorm.

16 Make their faces aſhamed, O Lord: that they may ſeek thy Name.

17 Let them be confounded and vexed ever more and more: let them be put to ſhame and periſh.

18 And they ſhall know that thou, whoſe Name is Jehovah: art only the moſt Higheſt over all the earth.

PSAL. 84. *Quam dilecta!*

O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lord of hoſts!

2 My ſoul hath a deſire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my heart and my fleſh rejoice in the living God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found her an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt, where ſhe may lay her young: even thy altars, O Lord of hoſts, my King and my God.

4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be alway praiſing thee.

5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength is in thee: in whoſe heart are thy ways.

6 Who going through the vale of miſery, uſe it for a well: and the pools are filled with water.

7 They will go from ſtrength to ſtrength: and unto the God of gods appeareth every one of them in Sion.

8 O Lord God of hoſts, hear my prayer: hearken, O God of Jacob.

9 Behold, O God our defender: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For one day in thy courts: is better than a thouſand.

11 I had rather be a door-keeper in the houſe of my God: than to dwell in the tents of ungodlineſs.

12 For the Lord God is a light and defence: the Lord will give grace and worſhip; and no good thing ſhall he with-hold from them that live a godly life.

13 O Lord God of hoſts: bleſſed is the man that putteth his truſt in thee.

PSAL. 85. *Benedixiſti, Domine.*

LORD, thou art become gracious unto thy land: thou haſt turned away the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou haſt forgiven the offence of thy people: and covered all their ſins.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy diſpleaſure: and turned thyſelf from thy wrathful indignation.

4 Turn us then, O God our Saviour: and let thine anger ceaſe from us.

5 Wilt thou be diſpleaſed at us for ever: and wilt thou ſtretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turn again, and quicken us: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O Lord: and grant us thy ſalvation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will ſay concerning me: for he ſhall ſpeak peace unto his people, and to his ſaints, that they turn not again;

9 For his ſalvation is nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteouſneſs and peace have kiſſed each other.

11 Truth ſhall flouriſh out of the earth: and righteouſneſs hath looked down from heaven.

12 Yea, the Lord ſhall ſhew loving-kindneſs: and our land ſhall give her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſs ſhall go before him: and he ſhall direct his going in the way.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 86. *Inclina, Domine.*

BOW down thine ear, O Lord, and hear me: for I am poor and in miſery.

2 Preſerve thou my ſoul, for I am holy: my God, ſave thy ſervant that putteth his truſt in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I will call daily upon thee.

4 Comfort the ſoul of thy ſervant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my ſoul.

5 For thou, Lord, art good and gracious: and of great mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, Lord, unto my prayer: and ponder the voice of my humble deſires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou heareſt me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord: there is not one that can do as thou doeſt.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorify thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doeſt wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and I will walk in thy truth: O knit my heart unto thee, that I may fear thy Name.

12 I will thank thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will praiſe thy Name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt delivered my ſoul from the nethermoſt hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me: and the congregations of naughty men have ſought after my ſoul, and have not ſet thee before their eyes.

15 But thou, O Lord God, art full of compaſſion and mercy: long-ſuffering, plenteous in goodneſs and truth.

16 O turn thee then unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy ſtrength unto thy ſervant, and help the ſon of thine handmaid.

17 Shew ſome token upon me for good, that they who hate me, may ſee it, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, Lord, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. 87. *Fundamenta ejus.*

HER foundations are upon the holy hills: the Lord loveth the gates of Sion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

2 Very excellent things are ſpoken of thee: thou city of God.

3 I will think upon Rahab and Babylon : with them that know me.

4 Behold ye the Philiſtines alſo : and they of Tyre with the Morians; lo, there was he born.

5 And of Sion it ſhall be reported, that he was born in her : and the moſt High ſhall ſtabliſh her.

6 The Lord ſhall rehearſe it, when he writeth up the people : that he was born there.

7 The ſingers alſo and trumpeters ſhall he rehearſe : all my freſh ſprings ſhall be in thee.

PSAL. 88. *Domine Deus.*

O Lord God of my ſalvation, I have cried day and night before thee : O let my prayer enter into thy preſence, incline thine ear unto my calling ;

2 For my ſoul is full of trouble : and my life draweth nigh unto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that go down into the pit : and I have been even as a man that hath no ſtrength.

4 Free among the dead, like unto them that are wounded, and lie in the grave : who are out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit : in a place of darkneſs, and in the deep.

6 Thine indignation lieth hard upon me : and thou haſt vexed me with all thy ſtorms.

7 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance far from me : and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am ſo faſt in priſon : that I cannot get forth.

9 My ſight faileth for very trouble : Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have ſtretched forth my hands unto thee.

10 Doſt thou ſhew wonders among the dead : or ſhall the dead riſe up again and praiſe thee?

11 Shall thy loving-kindneſs be ſhewed in the grave : or thy faithfulneſs in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wondrous works be known in the dark : and thy righteouſneſs in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Unto thee have I cried, O Lord : and early ſhall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorreſt thou my ſoul : and hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am in miſery, and like unto him that is at the point to die : even from my youth up thy terrors have I ſuffered with a troubled mind.

16 Thy wrathful diſpleaſure goeth over me : and the fear of thee hath undone me.

17 They came round about me daily like water : and compaſſed me together on every ſide.

18 My lovers and friends haſt thou put away from me : and hid mine acquaintance out of my ſight.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 89, *Miſericordias Domini.*

MY ſong ſhall be alway of the loving-kindneſs of the Lord : with my mouth will I ever be ſhewing thy truth from one generation to another ;

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be ſet up for ever : thy truth ſhalt thou ſtabliſh in the heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen : I have ſworn unto David my ſervant,

4 Thy ſeed will I ſtabliſh for ever : and ſet up thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lord, the very heavens ſhall praiſe thy wondrous works : and thy truth in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who is he among the clouds : that ſhall be compared unto the Lord?

7 And what is he among the gods : that ſhall be like unto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to be feared in the council of the ſaints : and to be had in reverence of all them that are round about him.

9 O Lord God of hoſts, who is like unto thee : thy truth, moſt mighty Lord, is on every ſide.

10 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea : thou ſtilleſt the waves thereof when they ariſe.

11 Thou haſt ſubdued Egypt, and deſtroyed it : thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies abroad with thy mighty arm.

12 The heavens are thine, the earth alſo is thine : thou haſt laid the foundation of the round world, and all that therein is.

13 Thou haſt made the north and the ſouth : Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoice in thy Name.

14 Thou haſt a mighty arm : ſtrong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteouſneſs and equity are the habitation of thy ſeat : mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

16 Bleſſed is the people, O Lord, that can rejoice in thee : they ſhall walk in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight ſhall be daily in thy Name : and in thy righteouſneſs ſhall they make their boaſt ;

18 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength : and in thy loving-kindneſs thou ſhalt lift up our horns.

19 For the Lord is our defence : the Holy One of Iſrael is our King.

20 Thou ſpakeſt ſometime in viſions unto thy thy ſaints, and ſaidſt : I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

21 I have found David my ſervant : with my holy oil have I anointed him.

22 My hand ſhall hold him faſt : and my arm ſhall ſtrengthen him.

23 The enemy ſhall not be able to do him violence : the ſon of wickedneſs ſhall not hurt him.

24 I will ſmite down his foes before his face : and plague them that hate him.

25 My truth alſo and my mercy ſhall be with him : and in my Name ſhall his horn be exalted.

26 I will ſet his dominion alſo in the ſea : and his right hand in the floods.

27 He ſhall call me, Thou art my Father : my God, and my ſtrong ſalvation.

28 And I will make him my firſt-born : higher than the kings of the earth.

29 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore : and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

30 His ſeed alſo will I make to endure for ever : and his throne as the days of heaven.

31 But if his children forſake my law : and walk not in my judgements ;

32 If they break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments : I will viſit their offences with the rod, and their ſin with ſcourges.

33 Nevertheleſs, my loving-kindneſs will I not utterly take from him : nor ſuffer my truth to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips : I have ſworn once by my holineſs, that I will not fail David.

35 His ſeed ſhall endure for ever : and his ſeat is like as the ſun before me.

36 He ſhall ſtand faſt for evermore as the moon: and as the faithful witneſs in heaven.
37 But thou haſt abhorred and forſaken thine anointed: and art diſpleaſed at him.
38 Thou haſt broken the covenant of thy ſervant: and caſt his crown to the ground.
39 Thou haſt overthrown all his hedges: and broken down his ſtrong holds.
40 All they that go by, ſpoil him: and he is become a reproach to his neighbours.
41 Thou haſt ſet up the right-hand of his enemies: and made all his adverſaries to rejoice.
42 Thou haſt taken away the edge of his ſword: and giveſt him not victory in the battle.
43 Thou haſt put out his glory: and caſt his throne down to the ground.
44 The days of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: and covered him with diſhonour.
45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thyſelf, for ever: and ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?
46 O remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men for nought?
47 What man is he that liveth, and ſhall not ſee death: and ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of hell?
48 Lord, where are thy old loving-kindneſſes: which thou ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?
49 Remember, Lord, the rebuke that thy ſervants have: and how I do bear in my boſom the rebukes of many people;
50 Wherewith thine enemies have blaſphemed thee, and ſlandered the footſteps of thine Anointed: praiſed be the Lord for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 90. *Domine, refugium.*

LORD, thou haſt been our refuge: from one generation to another.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the earth and the world were made: thou art God from everlaſting, and world without end.
3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: again thou ſayeſt, Come again, ye children of men.
4 For a thouſand years in thy ſight are but as yeſterday: ſeeing that is paſt as a watch in the night.
5 As ſoon as thou ſcattereſt them, they are even as a ſleep: and fade away ſuddenly like the graſs.
6 In the morning it is green and groweth up: but in the evening it is cut down, dried up, and withered.
7 For we conſume away in thy diſpleaſure: and are afraid at thy wrathful indignation.
8 Thou haſt ſet our miſdeeds before thee: and our ſecret ſins in the light of thy countenance.
9 For when thou art angry, all our days are gone: we bring our years to an end, as it were a tale that is told.
10 The days of our age are threeſcore years and ten; and though men be ſo ſtrong, that they come to fourſcore years: yet is their ſtrength then but labour and ſorrow; ſo ſoon paſſeth it away, and we are gone.
11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for even thereafter as a man feareth, ſo is thy diſpleaſure.
12 So teach us to number our days: that we may apply our hearts unto wiſdom.
13 Turn thee again, O Lord, at the laſt: and be gracious unto thy ſervants.
14 O ſatisfy us with thy mercy, and that ſoon: ſo ſhall we rejoice and be glad all the days of our life.
15 Comfort us again now after the time that thou haſt plagued us: and for the years wherein we have ſuffered adverſity.
16 Shew thy ſervants thy work: and their children thy glory.
17 And the glorious Majeſty of the Lord our God be upon us: proſper thou the work of our hands upon us, O proſper thou our handy-work.

PSAL. 91. *Qui habitat.*

WHoſo dwelleth under the defence of the moſt High: ſhall abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty.
2 I will ſay unto the Lord, Thou art my hope, and my ſtrong hold; my God, in him will I truſt.
3 For he ſhall deliver him from the ſnare of the hunter: and from the noiſome peſtilence.
4 He ſhall defend thee under his wings, and thou ſhalt be ſafe under his feathers: his faithfulneſs and truth ſhall be thy ſhield and buckler.
5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for any terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
6 For the peſtilence that walketh in darkneſs: nor for the ſickneſs that deſtroyeth in the noon-day.
7 A thouſand ſhall fall beſide thee, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.
8 Yea, with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the ungodly.
9 For thou, Lord, art my hope: thou haſt ſet thine houſe of defence very high.
10 There ſhall no evil happen unto thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he ſhall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They ſhall bear thee in their hands: that thou hurt not thy foot againſt a ſtone.
13 Thou ſhalt go upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon ſhalt thou tread under thy feet.
14 Becauſe he hath ſet his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will ſet him up, becauſe he hath known my Name.
15 He ſhall call upon me, and I will hear him: yea, I am with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and bring him to honour.
16 With long life will I ſatisfy him: and ſhew him my ſalvation.

PSAL. 92. *Bonum eſt confiteri.*

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord: and to ſing praiſes unto thy Name, O moſt Higheſt;
2 To tell of thy loving-kindneſs early in the morning: and of thy truth in the night-ſeaſon;
3 Upon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the lute: upon a loud inſtrument, and upon the harp.
4 For thou, Lord, haſt made me glad through thy works: and I will rejoice in giving praiſe for the operations of thy hands.
5 O Lord, how glorious are thy works: thy thoughts are very deep!
6 An unwiſe man doth not well conſider this: and a fool doth not underſtand it.
7 When the ungodly are green as the graſs, and when all the workers of wickedneſs do flouriſh: then ſhall they be deſtroyed for ever; but thou, Lord, art the moſt Higheſt for evermore.
8 For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, lo, thine enemies

enemies ſhall periſh: and all the workers of wickedneſs ſhall be deſtroyed.

9 But mine horn ſhall be exalted like the horn of an unicorn: for I am anointed with freſh oil.

10 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee his luſt of mine enemies: and mine ear ſhall hear his deſire of the wicked that ariſe up againſt me.

11 The righteous ſhall flouriſh like a palm-tree: and ſhall ſpread abroad like a cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as be planted in the houſe of the Lord: ſhall flouriſh in the courts of the houſe of our God.

13 They alſo ſhall bring forth more fruit in their age: and ſhall be fat and well-liking;

14 That they may ſhew how true the Lord my ſtrength is: and that there is no unrighteouſneſs in him.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 93. *Dominus regnavit.*

THE Lord is King, and hath put on glorious apparel: the Lord hath put on his apparel, and girded himſelf with ſtrength.

2 He hath made the round world ſo ſure: that it cannot be moved.

3 Ever ſince the world began, hath thy ſeat been prepared: thou art from everlaſting.

4 The floods are riſen, O Lord, the floods have lift up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

5 The waves of the ſea are mighty, and rage horribly: but yet the Lord, who dwelleth on high is mightier.

6 Thy teſtimonies, O Lord, are very ſure: holineſs becometh thine houſe for ever.

PSAL. 94. *Deus ultionum.*

O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God, to whom vengeance belongeth, ſhew thyſelf.

2 Ariſe thou Judge of the world: and reward the proud after their deſerving.

3 Lord, how long ſhall the ungodly: how long ſhall the ungodly triumph?

4 How long ſhall all wicked doers ſpeak ſo diſdainfully: and make ſuch proud boaſting?

5 They ſmite down thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widow and the ſtranger: and put the fatherleſs to death.

7 And yet they ſay, Tuſh, the Lord ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Take heed, ye unwiſe among the people: O ye fools, when will ye underſtand?

9 He that planted the ear, ſhall he not hear: or he that made the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 Or he that nurtureth the heathen: it is he that teacheth man knowledge, ſhall not he puniſh?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vain.

12 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O Lord: and teacheſt him in thy law;

13 That thou mayeſt give him patience in time of adverſity: until the pit be digged up for the ungodly;

14 For the Lord will not fail his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance;

15 Until righteouſneſs turn again unto judgement: all ſuch as are true in heart ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe up with me againſt the wicked: or who will take my part againſt the evil-doers?

17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my ſoul had been put to ſilence.

18 But when I ſaid, My foot hath ſlipped: thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

19 In the multitude of the ſorrows that I had in my heart: thy comforts have refreſhed my ſoul.

20 Wilt thou have any thing to do with the ſtool of wickedneſs; which imagineth miſchief as a law?

21 They gather them together againſt the ſoul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge: and my God is the ſtrength of my confidence.

23 He ſhall recompenſe them in their wickedneſs, and deſtroy them in their own malice: yea, the Lord our God ſhall deſtroy them.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 95. *Venite exultemus.*

O Come let us ſing unto the Lord: let us heartily rejoice in the ſtrength of our ſalvation.

2 Let us come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and ſhew ourſelves glad in him with pſalms.

3 For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the ſtrength of the hills is his alſo.

5 The ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

6 O come, let us worſhip, and fall down: and kneel before the Lord our Maker;

7 For he is the Lord our God; and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hand.

8 To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſs;

9 When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and ſaw my works.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and ſaid: It is a people that do err in their hearts, for they have not known my ways;

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. 96. *Cantate Domino.*

O Sing unto the Lord, a new ſong: ſing unto the Lord, all the whole earth.

2 Sing unto the Lord, and praiſe his Name: be telling of his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour unto the heathen: and his wonders unto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily be praiſed: he is more to be feared than all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen, they are but idols: but it is the Lord that made the heavens.

6 Glory and worſhip are before him: power and honour are in his ſanctuary.

7 Aſcribe unto the Lord, O ye kindreds of the people: aſcribe unto the Lord worſhip and power.

8 Aſcribe unto the Lord the honour due unto his Name: bring preſents, and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the Lord in the beauty of holineſs: let the whole earth ſtand in awe of him.

10 Tell it out among the heathen, that the Lord is King: and that it is he who hath made the round world ſo faſt that it cannot be moved;

ed; and how that he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea make a noiſe, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is in it: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoice before the Lord;

13 For he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: and with righteouſneſs to judge the world, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. 97. *Dominus regnavit.*

THE Lord is King, the earth may be glad thereof: yea the multitude of the iſles may be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkneſs are round about him: righteouſneſs and judgement are the habitation of his ſeat.

3 There ſhall go a fire before him: and burn up his enemies on every ſide.

4 His lightnings gave ſhine unto the world: the earth ſaw it, and was afraid.

5 The hills melted like wax at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens have declared his righteouſneſs: and all the people have ſeen his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that worſhip carved images, and that delight in vain gods: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and rejoiced: and the daughters of Judah were glad, becauſe of thy judgements, O Lord;

9 For thou, Lord, art higher than all that are in the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 O ye that love the Lord, ſee that ye hate the thing which is evil: the Lord preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints; he ſhall deliver them from the hand of the ungodly.

11 There is ſprung up a light for the righteous: and joyful gladneſs for ſuch as are true-hearted.

12 Rejoice in the Lord ye righteous: and give thanks for a remembrance of his holineſs.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 98. *Cantate Domino.*

O Sing unto the Lord a new ſong: for he hath done marvellous things.

2 With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: hath he gotten himſelf the victory.

3 The Lord declared his ſalvation: his righteouſneſs hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

4 He hath remembered his mercy and truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: and all the ends of the world have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

5 Shew yourſelves joyful unto the Lord, all ye lands: ſing, rejoice, and give thanks.

6 Praiſe the Lord upon the harp: ſing to the harp with a pſalm of thankſgiving.

7 With trumpets alſo and ſhawms: O ſhew yourſelves joyful before the Lord the King.

8 Let the ſea make a noiſe, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hills be joyful together before the Lord: for he is come to judge the earth.

10 With righteouſneſs ſhall he judge the world: and the people with equity.

PSAL. 99. *Dominus regnavit.*

THE Lord is King, be the people ever ſo impatient: he ſitteth between the Cherubims, be the earth ever ſo unquiet.

2 The Lord is great in Sion: and high above all people.

3 They ſhall give thanks unto thy Name: which is great, wonderful, and holy.

4 The King's power loveth judgement; thou haſt prepared equity: thou haſt executed judgement and righteouſneſs in Jacob.

5 O magnify the Lord our God: and fall down before his footſtool, for he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among ſuch as call upon his Name: theſe called upon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He ſpake unto them out of the cloudy pillar: for they kept his teſtimonies, and the law that he gave them.

8 Thou heardeſt them, O Lord our God: thou forgaveſt them, O God, and puniſhedſt their own inventions.

9 O magnify the Lord our God, and worſhip him upon his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

PSAL. 100. *Jubilate Deo.*

O Be joyful in the Lord, all ye lands: ſerve the Lord with gladneſs, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

2 Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God; it is he that hath made us, and not we ourſelves: we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

3 O go your way into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praiſe: be thankful unto him, and ſpeak good of his Name;

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlaſting: and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

PSAL. 101. *Miſericordiam & Judicium.*

MY ſong ſhall be of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O Lord, will I ſing.

2 O let me have underſtanding in the way of godlineſs!

3 When wilt thou come unto me: I will walk in my houſe with a perfect heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand; I hate the ſins of unfaithfulneſs: there ſhall no ſuch cleave unto me.

5 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

6 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour: him will I deſtroy.

7 Whoſo hath alſo a proud look, and high ſtomach: I will not ſuffer him.

8 Mine eyes look upon ſuch as are faithful in the land: that they may dwell with me.

9 Whoſo leadeth a godly life: he ſhall be my ſervant.

10 There ſhall no deceitful perſon dwell in my houſe: he that telleth lies ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

11 I ſhall ſoon deſtroy all the ungodly that are in the land: that I may root out all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 102. *Domine, exaudi.*

HEAR my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: incline thine ears unto me when I call; O hear me, and that right ſoon.

3 For my days are conſumed away like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt up as it were a fire-brand.

4 My heart is ſmitten down, and withered like graſs: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 For the voice of my groaning; my bones will ſcarce cleave to my fleſh.

6 I am become like a pelican in the wilderneſs: and like an owl that is in the deſert.
7 I have watched, and am even as it were a ſparrow: that ſitteth alone upon the houſe-top.
8 Mine enemies revile me all the day long: and they that are mad upon me, are ſworn together againſt me.
9 For I have eaten aſhes as it were bread: and mingled my drink with weeping;
10 And that becauſe of thine indignation and wrath: for thou haſt taken me up, and caſt me down.
11 My days are gone like a ſhadow: and I am withered like graſs.
12 But thou, O Lord, ſhalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.
13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, and have mercy upon Sion: for it is time that thou have mercy upon her, yea, the time is come.
14 And why? thy ſervants think upon her ſtones: and it pitieth them to ſee her in the duſt.
15 The heathen ſhall fear thy Name, O Lord: and all the kings of the earth thy Majeſty.
16 When the Lord ſhall build up Sion: and when his glory ſhall appear;
17 When he turneth him unto the prayer of the poor deſtitute: and deſpiſeth not their deſire;
18 This ſhall be written for thoſe that come after: and the people which ſhall be born, ſhall praiſe the Lord.
19 For he hath looked down from his ſanctuary: out of the heaven did the Lord behold the earth;
20 That he might hear the mournings of ſuch as are in captivity; and deliver the children appointed unto death;
21 That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Sion: and his worſhip at Jeruſalem;
22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms alſo to ſerve the Lord.
23 He brought down my ſtrength in my journey: and ſhortened my days.
24 But I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of mine age: as for thy years, they endure throughout all generations.
25 Thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.
26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt endure: they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment;
27 And as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy years ſhall not fail.
28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall ſtand faſt in thy ſight.

PSAL. 103. *Benedic, anima mea.*

PRAISE the Lord, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, praiſe his holy Name.
2 Praiſe the Lord, O my ſoul: and forget not all his benefits;
3 Who forgiveth all thy ſin: and healeth all thine infirmities;
4 Who ſaveth thy life from deſtruction: and crowneth thee with mercy and loving-kindneſs;
5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee young and luſty as an eagle.
6 The Lord executeth righteouſneſs and judgement: for all them that are oppreſſed with wrong.
7 He ſhewed his ways unto Moſes: his works unto the children of Iſrael.
8 The Lord is full of compaſſion and mercy: long-ſuffering, and of great goodneſs.
9 He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our wickedneſſes.
11 For look how high the heaven is in compariſon of the earth: ſo great is his mercy alſo toward them that fear him.
12 Look how wide alſo the eaſt is from the weſt: ſo far hath he ſet our ſins from us.
13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his own children: even ſo is the Lord merciful unto them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth whereof we are made: he remembereth that we are but duſt.
15 The days of man are but as graſs: for he flouriſheth as a flower of the field.
16 For as ſoon as the wind goeth over it, it is gone: and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.
17 But the merciful goodneſs of the Lord endureth for ever and ever upon them that fear him: and his righteouſneſs upon children's children;
18 Even upon ſuch as keep his covenant: and think upon his commandments to do them.
19 The Lord hath prepared his ſeat in heaven: and his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 O praiſe the Lord, ye angels of his, ye that excel in ſtrength: ye that fulfil his commandment, and hearken unto the voice of his words.
21 O praiſe the Lord, all ye his hoſts: ye ſervants of his that do his pleaſure.
22 O ſpeak good of the Lord, all ye works of his, in all places of his dominion: praiſe thou the Lord, O my ſoul.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 104. *Benedic, anima mea.*

PRAISE the Lord, O my ſoul: O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious: thou art clothed with majeſty and honour.
2 Thou deckeſt thyſelf with light as it were with a garment: and ſpreadeſt out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: and maketh the clouds his chariot; and walketh upon the wings of the wind.
4 He maketh his angels ſpirits: and his miniſters a flaming fire.
5 He laid the foundations of the earth: that it never ſhould move at any time.
6 Thou coveredſt it with the deep like as with a garment: the waters ſtand in the hills.
7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voice of thy thunder they are afraid.
8 They go up as high as the hills, and down to the valleys beneath: even unto the place, which thou haſt appointed for them.
9 Thou haſt ſet them their bounds, which they ſhall not paſs: neither turn again to cover the earth.
10 He ſendeth the ſprings into the rivers: which run among the hills.
11 All beaſts of the field drink thereof: and the wild aſſes quench their thirſt.
12 Beſide them ſhall the fowls of the air have their habitation: and ſing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hills from above: the earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.
14 He bringeth forth graſs for the cattle: and green herb for the ſervice of men;
15 That he may bring food out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man:

and oil to make him a cheerful countenance, and bread to ſtrengthen man's heart.

16 The trees of the Lord alſo are full of ſap: even the cedars of Libanus which he hath planted;

17 Wherein the birds make their neſts: and the fir-trees are a dwelling for the ſtork.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild-goats: and ſo are the ſtony rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for certain ſeaſons: and the ſun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makeſt darkneſs that it may be night: wherein all the beaſts of the foreſt do move.

21 The lions roaring after their prey: do ſeek their meat from God.

22 The ſun ariſeth, and they get them away together: and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour: until the evening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works: in wiſdom haſt thou made them all; the earth is full of thy riches;

25 So is the great and wide ſea alſo: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There go the ſhips, and there is that Leviathan: whom thou haſt made to take his paſtime therein.

27 Theſe wait all upon thee: that thou mayeſt give them meat in due ſeaſon.

28 When thou giveſt it them, they gather it: and when thou openeſt thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: when thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and are turned again to their duſt.

30 When thou letteſt thy breath go forth, they ſhall be made: and thou ſhalt renew the face of the earth.

31 The glorious majeſty of the Lord ſhall endure for ever: the Lord ſhall rejoice in his works.

32 The earth ſhall tremble at the look of him: if he do but touch the hills, they ſhall ſmoke.

33 I will ſing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will praiſe my God while I have my being.

34 And ſo ſhall my words pleaſe him: my joy ſhall be in the Lord.

35 As for ſinners, they ſhall be conſumed out of the earth, and the ungodly ſhall come to an end: praiſe thou the Lord, O my ſoul, praiſe the Lord.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 105. *Confitemini Domino.*

O Give thanks unto the Lord, and call upon his Name: tell the people what things he hath done.

2 O let your ſongs be of him, and praiſe him: and let your talking be of all his wondrous works.

3 Rejoice in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoice that ſeek the Lord.

4 Seek the Lord and his ſtrength: ſeek his face evermore.

5 Remember the marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſervant: ye children of Jacob his choſen.

7 He is the Lord our God: his judgements are in all the world.

8 He hath been alway mindful of his covenant and promiſe: that he made to a thouſand generations;

9 Even the covenant that he made with Abraham: and the oath that he ſware unto Iſaac;

10 And appointed the ſame unto Jacob for a law: and to Iſrael for an everlaſting teſtament;

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a few of them: and they ſtrangers in the land;

13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdom to another people:

14 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: but reproved even kings for their ſakes;

15 Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a dearth upon the land: and deſtroyed all the proviſion of bread.

17 But he had ſent a man before them: even Joſeph, who was ſold to be a bond-ſervant;

18 Whoſe feet they hurt in the ſtocks: the iron entered into his ſoul;

19 Until the time came that his cauſe was known: the word of the Lord tried him.

20 The king ſent, and delivered him: the prince of the people let him go free.

21 He made him lord alſo of his houſe: and ruler of all his ſubſtance;

22 That he might inform his princes after his will: and teach his ſenators wiſdom.

23 Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Jacob was a ſtranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people exceedingly: and made them ſtronger than their enemies;

25 Whoſe heart turned ſo, that they hated his people: and dealt untruly with his ſervants.

26 Then ſent he Moſes his ſervant: and Aaron whom he had choſen;

27 And theſe ſhewed his tokens among them; and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He ſent darkneſs, and it was dark: and they were not obedient unto his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.

30 Their land brought forth frogs: yea, even in their king's chambers.

31 He ſpake the word, and there came all manner of flies: and lice in all their quarters.

32 He gave them hailſtones for rain: and flames of fire in their land.

33 He ſmote their vines alſo and fig-trees: and deſtroyed the trees that were in their coaſts.

34 He ſpake the word, and the graſshoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eat up all the graſs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

35 He ſmote all the firſt-born in their land; even the chief of all their ſtrength.

36 He brought them forth alſo with ſilver and gold: there was not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraid of them.

38 He ſpread out a cloud to be a covering; and fire to give light in the night-ſeaſon.

39 At their deſire he brought quails: and he filled them with the bread of heaven.

40 He opened the rock of ſtone, and the waters flowed out: ſo that rivers ran in the dry places.

41 For why? he remembered his holy promiſe: and Abraham his ſervant.

42 And he brought forth his people with joy: and his choſen with gladneſs;

43 And gave them the lands of the heathen:

and

and they took the labours of the people in poſſeſſion;
44 That they might keep his ſtatutes: and obſerve his laws.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 106. *Confitemini Domino.*

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Who can expreſs the noble acts of the Lord: or ſhew forth all his praiſe?
3 Bleſſed are they that alway keep judgement: and do righteouſneſs.
4 Remember me, O Lord, according to the favour that thou beareſt unto thy people: O viſit me with thy ſalvation;
5 That I may ſee the felicity of thy choſen: and rejoice in the gladneſs of thy people, and give thanks with thine inheritance.
6 We have ſinned with our fathers: we have done amiſs, and dealt wickedly.
7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodneſs in remembrance: but were diſobedient at the ſea, even at the Red ſea.
8 Nevertheleſs, he helped them for his Name's ſake: that he might make his power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried up: ſo he led them through the deep, as through a wilderneſs.
10 And he ſaved them from the adverſaries hand: and delivered them from the hand of the enemy.
11 As for thoſe that troubled them, the waters overwhelmed them: there was not one of them left.
12 Then believed they his words: and ſang praiſe unto him.
13 But within a while they forgat his works: and would not abide his counſel;
14 But luſt came upon them in the wilderneſs: and they tempted God in the deſert.
15 And he gave them their deſire: and ſent leanneſs withal into their ſoul.
16 They angered Moſes alſo in the tents: and Aaron the ſaint of the Lord.
17 So the earth opened and ſwallowed up Dathan: and covered the congregation of Abiram.
18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the ungodly.
19 They made a calf in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.
20 Thus they turned their glory: into the ſimilitude of a calf that eateth hay;
21 And they forgat God their Saviour: who had done ſo great things in Egypt;
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: and fearful things by the Red ſea.
23 So he ſaid, he would have deſtroyed them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the gap: to turn away his wrathful indignation, leſt he ſhould deſtroy them.
24 Yea, they thought ſcorn of that pleaſant land: and gave no credence unto his word;
25 But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.
26 Then lift he up his hand againſt them: to overthrow them in the wilderneſs;
27 To caſt out their ſeed among the nations: and to ſcatter them in the lands,
28 They joined themſelves unto Baal-peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their own inventions; and the plague was great among them.
30 Then ſtood up Phinees and prayed: and ſo the plague ceaſed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſs: among all poſterities for evermore.
32 They angered him alſo at the waters of ſtriſe: ſo that he puniſhed Moſes for their ſakes;
33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.
34 Neither deſtroyed they the heathen: as the Lord commanded them;
35 But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their works.
36 Inſomuch that they worſhipped their idols, which turned to their own decay: yea, they offered their ſons and their daughters unto devils;
37 And ſhed innocent blood, even the blood of their ſons and of their daughters: whom they offered unto the idols of Canaan; and the land was defiled with blood.
38 Thus were they ſtained with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.
39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
40 And he gave them over into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them were lords over them.
41 Their enemies oppreſſed them: and had them in ſubjection.
42 Many a time did he deliver them: but they rebelled againſt him with their own inventions, and were brought down in their wickedneſs.
43 Nevertheleſs, when he ſaw their adverſity: he heard their complaint.
44 He thought upon his covenant, and pitied them according unto the multitude of his mercies: yea, he made all thoſe that led them away captive to pity them.
45 Deliver us, O Lord, our God, and gather us from among the heathen: that we may give thanks unto thy holy Name, and make our boaſt of thy praiſe.
46 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael from everlaſting, and world without end: and let all the people ſay, Amen.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 107. *Confitemini Domino.*

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let them give thanks, whom the Lord hath redeemed: and delivered from the hand of the enemy;
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt, and from the weſt: from the north, and from the ſouth.
4 They went aſtray in the wilderneſs out of the way: and found no city to dwell in;
5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoul fainted in them.
6 So they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: and he delivered them from their diſtreſs.
7 He led them forth by the right way: that they might go to the city where they dwelt.
8 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!
9 For he ſatisfieth the empty ſoul: and filleth the hungry ſoul with goodneſs;
10 Such as ſit in darkneſs, and in the ſhadow of death: being faſt bound in miſery and iron.
11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counſel of the moſt Higheſt;

12 He

12 He alſo brought down their heart through heavineſs: they fell down, and there was none to help them.
13 So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their diſtreſs;
14 For he brought them out of darkneſs, and out of the ſhadow of death: and brake their bonds in ſunder.
15 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!
16 For he hath broken the gates of braſs: and ſmitten the bars of iron in ſunder.
17 Fooliſh men are plagued for their offence: and becauſe of their wickedneſs.
18 Their ſoul abhorred all manner of meat: and they were even hard at death's door.
19 So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their diſtreſs.
20 He ſent his word and healed them: and they were ſaved from their deſtruction.
21 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!
22 That they would offer unto him the ſacrifice of thankſgiving: and tell out his works with gladneſs!
23 They that go down to the ſea in ſhips: and occupy their buſineſs in great waters,
24 Theſe men ſee the works of the Lord: and his wonders in the deep.
25 For at his word the ſtormy wind ariſeth: which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They are carried up to the heaven, and down again to the deep: their ſoul melteth away becauſe of the trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.
28 So when they cry unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivereth them out of their diſtreſs;
29 For he maketh the ſtorm to ceaſe: ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.
30 Then are they glad, becauſe they are at reſt: and ſo he bringeth them unto the haven where they would be.
31 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!
32 That they would exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people: and praiſe him in the ſeat of the elders!
33 Who turneth the floods into a wilderneſs: and drieth up the water-ſprings.
34 A fruitful land maketh he barren: for the wickedneſs of them that dwell therein.
35 Again he maketh the wilderneſs a ſtanding water: and water-ſprings of a dry ground.
36 And there he ſetteth the hungry that they may build them a city to dwell in;
37 That they may ſow their land and plant vineyards: to yield them fruits of increaſe.
38 He bleſſeth them, ſo that they multiply exceedingly: and ſuffereth not their cattle to decreaſe.
39 And again when they are miniſhed, and brought low: through oppreſſion, through any plague or trouble;
40 Though he ſuffer them to be evil entreated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wilderneſs;
41 Yet helpeth he the poor out of miſery: and maketh him houſholds like a flock of ſheep.
42 The righteous will conſider this, and rejoice: and the mouth of all wickedneſs ſhall be ſtopped.
43 Whoſo is wiſe, will ponder theſe things: and they ſhall underſtand the loving-kindneſs of the Lord.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 108. *Paratum cor meum.*

O God, my heart is ready, my heart is ready: I will ſing and give praiſe with the beſt member that I have.
2 Awake, thou lute and harp: I myſelf will awake right early.
3 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy is greater than the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.
5 Set up thyſelf, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: let thy right hand ſave them, and hear thou me.
7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſs: I will rejoice therefore, and divide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head;
9 Judah is my law-giver, Moab is my waſh-pot: over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe; upon Philiſtia will I triumph.
10 Who will lead me into the ſtrong city: and who will bring me into Edom?
11 Haſt not thou forſaken us, O God: and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?
12 O help us againſt the enemy: for vain is the help of man.
13 Through God we ſhall do great acts: and it is he that ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. 109. *Deus laudum.*

HOLD not thy tongue, O God, of my praiſe: for the mouth of the ungodly, yea, the mouth of the deceitful is opened upon me.
2 And they have ſpoken againſt me with falſe tongues: they compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred, and fought againſt me without a cauſe.
3 For the love that I had unto them, lo, they take now my contrary part: but I give myſelf unto prayer.
4 Thus have they rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my good will.
5 Set thou an ungodly man to be ruler over him: and let Satan ſtand at his right hand.
6 When ſentence is given upon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into ſin.
7 Let his days be few: and let another take his office.
8 Let his children be fatherleſs: and his wife a widow.
9 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg their bread: let them ſeek it alſo out of deſolate places.
10 Let the extortioner conſume all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.
11 Let there be no man to pity him: nor to have compaſſion upon his fatherleſs children.
12 Let his poſterity be deſtroyed: and in the next generation let his name be clean put out.
13 Let the wickedneſs of his fathers be had in remembrance in the ſight of the Lord: and let not the ſin of his mother be doné away.
14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may root out the memorial of them from off the earth;
15 And that, becauſe his mind was not to do good: but perſecuted the poor helpleſs man, that he might ſlay him that was vexed at the heart.

16 His

16 His delight was in curſing, and it ſhall happen unto him: he loved not bleſſing, therefore ſhall it be far from him.

17 He clothed himſelf with curſing like as with a raiment: and it ſhall come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

18 Let it be unto him as the cloke that he hath upon him: and as the girdle that he is alway girded withal.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord unto mine enemies: and to thoſe that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.

20 But deal thou with me, O Lord God, according unto thy Name: for ſweet is thy mercy.

21 O deliver me, for I am helpleſs and poor: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I go hence like the ſhadow that departeth: and am driven away as the graſshopper.

23 My knees are weak through faſting: my fleſh is dried up for want of fatneſs.

24 I became alſo a reproach unto them: they that looked upon me ſhaked their heads.

25 Help me, O Lord my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy;

26 And they ſhall know, how that this is thy hand: and that thou, Lord, haſt done it.

27 Though they curſe, yet bleſs thou: and let them be confounded that riſe up againſt me; but let thy ſervant rejoice.

28 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion, as with a cloke.

29 As for me, I will give great thanks unto the Lord with my mouth: and praiſe him among the multitude;

30 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor: to ſave his ſoul from unrighteous judges.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 110. *Dixit Dominus.*

THE Lord ſaid unto my Lord: Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

2 The Lord ſhall ſend the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler even in the midſt among thine enemies.

3 In the day of thy power ſhall the people offer thee free-will-offerings with an holy worſhip: the dew of thy birth is of the womb of the morning.

4 The Lord ſware, and will not repent: Thou art a Prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedech.

5 The Lord upon thy right hand: ſhall wound even kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall judge among the heathen; he ſhall fill the places with the dead bodies: and ſmite in ſunder the heads: over divers countries.

7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhall he lift up his head.

PSAL. 111. *Confitebor tibi.*

I Will give thanks unto the Lord with my whole heart: ſecretly among the faithful, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the Lord are great: ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.

3 His work is worthy to be praiſed and had in honour: and his righteouſneſs endureth for ever.

4 The merciful and gracious Lord hath ſo done his marvellous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he ſhall ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement: all his commandments are true.

8 They ſtand faſt for ever and ever: and are done in truth and equity.

9 He ſent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever; holy and reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wiſdom: a good underſtanding have all they that do thereafter; the praiſe of it endureth for ever.

PSAL. 112. *Beatus vir.*

BLeſſed is the man that feareth the Lord: he hath great delight in his commandments.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the faithful ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Riches and plenteouſneſs ſhall be in his houſe: and his righteouſneſs endureth for ever.

4 Unto the godly there ariſeth up light in the darkneſs: he is merciful, loving, and righteous.

5 A good man is merciful, and lendeth: and will guide his words with diſcretion;

6 For he ſhall never be moved: and the righteous ſhall be had in everlaſting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid of any evil tidings: for his heart ſtandeth faſt, and believeth in the Lord.

8 His heart is ſtabliſhed, and will not ſhrink: until he ſee his deſire upon his enemies.

9 He hath diſperſed abroad, and given to the poor: and his righteouſneſs remaineth for ever; his horn ſhall be exalted with honour.

10 The ungodly ſhall ſee it, and it ſhall grieve him: he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and conſume away; the deſire of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. 113. *Laudate pueri.*

PRAISE the Lord, ye ſervants: O praiſe the Name of the Lord.

2 Bleſſed be the Name of the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

3 The Lord's Name is praiſed: from the riſing up of the ſun, unto the going down of the ſame.

4 The Lord is high above all heathen: and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling ſo high: and yet humbleth himſelf to behold the things that are in heaven and earth?

6 He taketh up the ſimple out of the duſt: and lifteth the poor out of the mire;

7 That he may ſet him with the princes: even with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keep houſe: and to be a joyful mother of children.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 114. *In exitu Iſrael.*

WHEN Iſrael came out of Egypt: and the houſe of Jacob from among the ſtrange people;

2 Judah was his ſanctuary: and Iſrael his dominion.

3 The ſea ſaw that, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains ſkipped like rams; and the little hills like young ſheep.

5 What aileth thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt: and thou Jordan, that thou waſt driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye ſkipped like rams: and ye little hills, like young ſheep?

7 Tremble,

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Jacob;
8 Who turned the hard rock into a ſtanding water: and the flint-ſtone into a ſpringing well.

PSAL. 115. *Non nobis, Domine.*

NOT unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give the praiſe: for thy loving mercy, and for thy truth's ſake.
2 Wherefore ſhall the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?
3 As for our God, he is in heaven: he hath done whatſoever pleaſed him.
4 Their idols are ſilver and gold: even the work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, and ſpeak not: eyes have they, and ſee not.
6 They have ears, and hear not: noſes have they, and ſmell not.
7 They have hands, and handle not; feet have they, and walk not: neither ſpeak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like unto them: and ſo are all ſuch as put their truſt in them.
9 But thou, houſe of Iſrael, truſt thou in the Lord: he is their ſuccour and defence.
10 Ye houſe of Aaron, put your truſt in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.
11 Ye that fear the Lord, put your truſt in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.
12 The Lord hath been mindful of us, and he ſhall bleſs us: even he ſhall bleſs the houſe of Iſrael, he ſhall bleſs the houſe of Aaron.
13 He ſhall bleſs them that fear the Lord: both ſmall and great.
14 The Lord ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord: who made heaven and earth.
16 All the whole heavens are the Lord's: the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not thee, O Lord: neither all they that go down into ſilence.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord: from this time forth for evermore. Praiſe the Lord.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 116. *Dilexi quoniam.*

I Am well pleaſed; that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer;
2 That he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.
3 The ſnares of death compaſſed me round about: and the pains of hell gat hold upon me.
4 I ſhall find trouble and heavineſs, and I will call upon the Name of the Lord: O Lord, I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.
5 Gracious is the Lord, and righteous: yea, our God is merciful.
6 The Lord preſerveth the ſimple: I was in miſery, and he helped me.
7 Turn again then unto thy reſt, O my ſoul: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.
8 And why? thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the Lord: in the land of the living.
10 I believed, and therefore will I ſpeak; but I was ſore troubled: I ſaid in my haſte, All men are liars.
11 What reward ſhall I give unto the Lord; for all the benefits that he hath done unto me?
12 I will receive the cup of ſalvation: and call upon the Name of the Lord.
13 I will pay my vows now in the preſence of all his people: right dear in the ſight of the Lord is the death of his ſaints.
14 Behold, O Lord, how that I am thy ſervant: I am thy ſervant, and the ſon of thine handmaid; thou haſt broken my bonds in ſunder.
15 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving: and will call upon the Name of the Lord.
16 I will pay my vows unto the Lord, in the ſight of all his people: in the courts of the Lord's houſe, even in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe the Lord.

PSAL. 117. *Laudate Dominum.*

O Praiſe the Lord, all ye heathen: praiſe him, all ye nations;
2 For his merciful kindneſs is ever more and more towards us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praiſe the Lord.

PSAL. 118. *Confitemini Domino.*

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: becauſe his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let Iſrael now confeſs that he is gracious: and that his mercy endureth for ever.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now confeſs: that his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Yea, let them now that fear the Lord confeſs: that his mercy endureth for ever.
5 I called upon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.
6 The Lord is on my ſide: I will not fear what man doeth unto me.
7 The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire upon mine enemies.
8 It is better to truſt in the Lord: than to put any confidence in man.
9 It is better to truſt in the Lord: than to put any confidence in princes.
10 All nations compaſſed me round about: but in the Name of the Lord will I deſtroy them.
11 They kept me in on every ſide, they kept me in, I ſay, on every ſide: but in the Name of the Lord will I deſtroy them.
12 They came about me like bees, and are extinct even as the fire among the thorns: for in the Name of the Lord I will deſtroy them.
13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord was my help.
14 The Lord is my ſtrength and my ſong: and is become my ſalvation.
15 The voice of joy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to paſs.
16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to paſs.
17 I ſhall not die, but live: and declare the works of the Lord.
18 The Lord hath chaſtened and corrected me: but he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open me the gates of righteouſneſs: that I may go into them, and give thanks unto the Lord.
20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous ſhall enter into it.
21 I will thank thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſalvation.
22 The ſame ſtone which the builders refuſed: is become the head ſtone in the corner.
23 This is the Lord's doing: and it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will rejoice, and be glad in it.

25 Help

25 Help me now, O Lord: O Lord, ſend us now proſperity.
26 Bleſſed be he that cometh in the Name of the Lord: we have wiſhed you good luck, ye that are of the houſe of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord, who hath ſhewed us light: bind the ſacrifice with cords, yea, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will thank thee: thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee.
29 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 119. *Beati immaculati.*

BLeſſed are thoſe that are undefiled in the way: and walk in the law of the Lord.
2 Bleſſed are they that keep his teſtimonies: and ſeek him with their whole heart.
3 For they who do no wickedneſs: walk in his ways.
4 Thou haſt charged: that we ſhall diligently keep thy commandments.
5 O that my ways were made ſo direct: that I might keep thy ſtatutes!
6 So ſhall I not be confounded: while I have reſpect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will thank thee with an unfeigned heart: when I ſhall have learned the judgements of thy righteouſneſs.
8 I will keep thy ceremonies: O forſake me not utterly.

In quo corriget?

WHerewithal ſhall a young man cleanſe his way: even by ruling himſelf after thy word.
2 With my whole heart have I ſought thee: O let me not go wrong out of thy commandments.
3 Thy words have I hid within my heart: that I ſhould not ſin againſt thee.
4 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord: O teach me thy ſtatutes.
5 With my lips have I been telling: of all the judgements of thy mouth.
6 I have had as great delight in the way of thy teſtimonies: as in all manner of riches.
7 I will talk of thy commandments: and have reſpect unto thy ways.
8 My delight ſhall be in thy ſtatutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue ſervo tuo.

O Do well unto thy ſervant: that I may live, and keep thy word.
2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may ſee the wondrous things of thy law.
3 I am a ſtranger upon earth: O hide not thy commandments from me.
4 My ſoul breaketh out for the very fervent deſire: that it hath alway unto thy judgements.
5 Thou haſt rebuked the proud: and curſed are they that do err from thy commandments.
6 O turn from me ſhame and rebuke: for I have kept thy teſtimonies.
7 Princes alſo did ſit and ſpeak againſt me: but thy ſervant is occupied in thy ſtatutes;
8 For thy teſtimonies are my delight: and my counſellers.

Adhæſit pavimento.

MY ſoul cleaveth to the duſt: O quicken thou me according to thy word.
2 I have acknowledged my ways, and thou heardeſt me: O teach me thy ſtatutes.
3 Make me to underſtand the way of thy commandments: and ſo ſhall I talk of thy wondrous works.
4 My ſoul melteth away for very heavineſs: comfort thou me according unto thy word.
5 Take from me the way of lying: and cauſe thou me to make much of thy law.
6 I have choſen the way of truth: and thy judgements have I laid before me.
7 I have ſtuck unto thy teſtimonies: O Lord, confound me not.
8 I will run the way of thy commandments when thou haſt ſet my heart at liberty.

MORNING PRAYER.

Legem pone.

TEACH me, O Lord, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keep it unto the end.
2 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keep thy law: yea, I ſhall keep it with my whole heart.
3 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein is my deſire.
4 Incline my heart unto thy teſtimonies: and not to covetouſneſs.
5 O turn away mine eyes leſt they behold vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.
6 O ſtabliſh thy word in thy ſervant: that I may fear thee.
7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraid of: for thy judgements are good.
8 Behold, my delight is in thy commandments: O quicken me in thy righteouſneſs.

Et veniat ſuper me.

LET thy loving mercy come alſo unto me, O Lord: even thy ſalvation, according unto thy word.
2 So ſhall I make anſwer unto my blaſphemers: for my truſt is in thy word.
3 O take not the word of thy truth utterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy judgements.
4 So ſhall I alway keep thy law: yea, for ever and ever.
5 And I will walk at liberty: for I ſeek thy commandments.
6 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo, even before kings: and will not be aſhamed.
7 And my delight ſhall be in thy commandments: which I have loved.
8 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and my ſtudy ſhall be in thy ſtatutes.

Memor eſto ſervi tui.

O Think upon thy ſervant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou haſt cauſed me to put my truſt.
2 The ſame is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.
3 The proud have had me exceedingly in deriſion: yet have I not ſhrinked from thy law.
4 For I remembered thine everlaſting judgements, O Lord: and received comfort.
5 I am horribly afraid: for the ungodly that forſake thy law.
6 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs: in the houſe of my pilgrimage.
7 I have thought upon thy Name, O Lord, in the night-ſeaſon: and have kept thy law.
8 This I had: becauſe I kept thy commandments.

Portio mea, Domine.

THOU art my portion, O Lord: I have promiſed to keep thy law.
2 I made my humble petition in thy preſence with my whole heart: O be merciful unto me according to thy word,

3 I called mine own ways to remembrance: and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.
4 I made haſte, and prolonged not the time: to keep thy commandments.
5 The congregations of the ungodly have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.
6 At midnight I will ariſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.
7 I am a companion of all them that fear thee: and keep thy commandments.
8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

Bonitatem feciſti.

O Lord thou haſt dealt graciouſly with thy ſervant: according unto thy word.
2 O learn me true underſtanding and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.
3 Before I was troubled, I went wrong: but now have I kept thy word.
4 Thou art good and gracious: O teach me thy ſtatutes.
5 The proud have imagined a lie againſt me: but I will keep thy commandments with my whole heart.
6 Their heart is as fat as brawn: but my delight hath been in thy law.
7 It is good for me that I have been in trouble: that I may learn thy ſtatutes.
8 The law of thy mouth is dearer unto me: than thouſands of gold and ſilver.

EVENING PRAYER.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

THY hands have made me, and faſhioned me: O give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
2 They that fear thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have put my truſt in thy word.
3 I know, O Lord, that thy judgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulneſs haſt cauſed me to be troubled.
4 O let thy merciful kindneſs be my comfort: according to thy word unto thy ſervant.
5 O let thy loving mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.
6 Let the proud be confounded, for they go wickedly about to deſtroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commandments.
7 Let ſuch as fear thee, and have known thy teſtimonies: be turned unto me.
8 O let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes: that I be not aſhamed.

Defecit anima mea.

MY ſoul hath longed for thy ſalvation: and I have a good hope becauſe of thy word.
2 Mine eyes long ſore for thy word: ſaying, O when wilt thou comfort me?
3 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: yet do I not forget thy ſtatutes.
4 How many are the days of thy ſervant: when wilt thou be avenged of them that perſecute me?
5 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy law.
6 All thy commandments are true: they perſecute me falſly; O be thou my help.
7 They had almoſt made an end of me upon earth: but I forſook not thy commandments.
8 O quicken me after thy loving-kindneſs: and ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimonies of thy mouth.

In æternum, Domine.

O Lord, thy word: endureth for ever in heaven.
2 Thy truth alſo remaineth from one generation to another: thou haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.
3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things ſerve thee.
4 If my delight had not been in thy law: I ſhould have periſhed in my trouble.
5 I will never forget thy commandments: for with them thou haſt quickened me.
6 I am thine; O ſave me: for I have ſought thy commandments.
7 The ungodly laid wait for me, to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.
8 I ſee that all things come to an end: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

Quomodo dilexi!

LORD, what love have I unto thy law: all the day long is my ſtudy in it!
2 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.
3 I have more underſtanding than my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my ſtudy.
4 I am wiſer than the aged: becauſe I keep thy commandments.
5 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.
6 I have not ſhrunk from thy judgements: for for thou teacheſt me.
7 O how ſweet are thy words unto my throat: yea, ſweeter than honey unto my mouth.
8 Through thy commandments I get underſtanding: therefore I hate all evil ways.

MORNING PRAYER.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

THY word is a lantern unto my feet: and a light unto my paths.
2 I have ſworn, and am ſtedfaſtly purpoſed: to keep thy righteous judgements.
3 I am troubled above meaſure: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy word.
4 Let the free-will-offerings of my mouth pleaſe thee, O Lord: and teach me thy judgements.
5 My ſoul is alway in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
6 The ungodly have laid a ſnare for me: but yet I ſwerved not from thy commandments.
7 Thy teſtimonies have I claimed as mine heritage for ever: and why? they are the very joy of my heart.
8 I have applied my heart to fulfil thy ſtatutes alway: even unto the end.

Iniquos odio habui.

I Hate them that imagine evil things: but thy law do I love.
2 Thou art my defence and ſhield: and my truſt is in thy word.
3 Away from me, ye wicked: I will keep the commandments of my God.
4 O ſtabliſh me according to thy word, that I may live: and let me not be diſappointed of my hope.
5 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: yea, my delight ſhall be ever in thy ſtatutes.
6 Thou haſt troden down all them that depart from thy ſtatutes: for they imagine but deceit.
7 Thou putteſt away all the ungodly of the earth like droſs: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.
8 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

Feci

Feci judicium.

I Deal with the thing that is lawful and right: O give me not over unto mine oppreſſors.
2 Make thou thy ſervant to delight in that which is good: that the proud do me no wrong.
3 Mine eyes are waſted away with looking for thy health: and for the word of thy righteouſneſs.
4 O deal with thy ſervant according unto thy loving mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
5 I am thy ſervant; O grant me underſtanding: that I may know thy teſtimonies.
6 It is time for thee, Lord, to lay to thine hand: for they have deſtroyed thy law.
7 For I love thy commandments: above gold and precious ſtone.
8 Therefore hold I ſtraight all thy commandments: and all falſe ways I utterly abhor.

Mirabilia.

THY teſtimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.
2 When thy word goeth forth: it giveth light and underſtanding unto the ſimple.
3 I opened my mouth, and drew in my breath: for my delight was in thy commandments.
4 O look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me: as thou uſeſt to do unto thoſe that love thy Name.
5 Order my ſteps in thy word: and ſo ſhall no wickedneſs have dominion over me.
6 O deliver me from the wrongful dealings of men: and ſo ſhall I keep thy commandments.
7 Shew the light of thy countenance upon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
8 Mine eyes guſh out with water: becauſe men keep not thy law.

Juſtus es, Domine.

RIghteous art thou, O Lord: and true is thy judgement!
2 The teſtimonies that thou haſt commanded: are exceeding righteous and true.
3 My zeal hath even conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
4 Thy word is tried to the uttermoſt: and thy ſervant loveth it.
5 I am ſmall and of no reputation: yet do I not forget thy commandments.
6 Thy righteouſneſs is an everlaſting righteouſneſs: and thy law is the truth.
7 Trouble and heavineſs have taken hold upon me: yet is my delight in thy commandments.
8 The righteouſneſs of thy teſtimonies is everlaſting: O grant me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

EVENING PRAYER.

Clamavi in toto corde meo.

I Call with my whole heart: hear me, O Lord, I will keep thy ſtatutes;
2 Yea, even unto thee do I call: help me, and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.
3 Early in the morning do I cry unto thee: for in thy word is my truſt.
4 Mine eyes prevent the night-watches: that I might be occupied in thy words.
5 Hear my voice, O Lord, according unto thy loving-kindneſs: quicken me according as thou art wont.
6 They draw nigh that of malice perſecute me: and are far from thy law.
7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lord: for all thy commandments are true.
8 As concerning thy teſtimonies, I have known long ſince: that thou haſt grounded them for ever.

Vide humilitatem.

O Conſider mine adverſity, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
2 Avenge thou my cauſe, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
3 Health is far from the ungodly: for they regard not thy ſtatutes.
4 Great is thy mercy, O Lord: quicken me as thou art wont.
5 Many there are that trouble me, and perſecute me: yet do I not ſwerve from thy teſtimonies.
6 It grieveth me when I ſee the tranſgreſſors: becauſe they keep not thy law.
7 Conſider, O Lord, how I love thy commandments: O quicken me according to thy loving-kindneſs.
8 Thy word is true from everlaſting: all the judgements of thy righteouſneſs endure for evermore.

Principes perſecuti ſunt.

PRinces have perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.
2 I am as glad of thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoils.
3 As for lyes, I hate and abhor them: but thy law do I love.
4 Seven times a day do I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.
5 Great is the peace that they have who love thy law: and they are not offended at it.
6 Lord, I have looked for thy ſaving health: and done after thy commandments.
7 My ſoul hath kept thy teſtimonies: and loved them exceedingly.
8 I have kept thy commandments and teſtimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

LET my complaint come before thee, O Lord: give me underſtanding according to thy word.
2 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
3 My lips ſhall ſpeak of thy praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.
4 Yea, my tongue ſhall ſing of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteous.
5 Let thine hand help me: for I have choſen thy commandments.
6 I have longed for thy ſaving health, O Lord: and in thy law is my delight.
7 O let my ſoul live, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and thy judgements ſhall help me.
8 I have gone aſtray like a ſheep that is loſt: O ſeek thy ſervant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 120. *Ad Dominum.*

WHEN I was in trouble, I called upon the Lord: and he heard me.
2 Deliver my ſoul, O Lord, from lying lips: and from a deceitful tongue.
3 What reward ſhall be given or done unto thee, thou falſe tongue: even mighty and ſharp arrows, with hot burning coals.
4 Wo is me, that I am conſtrained to dwell with Meſech: and to have my habitation among the tents of Kedar!
5 My ſoul hath long dwelt among them: that are enemies unto peace.
6 I labour for peace, but when I ſpeak unto them thereof: they make them ready to battle.

PSAL.

PSAL. 121. *Levavi oculos.*

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.
2 My help cometh even from the Lord: who hath made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: and he that keepeth thee will not sleep.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The Lord himself is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence upon thy right hand;
6 So that the sun shall not burn thee by day: neither the moon by night.
7 The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: yea, it is even he that shall keep thy soul.
8 The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in: from this time forth for evermore.

PSAL. 122. *Lætatus sum.*

I Was glad when they said unto me: We will go into the house of the Lord;
2 Our feet shall stand in thy gates: O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is built as a city: that is at unity in itself;
4 For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord: to testify unto Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord.
5 For there is the seat of judgement: even the seat of the house of David.
6 O pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls: and plenteousness within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will wish thee prosperity.
9 Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God: I will seek to do thee good.

PSAL. 123. *Ad te levavi oculos meos.*

UNTO thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, even as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: even so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are utterly despised.
4 Our soul is filled with the scornful reproof of the wealthy: and with the despitefulness of the proud.

PSAL. 124. *Nisi quia Dominus.*

IF the Lord himself had not been on our side, now may Israel say: if the Lord himself had not been on our side, when men rose up against us;
2 They had swallowed us up quick: when they were so wrathfully displeased at us;
3 Yea, the waters had drowned us: and the stream had gone over our soul;
4 The deep waters of the proud: had gone even over our soul;
5 But praised be the Lord: who hath not given us over for a prey unto their teeth.
6 Our soul is escaped even as a bird out of the snare of the fowler: the snare is broken, and we are delivered.
7 Our help standeth in the Name of the Lord: who hath made heaven and earth.

PSAL. 125. *Qui confidunt.*

THEY that put their trust in the Lord, shall be even as the mount Sion: which may not be removed, but standeth fast for ever.
2 The hills stand about Jerusalem: even so standeth the Lord round about his people, from this time forth for evermore.
3 For the rod of the ungodly cometh not into the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put their hand unto wickedness.
4 Do well, O Lord: unto those that are good and true of heart.
5 As for such as turn back unto their own wickedness: the Lord shall lead them forth with the evil-doers; but peace shall be upon Israel.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 126. *In convertendo.*

WHEN the Lord turned again the captivity of Sion: then were we like unto them that dream.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with joy.
3 Then said they among the heathen: The Lord hath done great things for them;
4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for us already: whereof we rejoice.
5 Turn our captivity, O Lord: as the rivers in the south.
6 They that sow in tears: shall reap in joy.
7 He that now goeth on in his way weeping, and beareth forth good seed: shall doubtless come again with joy, and bring his sheaves with him.

PSAL. 127. *Nisi Dominus.*

EXcept the Lord build the house: their labour is but lost that build it.
2 Except the Lord keep the city: the watchman waketh but in vain.
3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise up early, and so late take rest, and eat the bread of carefulness: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.
4 Lo, children and the fruit of the womb: are an heritage and gift that cometh of the Lord.
5 Like as the arrows in the hand of the giant: even so are the young children.
6 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speak with their enemies in the gate.

PSAL. 128. *Beati omnes.*

BLessed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his ways.
2 For thou shalt eat the labours of thine hands: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.
3 Thy wife shall be as the fruitful vine: upon the walls of thine house;
4 Thy children like the olive-branches: round about thy table.
5 Lo, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.
6 The Lord from out of Sion shall so bless thee: that thou shalt see Jerusalem in prosperity all thy life long;
7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy children's children: and peace upon Israel.

PSAL. 129. *Sæpe expugnaverunt.*

MANY a time have they fought against me from my youth up: may Israel now say;
2 Yea, many a time have they vexed me from my youth up: but they have not prevailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back: and made long furrows;
4 But the righteous Lord: hath hewn the snares of the ungodly in pieces.

5 Let

5 Let them be confounded and turned backward: as many as have evil will at Sion.

6 Let them be even as the graſs growing upon the houſe-tops: which withereth afore it be plucked up;

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth up the ſheaves, his boſom.

8 So that they who go by ſay not ſo much as, The Lord proſper you: we wiſh you good luck in the Name of the Lord.

PSAL. 130. *De profundis.*

OUT of the deep have I called unto thee, O Lord: Lord, hear my voice.

2 O let thine ears conſider well: the voice of my complaint.

3 If thou, Lord, wilt be extreme to mark what is done amiſs: O Lord, who may abide it?

4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore ſhalt thou be feared.

5 I look for the Lord, my ſoul doth wait for him: in his word is my truſt.

6 My ſoul fleeth unto the Lord: before the morning watch, I ſay, before the morning watch.

7 O Iſrael, truſt in the Lord; for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael, from all his ſins.

PSAL. 131. *Domine, non eſt.*

LORD, I am not high minded: I have no proud looks.

2 I do not exerciſe myſelf in great matters: which are too high for me;

3 But I refrain my ſoul, and keep it low, like as a child that is weaned from his mother: yea, my ſoul is even as a weaned child.

4 O Iſrael, truſt in the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 132. *Memento Domine.*

LORD, remember David: and all his trouble;

2 How he ſware unto the Lord: and vowed a vow unto the Almighty God of Jacob;

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of mine houſe: nor climb up into my bed;

4 I will not ſuffer mine eyes to ſleep, nor mine eye-lids to ſlumber: neither the temples of my head to take any reſt;

5 Until I find out a place for the temple of the Lord: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of the ſame at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacle: and fall low on our knees before his footſtool.

8 Ariſe, O Lord, into thy reſting place: thou and the ark of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſs: and let thy ſaints ſing with joyfulneſs.

10 For thy ſervant David's ſake: turn not away the preſence of thine Anointed.

11 The Lord hath made a faithful oath unto David: and he ſhall not ſhrink from it;

12 Of the fruit of thy body: ſhall I ſet upon thy ſeat.

13 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my teſtimonies that I ſhall learn them: their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy ſeat for evermore.

14 For the Lord hath choſen Sion to be an habitation for himſelf: he hath longed for her.

15 This ſhall be my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have a delight therein.

16 I will bleſs her victuals with increaſe: and will ſatisfy her poor with bread.

17 I will deck her prieſts with health: and her ſaints ſhall rejoice and ſing.

18 There ſhall I make the horn of David to flouriſh: I have ordained a lantern for mine Anointed.

19 As for his enemies, I ſhall clothe them with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

PSAL. 133. *Ecce, quam bonum.*

BEhold, how good and joyful a thing it is: Brethren, to dwell together in unity!

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down unto the beard: even unto Aaron's beard, and went down to the ſkirts of his clothing;

3 Like as the dew of Hermon which fell upon the hill of Sion.

4 For there the Lord promiſed his bleſſing: and life for evermore.

PSAL. 134. *Ecce nunc.*

BEhold now, praiſe the Lord: all ye ſervants of the Lord;

2 Ye that by night ſtand in the houſe of the Lord: even in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Lift up your hands in the ſanctuary: and praiſe the Lord:

4 The Lord that made heaven and earth: give thee bleſſing out of Sion.

PSAL. 135. *Laudate nomen.*

OPraiſe the Lord, laud ye the Name of the Lord: praiſe it, O ye ſervants of the Lord;

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the Lord: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 O praiſe the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O ſing praiſes unto his Name, for it is lovely.

4 For why? the Lord hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf: and Iſrael for his own poſſeſſion.

5 For I know that the Lord is great: and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the Lord pleaſed, that did he in heaven, and in earth: in the ſea, and in all deep places.

7 He bringeth forth the clouds from the ends of the world: and ſendeth forth lightnings with the rain, bringing the winds out of his treaſures.

8 He ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt: both of man and beaſt.

9 He hath ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O thou land of Egypt: upon Pharaoh and all his ſervants.

10 He ſmote divers nations: and ſlew mighty kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Baſan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan;

12 And gave their land to be an heritage: even an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O Lord, endureth for ever: ſo doth thy memorial, O Lord, from one generation to another.

14 For the Lord will avenge his people: and be gracious unto his ſervants.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but ſilver and gold: the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, and ſpeak not: eyes have they, but they ſee not.

17 They have ears, and yet they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: and ſo are all they that put their truſt in them.

19 Praiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Iſrael: praiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Aaron.
20 Praiſe the Lord ye houſe of Levi: ye that fear the Lord, praiſe the Lord.
21 Praiſed be the Lord out of Sion: who dwelleth at Jeruſalem.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 136. *Confitemini Domino.*

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.
2 O Give thanks unto the God of all gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.
3 O thank the Lord of all lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Who only doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.
5 Who by his excellent wiſdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.
6 Who laid out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever;
7 Who hath made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever;
8 The ſun to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for ever.
9 The moon and the ſtars to govern the night: for his mercy endureth for ever.
10 Who ſmote Egypt with their firſt-born: for his mercy endureth for ever;
11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever;
12 With a mighty hand and ſtretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.
13 Who divided the Red ſea in two parts: for his mercy endureth for ever;
14 And made Iſrael to go through the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.
15 But as for Pharaoh and his hoſt, he overthrew them in the Red ſea: for his mercy endureth for ever.
16 Who led his people through the wilderneſs: for his mercy endureth for ever.
17 Who ſmote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever;
18 Yea, and ſlew mighty kings: for his mercy endureth for ever;
19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever;
20 And Og the king of Baſan: for his mercy endureth for ever;
21 And gave away their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever;
22 Even for an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant: for his mercy endureth for ever.
23 Who remembered us when we were in trouble: for his mercy endureth for ever;
24 And hath delivered us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all fleſh: for his mercy endureth for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.
27 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. 137. *Super flumina.*

BY the waters of Babylon we ſat down and wept: when we remembered thee, O Sion.
2 As for our harps, we hanged them up: upon the trees that are the ein.
3 For they that led us away captive required of us then a ſong, and melody in our heavineſs: Sing us one of the ſongs of Sion.
4 How ſhall we ſing the Lord's ſong: in a ſtrange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jeruſalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: yea, if I preſer not Jeruſalem in my mirth.
7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Jeruſalem: how they ſaid, Down with it, down with it even to the ground.
8 O daughter of Babylon, waſted with miſery: yea, happy ſhall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerved us.
9 Bleſſed ſhall he be that taketh thy children: and throweth them againſt the ſtones.

PSAL. 138. *Confitebor tibi.*

I Will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: even before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.
2 I will worſhip toward thy holy temple, and praiſe thy Name, becauſe of thy loving-kindneſs and truth: for thou haſt magnified thy Name, and thy word above all things.
3 When I called upon thee, thou heardeſt me: and endueſt my ſoul with much ſtrength.
4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O Lord: for they have heard the words of thy mouth;
5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the ways of the Lord: That great is the glory of the Lord.
6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: as for the proud, he beholdeth them afar off.
7 Though I walk in the midſt of trouble, yet ſhalt thou refreſh me: thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hand upon the furiouſneſs of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.
8 The Lord ſhall make good his loving-kindneſs toward me: yea, thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever; deſpiſe not then the works of thine own hands.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 139. *Domine, probaſti.*

O Lord, thou haſt ſearched me out, and known me: thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine up-riſing; thou underſtandeſt my thoughts long before.
2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and ſpieſt out all my ways.
3 For lo, there is not a word in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knoweſt it altogether.
4 Thou haſt faſhioned me behind and before: and laid thine hand upon me.
5 Such knowledge is too wonderful and excellent for me: I cannot attain unto it.
6 Whither ſhall I go then from thy Spirit: or whither ſhall I go then from thy preſence?
7 If I climb up into heaven, thou art there: if I go down to hell, thou art there alſo.
8 If I take the wings of the morning: and remain in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea;
9 Even there alſo ſhall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.
10 If I ſay, Peradventure the darkneſs ſhall cover me: then ſhall my night be turned to day.
11 Yea, the darkneſs is no darkneſs with thee, but the night is as clear as the day: the darkneſs and light to thee are both alike.
12 For my reins are thine: thou haſt covered me in my mother's womb.
13 I will give thanks unto thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works, and that my ſoul knoweth right well.
14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I be made ſecretly, and faſhioned beneath in the earth;
15 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance, yet being

ſing imperfect: and in thy book were all my members written;

16 Which day by day were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How dear are thy counſels unto me, O God: how great is the ſum of them!

18 If I tell them, they are more in number than the ſand: when I awake up, I am preſent with thee.

19 Wilt thou not ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me, ye blood-thirſty men.

20 For they ſpeak unrighteouſly againſt thee: and thine enemies take thy Name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right ſore: even as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and ſeek the ground of my heart: prove me, and examine my thoughts.

24 Look well if there be any way of wickedneſs in me: and lead me in the way everlaſting.

PSAL. 140. *Eripe me, Domine.*

DEliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: and preſerve me from the wicked man;

2 Who imagine miſchief in their hearts: and ſtir up ſtrife all the day long.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon is under their lips.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the ungodly: preſerve me from the wicked men, who are purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have laid a ſnare for me, and ſpread a net abroad with cords: yea, and ſet traps in my way.

6 I ſaid unto the Lord, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou ſtrength of my health: thou haſt covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Let not the ungodly have his deſire, O Lord: let not his miſchievous imagination proſper, leſt they be too proud.

9 Let the miſchief of their own lips fall upon the head of them: that compaſs me about.

10 Let hot burning coals fall upon them: let them be caſt into the fire, and into the pit, that they never riſe up again.

11 A man full of words ſhall not proſper upon the earth: evil ſhall hunt the wicked perſon to overthrow him.

12 Sure I am that the Lord will avenge the poor: and maintain the cauſe of the helpleſs.

13 The righteous alſo ſhall give thanks unto thy Name: and the juſt ſhall continue in thy ſight.

PSAL. 141. *Domine, Clamavi.*

LORD, I call upon thee, haſte thee unto me: and conſider my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be ſet forth in thy ſight as the incenſe: and let the lifting up of my hands be an evening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth: and keep the door of my lips.

4 O let not mine heart be inclined to any evil thing: let me not be occupied in ungodly works, with the men that work wickedneſs; leſt I eat of ſuch things as pleaſe them.

5 Let the righteous rather ſmite me friendly: and reprove me.

6 But let not their precious balms break my head: yea, I will pray yet againſt their wickedneſs.

7 Let their judges be overthrown in ſtony places: that they may hear my words; for they are ſweet.

8 Our bones lie ſcattered before the pit: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood upon the earth.

9 But mine eyes look unto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my truſt; O caſt not out my ſoul.

10 Keep me from the ſnare that they have laid for me: and from the traps of the wicked doers.

11 Let the ungodly fall into their own nets together: and let me ever eſcape them.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 142. *Voce mea ad Dominum.*

I Cried unto the Lord with my voice: yea, even unto the Lord did I make my ſupplication.

2 I poured out my complaints before him: and ſhewed him of my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was in heavineſs, thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a ſnare for me.

4 I looked alſo upon my right hand: and ſaw there was no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee unto: and no man cared for my ſoul.

6 I cried unto thee, O Lord, and ſaid: Thou art my hope, and my portion in the land of the living.

7 Conſider my complaint: for I am brought very low.

8 O deliver me from my perſecutors: for they are too ſtrong for me.

9 Bring my ſoul out of priſon, that I may give thanks unto thy Name: which thing if thou wilt grant me, then ſhall the righteous reſort unto my company.

PSAL. 143. *Domine, exaudi.*

HEAR my prayer, O Lord, and conſider my deſire: hearken unto me for thy truth and righteouſneſs ſake:

2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant: for in thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground: he hath laid me in the darkneſs, as the men that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is deſolate.

5 Yet do I remember the time paſt, I muſe upon all thy works: yea, I exerciſe myſelf in the works of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoul gaſpeth unto thee as a thirſty land.

7 Hear me, O Lord, and that ſoon, for my ſpirit waxeth faint: hide not thy face from me, leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 O let me hear thy loving-kindneſs betimes in the morning, for in thee is my truſt: ſhew thou me the way that I ſhould walk in; for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies: for I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do the thing that pleaſeth thee, for thou art my God: let thy loving ſpirit lead me forth into the land of righteouſneſs.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Name's ſake: and for thy righteouſneſs ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble;

12 And of thy goodneſs ſlay mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that vex my ſoul, for I am thy ſervant.

MORNING PRAYER.

PSAL. 144. *Benedictus Dominus.*

BLeſſed be the Lord my ſtrength; who teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight;

2 My hope and my fortreſs; my caſtle and deliverer; my defender in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people that is under me.

3 Lord, what is man, that thou haſt ſuch reſpect unto him: or the ſon of man, that thou ſo regardeſt him!

4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time paſſeth away like a ſhadow.

5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 Caſt forth thy lightning, and tear them: ſhoot out thine arrows and conſume them.

7 Send down thine hand from above: deliver me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children;

8 Whoſe mouth talketh of vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of wickedneſs.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: and ſing praiſes unto thee upon a ten-ſtringed lute.

10 Thou haſt given victory unto kings: and haſt delivered David thy ſervant from the peril of the ſword.

11 Save me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children: whoſe mouth talketh of vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquity.

12 That our ſons may grow up as the young plants: and that our daughters may be as the poliſhed corners of the temple.

13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all manner of ſtore: that our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen may be ſtrong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captivity; and no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy are the people that are in ſuch a caſe: yea, bleſſed are the people who have the Lord for their God.

PSAL. 145. *Exaltabo te, Deus.*

I Will magnify thee, O God, my King: and I will praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I give thanks unto thee: and praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the Lord, and marvellous, worthy to be praiſed: there is no end of his greatneſs.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works unto another: and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worſhip: thy glory, thy praiſe, and wondrous works;

6 So that men ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy marvellous acts: and I will alſo tell of thy greatneſs.

7 The memorial of thine abundant kindneſs ſhall be ſhewed: and men ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſs.

8 The Lord is gracious and merciful: long-ſuffering, and of great goodneſs.

9 The Lord is loving unto every man: and his mercy is over all his works.

10 All thy works praiſe thee, O Lord: and thy ſaints give thanks unto thee.

11 They ſhew the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power;

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightineſs of thy kingdom: might be known unto men.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlaſting kingdom: and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lord upholdeth all ſuch as fall: and lifteth up all thoſe that are down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, O Lord: and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and filleſt all things living with plenteouſneſs.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his ways: and holy in all his works.

18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him: yea, all ſuch as call upon him faithfully.

19 He will fulfil the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will hear their cry, and will help them.

20 The Lord preſerveth all them that love him: but ſcattereth abroad all the ungodly.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the Lord: and let all fleſh give thanks unto his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. 146. *Lauda, anima mea.*

PRAISE the Lord, O my ſoul; while I live will I praiſe the Lord: yea, as long as I have any being, I will ſing praiſes unto my God.

2 O put not your truſt in princes, nor in any child of man: for there is no help in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth forth he ſhall turn again to his earth: and then all his thoughts periſh.

4 Bleſſed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: and whoſe hope is in the Lord his God;

5 Who made heaven and earth, the ſea and all that therein is: who keepeth his promiſe for ever;

6 Who helpeth them to right that ſuffer wrong: who feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lord looſeth men out of priſon: the Lord giveth ſight to the blind.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the ſtrangers; he defendeth the fatherleſs and widow: as for the way of the ungodly, he turneth it upſide down.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, ſhall be King for evermore: and throughout all generations.

EVENING PRAYER.

PSAL. 147. *Laudate Dominum.*

O Praiſe the Lord; for it is a good thing to ſing praiſes unto our God: yea, a joyful and pleaſant thing it is to be thankful.

2 The Lord doth build up Jeruſalem: and gather together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth thoſe that are broken in heart: and giveth medicine to heal their ſickneſs.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wiſdom is infinite.

6 The Lord ſetteth up the meek: and bringeth the ungodly down to the ground.

7 O ſing unto the Lord with thankſgiving: ſing praiſes upon the harp unto our God;

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, and prepareth rain for the earth: and maketh the graſs to grow upon the mountains, and herb for the uſe of men;

9 Who giveth fodder unto the cattle: and feedeth the young ravens that call upon him.

10 He hath no pleaſure in the ſtrength of an horſe: neither delighteth he in any man's legs.

11 But the Lord's delight is in them that fear him: and put their truſt in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the Lord, O Jeruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Sion.

13 For he hath made faſt the bars of thy gates: and hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the flour of wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandment upon earth: and his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giveth ſnow like wool: and ſcattereth the hoar-froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his ice like morſels: who is able to abide his froſt?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he bloweth with his wind, and the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth his word unto Jacob: his ſtatutes and ordinances unto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: neither have the heathen knowledge of his laws.

PSAL. 148. *Laudate Dominum.*

O Praiſe the Lord of heaven: praiſe him in the height.

2 Praiſe him, all ye angels of his; praiſe him, all his hoſt.

3 Praiſe him, ſun and moon: praiſe him, all ye ſtars and light.

4 Praiſe him, all ye heavens: and ye waters, that are above the heavens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the Lord: for he ſpake the word, and they were made; he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them faſt for ever and ever: he hath given them a law which ſhall not be broken.

7 Praiſe the Lord upon earth: ye dragons, and all deeps;

8 Fire and hail, ſnow and vapours: wind and ſtorm, fulfilling his word;

9 Mountains, and all hills: fruitful trees and all cedars;

10 Beaſts, and all cattle: worms and feathered fowls;

11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes and all judges of the world;

12 Young men and maidens, old men and children, praiſe the Name of the Lord: for his Name only is excellent, and his praiſe above heaven and earth.

13 He ſhall exalt the horn of his people; all his ſaints ſhall praiſe him: even the children of Iſrael, even the people that ſerveth him.

PSAL. 149. *Cantate Domino.*

O Sing unto the Lord a new ſong: let the congregation of ſaints praiſe him.

2 Let Iſrael rejoice in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praiſe his Name in the dance: let them ſing praiſes unto him with tabret and harp.

4 For the Lord hath pleaſure in his people: and helpeth the meek-hearted.

5 Let the ſaints be joyful with glory: let them rejoice in their beds.

6 Let the praiſes of God be in their mouth: and a two-edged ſword in their hands;

7 To be avenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people;

8 To bind their kings in chains: and their nobles with links of iron;

9 That they may be avenged of them, as it is written: Such honour have all his ſaints.

PSAL. 150. *Laudate Dominum.*

O Praiſe God in his holineſs: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him in his noble acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſs.

3 Praiſe him in the ſound of the trumpet: praiſe him upon the lute and harp.

4 Praiſe him in the cymbals and dances: praiſe him upon the ſtrings and pipe.

5 Praiſe him upon the well-tuned cymbals: praiſe him upon the loud cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath: praiſe the Lord.

The End of the Pſalms.

Forms of PRAYER to be uſed at SEA.

¶ *The Morning and Evening Service to be uſed daily at Sea, ſhall be the ſame which is appointed in the Book of Common Prayer.*

¶ *Theſe two following Prayers are to be alſo uſed in his Majeſty's Navy every day.*

O Eternal Lord God who alone ſpreadeſt out the heavens, and ruleſt the raging of the ſea; who haſt compaſſed the waters with bounds until day and night come to an end; Be pleaſed to receive into thy Almighty and moſt gracious protection the perſons of us thy ſervants, and the Fleet in which we ſerve. Preſerve us from the dangers of the ſea, and from the violence of the enemy, that we may be a ſafeguard unto our moſt gracious Sovereign Lord King *George* and his Kingdoms, and a ſecurity for ſuch as paſs on the ſeas upon their lawful occaſions; that the inhabitants of our Iſland may in peace and quietneſs ſerve thee our God, and that we may return in ſafety to enjoy the bleſſings of the land, with the fruits of our labours; and with a thankful remembrance of thy mercies, to praiſe and glorify thy holy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord *Amen.*

The Collect.

PRevent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy moſt gracious favour, and further us with thy continual help; that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlaſting life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Prayers to be uſed in ſtorms at Sea.*

O Moſt powerful and glorious Lord God, at whoſe command the winds blow, and lift up the waves of the ſea, and who ſtilleſt the rage thereof; We thy creatures, but miſerable ſinners, do in this our great diſtreſs cry unto thee for help: Save, Lord, or elſe we periſh. We confeſs, when we have been ſafe, and ſeen all things quiet about us, we have forgot thee our God, and refuſed to hearken to the ſtill voice of thy word, and to obey thy commandments: But now we ſee how terrible thou art in all thy works of wonder; the great God to be feared above all: And therefore we adore thy divine Majeſty, acknowledging thy power, and imploring thy goodneſs. Help, Lord, and ſave us for thy mercies ſake in Jeſus Chriſt thy Son our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this:*

O Moſt glorious and gracious Lord God who dwelleſt in heaven, but beholdeſt all things below; look down we beſeech thee, and hear us, calling out of the depth of miſery, and out of the jaws of this death, which is ready now to ſwallow us up: Save, Lord, or elſe we periſh. The living, the living ſhall praiſe thee. O ſend thy word of command to rebuke the raging winds, and the roaring ſea; that we being delivered from this diſtreſs, may live to ſerve thee, and to glorify thy Name all the days of our life. Hear, Lord, and ſave us, for the infinite merits of our bleſſed Saviour thy Son, our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. *Amen.*

The Prayer to be ſaid before a fight at Sea againſt any Enemy.

O Moſt powerful and glorious Lord God, the Lord of hoſts, that ruleſt and commandeſt all things; thou ſitteſt in the throne judging right, and therefore we make our addreſs to thy Divine Majeſty in this our neceſſity, that thou wouldeſt take the cauſe into thine own hand, and judge between us and our enemies. Stir up thy ſtrength, O Lord, and come, and help us; for thou giveſt not alway the battle to the ſtrong, but canſt ſave by many or by few. O let not our ſins now cry againſt us for vengeance, but hear us thy poor ſervants begging mercy, and imploring thy help, and that thou wouldeſt be a defence unto us againſt the face of the enemy. Make it appear that thou art our Saviour and mighty Deliverer, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

Short Prayers for ſingle Perſons, that cannot meet to join in Prayer with others, by reaſon of the Fight or Storm.

General Prayers.

LORD, be merciful to us ſinners, and ſave us for thy mercies ſake.

Thou art the great God, that haſt made and ruleſt all things: O deliver us for thy Name's ſake.

Thou art the great God to be feared above all: O ſave us, that we may praiſe thee.

Special Prayers with reſpect to the Enemy.

THOU, O Lord, art juſt and powerful: O defend our cauſe againſt the face of our enemy.

O God, thou art a ſtrong tower of defence to all that flee unto thee: O ſave us from the violence of the enemy.

O Lord of hoſts, fight for us, that we may glorify thee.

O ſuffer us not to ſink under the weight of our ſins, or the violence of the enemy.

O Lord, ariſe, help us, and deliver us for thy Name's ſake.

Short Prayers in reſpect of a ſtorm.

THOU, O Lord, that ſtilleſt the raging of the ſea, hear, hear us, and ſave us, that we periſh not.

O bleſſed Saviour, that didſt ſave thy diſciples ready to periſh in a ſtorm, hear us, and ſave us, we beſeech thee.

Lord, have mercy upon us.
Chriſt, have mercy upon us.
Lord, have mercy upon us.
O Lord, hear us.
O Chriſt, hear us.

God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Ghoſt, have mercy upon us, ſave us now and evermore. *Amen.*

OUR Father, which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name; *&c.*

¶ *When there ſhall be imminent Danger, as many as can be ſpared from neceſſary ſervice in the Ship, ſhall be called together and make an humble Confeſſion of their ſins to God: in which every one ought ſeriouſly to reflect upon thoſe particular ſins, of which his Conſcience ſhall accuſe him; ſaying as followeth:*

The Confeſſion.

ALmighty God, Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, Maker of all things, Judge of all men; We acknowledge and bewail our manifold ſins and wickedneſs, which we from time to time moſt grievouſly have committed by thought, word, and deed, againſt thy Divine Majeſty, provoking moſt juſtly thy wrath and indignation againſt us. We do earneſtly repent, And are heartily ſorry for theſe our miſdoings; The remembrance of them is grievous unto us, The burden of them is intolerable. Have mercy upon us, Have mercy upon us, moſt merciful Father; For thy Son our Lord Jeſus Chriſt's ſake, forgive us all that is paſt, And grant that we may ever hereafter ſerve and pleaſe thee in newneſs of life, To the honour and glory of thy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt, if there be any in the Ship, pronounce this Abſolution.*

ALmighty God, our heavenly Father, who of his great mercy hath promiſed forgiveneſs of ſins to all them which with hearty repentance and true faith turn unto him; Have mercy upon you, pardon and deliver you from all your ſins, confirm and ſtrengthen you in all goodneſs, and bring you to everlaſting life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

Thankſgiving after a Storm.

Jubilate Deo. Pſal. 66.

O Be joyful in God, all ye lands: ſing praiſes unto the honour of his Name, make his praiſe to be glorious, *&c.*
Glory be to the Father, *&c.*
As it was in the beginning, *&c.*

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. 107.

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever, *&c.*
Glory be to the Father, *&c.*
As it was in the beginning, *&c.*

Collects of Thankſgiving.

O Moſt bleſſed and glorious Lord God, who art of infinite goodneſs and mercy, We thy poor creatures, whom thou haſt made and preſerved, holding our ſouls in life, and now reſcuing us out of the jaws of death, humbly preſent ourſelves again before thy Divine Majeſty, to offer a ſacrifice of praiſe and thankſgiving, for that thou heardeſt us when we called in our trouble, and didſt not caſt out our prayer which we made before thee in our great diſtreſs; even when we gave all for loſt, our ſhip, our goods, our lives, then didſt thou mercifully look upon us, and wonderfully command a deliverance; for which we now being in ſafety, do give all praiſe and glory to thy holy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this:*

O Moſt mighty and gracious good God, thy mercy is over all thy works, but in eſpecial manner hath been extended towards us, whom thou haſt ſo powerfully and wonderfully defended. Thou haſt ſhewed us terrible things, and wonders in the deep, that we might ſee how powerful and gracious a God thou art: how able and ready to help them that truſt in thee. Thou haſt ſhewed us how both winds and ſeas obey thy command; that we may learn

learn even from them hereafter to obey thy voice, and to do thy will. We therefore bleſs and glorify thy Name for this thy mercy in ſaving us, when we were ready to periſh. And we beſeech thee, make us as truly ſenſible now of thy mercy, as we were then of the danger; and give us hearts always ready to expreſs our thankfulneſs, not only by words but alſo by our lives, in being more obedient to thy holy commandments. Continue, we beſeech thee, this thy goodneſs to us; that we, whom thou haſt ſaved, may ſerve thee in holineſs and righteouſneſs, all the days of our life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

An Hymn of Praiſe and Thankſgiving after a dangerous Tempeſt.

O Come, let us give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praiſed; let the redeemed of the Lord ſay ſo: whom he hath delivered from the mercileſs rage of the ſea.

The Lord is gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.

He hath not dealt with us according to our ſins: neither rewarded us according to our iniquities.

But as the heaven is high above the earth; ſo great hath been his mercy towards us.

We found trouble and heavineſs: we were even at death's door;

The waters of the ſea had well-nigh covered us: the proud waters had well-nigh gone over our ſoul.

The ſea roared: and the ſtormy wind lifted up the waves thereof;

We were carried up as it were to heaven, and then down again into the deep: our ſoul melted within us, becauſe of trouble;

Then cried we unto thee, O Lord: and thou didſt deliver us out of our diſtreſs.

Bleſſed be thy Name, who didſt not deſpiſe the prayer of thy ſervants: but didſt hear our cry, and haſt ſaved us.

Thou didſt ſend forth thy commandment: and the windy ſtorm ceaſed, and was turned into a calm.

O let us therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs: and declare the wonders that he hath done, and ſtill doeth for the children of men!

Praiſed be the Lord daily: even the Lord that helpeth us, and poureth his benefits upon us.

He is our God, even the God of whom cometh ſalvation: God is the Lord, by whom we have eſcaped death.

Thou, Lord, haſt made us glad through the operation of thy hands: and we will triumph in thy praiſe.

Bleſſed be the Lord God: even the Lord God, who only doeth wondrous things;

And bleſſed be the Name of his Majeſty for ever: and let every one of us ſay, Amen, Amen.

Glory be to the Father, *&c.*

As it was in the beginning, *&c.*

2 Cor. 13. 14.

THE grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the fellowſhip of the Holy Ghoſt, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

After Victory, or Deliverance from an Enemy.

¶ *A Pſalm or Hymn of Praiſe and Thankſgiving after Victory.*

IF the Lord had not been on our ſide, now may we ſay: if the Lord himſelf had not been on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us;

They had ſwallowed us up quick: when they were ſo wrathfully diſpleaſed at us;

Yea, the waters had drowned us, and the ſtream had gone over our ſoul: the deep waters of the proud had gone over our ſoul.

But praiſed be the Lord: who hath not given us over as a prey unto them.

The Lord hath wrought: a mighty ſalvation for us.

We gat not this by our own ſword, neither was it our own arm that ſaved us: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto us.

The Lord hath appeared for us: the Lord hath covered our heads, and made us to ſtand in the day of battle.

The Lord hath appeared for us: the Lord hath overthrown our enemies, and daſhed in pieces thoſe that roſe up againſt us;

Therefore not unto us, O Lord, not unto us; but unto thy Name be given the glory.

The Lord hath done great things for us: the Lord hath done great things for us, for which we rejoice.

Our help ſtandeth in the Name of the Lord: who hath made heaven and earth.

Bleſſed be the Name of the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

Glory be to the Father, *&c.*

As it was in the beginning, *&c.*

¶ *After this Hymn may be ſung the* Te Deum.

¶ *Then this Collect.*

O Almighty God, the ſovereign Commander of all the world, in whoſe hand is power and might, which none is able to withſtand; We bleſs and magnify thy great and glorious Name for this happy victory, the whole glory whereof we do aſcribe to thee, who art the only giver of victory. And we beſeech thee, give us grace to improve this great mercy to thy glory, the advancement of thy Goſpel, the honour of our Sovereign, and, as much as in us lieth, to the good of all mankind. And we beſeech thee, give us ſuch a ſenſe of this great mercy, as may engage us to a true thankfulneſs, ſuch as may appear in our lives by an humble, holy, and obedient walking before thee all our days, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord; to whom, with thee and the Holy Spirit, as for all thy mercies, ſo in particular for this Victory and Deliverance, be all glory and honour world without end. *Amen.*

2 Cor. 13. 14.

THE grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the fellowſhip of the Holy Ghoſt, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

At the Burial of their Dead at Sea.

¶ *The Office in the Common Prayer Book may be uſed; only inſtead of theſe words* (We therefore commit his body to the ground, earth to earth, *&c.*) *ſay,*

WE therefore commit his Body to the Deep, to be turned into corruption, looking for the reſurrection of the Body, (when the Sea ſhall give up her dead,) and the life of the world to come, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt; who at his coming ſhall change our vile body, that it may be like his glorious body, according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to ſubdue all things to himſelf.

A FORM of PRAYER with THANKSGIVING, to be uſed Yearly upon the Fifth day of *November*; for the happy Deliverance of King *James* I. and the three Eſtates of *England*, from the moſt traiterous and bloody intended Maſſacre by Gunpowder: And alſo for the happy Arrival of His Majeſty King *William* on this Day, for the Deliverance of our Church and Nation.

¶ *The Miniſter of every Pariſh ſhall give warning to his Pariſhioners publickly in the Church at Morning Prayer the Sunday before, for the due Obſervation of the ſaid Day. And after Morning Prayer, or Preaching, upon the ſaid* Fifth day of November, *ſhall read publickly, diſtinctly, and plainly, the* Act of Parliament *made in the Third Year of King* James *the Firſt, for the Obſervation of it.*

¶ *The Service ſhall be the ſame with the uſual Office for Holy-days in all things; except where it is hereafter otherwiſe appointed.*

¶ *If this day ſhall happen to be Sunday, only the Collect proper for that Sunday ſhall be added to this Office in its place.*

¶ *Morning Prayer ſhall begin with theſe Sentences:*

THE Lord is full of compaſſion, and mercy: long-ſuffering, and of great goodneſs. *Pſal.* 103. 8.

He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for ever. *ver.* 9.

He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our wickedneſſes. *ver.* 10.

¶ *Inſtead of* Venite exultemus, *ſhall this Hymn following be uſed; one Verſe by the Prieſt, another by the Clerk and People.*

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever. *Pſal.* 107. 1.

Let them give thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed: and delivered from the hand of the enemy. ver. 2.

Many a time have they fought againſt me from my youth up: may Iſrael now ſay. *Pſal.* 129. 1.

Yea, many a time have they vexed me from my youth up: but they have not prevailed againſt me. ver. 2.

They have privily laid their net to deſtroy me without a cauſe: yea, even without a cauſe have they made a pit for my ſoul. *Pſal.* 35. 7.

They have laid a net for my feet, and preſſed down my ſoul: they have digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the midſt of it themſelves. Pſal. 57. 7.

Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wiſdom is infinite. *Pſal.* 147. 5.

The Lord ſetteth up the meek: and bringeth the ungodly down to the ground. ver. 6.

Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the ſon of man, whom thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thine own ſelf. *Pſal.* 80. 17.

And ſo will not we go back from thee: O let us live, and we ſhall call upon thy Name. ver. 18.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ *Proper Pſalms.* 64, 124, 125.

¶ *Proper Leſſons.*

The Firſt. 2 Sam. 22. *Te Deum.*

The Second, Acts 23. *Jubilate Deo.*

¶ *In the Suffrages after the Creed, theſe ſhall be inſerted and uſed for the King.*

Prieſt. O Lord, ſave the King;

People. Who putteth his truſt in thee.

Prieſt. Send him help from thy holy place;

People. And evermore mightily defend him.

Prieſt. Let his enemies have no advantage againſt him;

People. Let not the wicked approach to hurt him.

¶ *Inſtead of the firſt Collect at Morning Prayer ſhall theſe two be uſed.*

ALmighty God, who haſt in all ages ſhewed thy power and mercy, in the miraculous and gracious deliverances of thy Church, and in the protection of righteous and religious Kings and States, profeſſing thy holy and eternal truth, from the wicked Conſpiracies, and malicious practices of all the enemies thereof: We yield thee our unfeigned thanks and praiſe, for the wonderful and mighty Deliverance of our gracious Sovereign King *James* the Firſt, the Queen, the Prince, and all the Royal Branches, with the Nobility, Clergy, and Commons of *England*, then aſſembled in Parliament, by Popiſh treachery appointed as ſheep to the ſlaughter, in a moſt barbarous and ſavage manner, beyond the examples of former ages. From this unnatural Conſpiracy, not our merit, but thy mercy; not our foreſight, but thy providence delivered us: And therefore not unto us, O Lord, not unto us; but unto thy Name be aſcribed all honour and glory, in all Churches of the ſaints, from generation to generation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

ACcept alſo, moſt gracious God, of our unfeigned thanks, for filling our hearts again with joy and gladneſs, after the time that thou hadſt afflicted us, and putting a new ſong into our mouths, by bringing His Majeſty King *William* upon this Day, for the deliverance of our Church and Nation from Popiſh Tyranny and arbitrary power: We adore the wiſdom and juſtice of thy Providence, which ſo timely interpoſed in our extreme danger, and diſappointed all the deſigns of our enemies. We beſeech thee, give us ſuch a lively and laſting ſenſe of what thou didſt then, and haſt ſince that time done for us, that we may not grow ſecure and careleſs in our obedience, by preſuming upon thy great and undeſerved goodneſs; but that it may lead us to repentance, and move us to be the more diligent and zealous in all the duties of our Religion, which thou haſt in a marvellous manner preſerved to us. Let truth and juſtice, brotherly kindneſs and charity, devotion and piety, concord and unity, with all other virtues, ſo flouriſh among us, that they may be the ſtability of our times, and make this Church a praiſe in the earth. All which we humbly beg for the ſake of our bleſſed Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ *In the end of the Litany (which ſhall always this day be uſed) after the Collect* (We humbly beſeech thee, O Father, *&c.*) *ſhall this be ſaid which followeth.*

ALmighty God and heavenly Father, who of thy gracious Providence and tender mercy towards us, didſt prevent the malice and

and imaginations of our enemies, by diſcovering and confounding their horrible and wicked Enterprize, plo ted and intended this day to have been executed againſt the King, and the whole State of *England*, for the ſubverſion of the Government and Religion eſtabliſhed among us; and didſt likewiſe upon this day, wonderfully conduct thy ſervant King *William*, and bring him ſafely into *England*, to preſerve us from the attempts of our enemies to bereave us of our Religion and Laws: We moſt humbly praiſe and magnify thy moſt glorious Name, for thy unſpeakable goodneſs towards us, expreſſed in both theſe acts of thy mercy. We confeſs it hath been of thy mercy alone, that we are not conſumed: for our ſins have cried to heaven againſt us; and our iniquities juſtly called for vengeance upon us. But thou haſt not dealt with us after our ſins, nor rewarded us after our iniquities: nor given us over, as we deſerved, to be a prey to our enemies; but haſt in mercy delivered us from their malice, and preſerved us from death and deſtruction. Let the conſideration of this thy repeated goodneſs, O Lord, work in us true repentance, that iniquity may not be our ruin: And increaſe in us more and more a lively faith and love, fruitful in all holy obedience; that thou mayeſt ſtill continue thy favour with the light of thy Goſpel, to us and our poſterity for evermore; and that for thy dear Son's ſake Jeſus Chriſt our only Mediator and Advocate. *Amen.*

¶ *Inſtead of the Prayer* (In time of War and Tumults) *ſhall be uſed this Prayer following.*

O Lord, who didſt this day diſcover the ſnares of death that were laid for us, and didſt wonderfully deliver us from the ſame; Be thou ſtill our mighty Protector, and ſcatter our enemies that delight in blood. Infatuate and defeat their counſels, abate their pride, aſſwage their malice, and confound their devices, Strengthen the hands of our gracious Sovereign King *GEORGE*, and all that are put in authority under him, with judgement and juſtice to cut off all ſuch workers of iniquity, as turn Religion into Rebellion, and Faith into Faction; that they may never prevail againſt us, or triumph in the ruin of thy Church among us: But that our gracious Sovereign and his Realms being preſerved in thy true Religion, and by thy merciful goodneſs protected in the ſame, we may all duly ſerve thee, and give thee thanks in thy holy congregation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In the Communion Service, inſtead of the Collect for the Day, ſhall this which followeth be uſed.*

ETernal God, and our moſt mighty Protector, we thy unworthy ſervants do humbly preſent ourſelves before thy Majeſty, acknowledging thy power, wiſdom, and goodneſs, in preſerving the King and the three Eſtates of the Realm of *England* aſſembled in Parliament, from the Deſtruction this day intended againſt them. Make us, we beſeech thee, truly thankful for this and for all other thy great mercies towards us; particularly for making this Day again memorable, by a freſh inſtance of thy loving-kindneſs towards us. We bleſs thee for giving his late Majeſty King *William* a ſafe Arrival here, and for making all Oppoſition fall before him, till he became our King and Governor. We beſeech thee to protect and defend our Sovereign King *GEORGE*, and all the Royal Family, from all Treaſons and Conſpiracies; preſerve him in thy Faith, Fear, and Love; proſper his reign with long happineſs here on earth; and crown him with everlaſting glory hereafter, through Jeſus Chriſt our only Saviour and Redeemer. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Let every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers. *Rom.* 13. ver. 1. to ver. 8.

The Goſpel. And it came to paſs when the time was come that he ſhould be received up. S. *Luke* 9. ver. 51. to ver. 57.

¶ *After the Creed, if there be no Sermon, ſhall be read one of the ſix Homilies againſt Rebellion.*

¶ *This Sentence is to be read at the Offertory.*

Whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them; for this is the law and the prophets. S. *Matth.* 7. 12.

¶ *After the Prayer for the Church militant, this following Prayer is to be uſed:*

O God, whoſe Name is excellent in all the earth, and thy glory above the heavens; who on this day didſt miraculouſly preſerve our Church and State from the ſecret contrivance and helliſh malice of Popiſh Conſpirators: and on this day alſo didſt begin to give us a mighty deliverance from the open tyranny and oppreſſion of the ſame cruel and blood thirſty enemies: We bleſs and adore thy glorious Majeſty, as for the former, ſo for this thy late marvellous loving-kindneſs to our Church and Nation, in the preſervation of our Religion and Liberties. And we humbly pray, that the devout ſenſe of this thy repeated mercy may renew and increaſe in us a ſpirit of love and thankfulneſs to thee its only Author; a ſpirit of peaceable ſubmiſſion and obedience to our gracious Sovereign Lord King *GEORGE*; and a ſpirit of fervent zeal for our holy Religion, which thou haſt ſo wonderfully reſcued, and eſtabliſhed a bleſſing to us and our poſterity: And this we beg for Jeſus Chriſt his ſake. *Amen.*

A FORM of PRAYER with FASTING, to be used yearly upon the Thirtieth of *January*, being the day of the Martyrdom of the Blessed King *Charles* the First: to implore the mercy of God, that neither the Guilt of that sacred and innocent Blood, nor those other Sins, by which God was provoked to deliver up both us and our King into the hands of cruel and unreasonable Men, may at any time hereafter be visited upon us or our Posterity.

¶ *If this day shall happen to be Sunday, this Form of Prayer shall be used and the Fast kept the next day following. And upon the Lord's Day next before the day to be kept, at Morning Prayer, immediately after the* Nicene *Creed, Notice shall be given for the due Observation of the said day.*

¶ *The Service of the Day shall be the same with the usual Office for Holy-days in all things; except where it is in this Office otherwise appointed.*

The Order for MORNING PRAYER.

¶ *He that ministereth shall begin with one or more of these Sentences:*

TO the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him: neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us. *Dan.* 9. 9, 10.

Correct us, O Lord, but with judgement; not in thine anger: lest thou bring us to nothing. *Jer.* 10. 24.

Enter not into judgement with thy servants, O Lord: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified. *Psal.* 143. 2.

¶ *Instead of* Venite exultemus, *the Hymn following shall be said or sung; one Verse by the Priest, another by the Clerk and people.*

RIghteous art thou, O Lord: and just are thy judgements! *Psal.* 119. 137.

Thou art just, O Lord, in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly. Neh. 9. 33.

Nevertheless, our feet were almost gone: our treadings had well-nigh slipped. *Psal.* 73. 2.

For why? we were grieved at the wicked: we did also see the ungodly in such prosperity. ver. 3.

The people stood up, and the rulers took counsel together: against the Lord, and against his Anointed. *Psal.* 2. 2.

They cast their heads together with one consent: and were confederate against him. Psal. 83. 5.

He heard the blasphemy of the multitude, and fear was on every side: while they conspired together against him, to take away his life. *Psal.* 31. 15.

They spake against him with false tongues, and compassed him about with words of hatred: and fought against him without a cause. Psal. 109. 2.

Yea, his own familiar friends, whom he trusted: they that eat of his bread, laid great wait for him. *Psal.* 41. 9.

They rewarded him evil for good: to the great discomfort of his soul. Psal. 35. 12.

They took their counsel together, saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliver him. *Psal.* 71. 9.

The breath of our nostrils, the Anointed of the Lord, was taken in their pits: of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall be safe. Lam. 4. 20.

The adversary and the enemy entered into the gates of Jerusalem: saying, When shall he die, and his name perish? *ver.* 12. *Psal.* 41. 5.

Let the sentence of guiltiness proceed against him: and now that he lieth, let him rise up no more. ver. 8.

False witnesses also did rise up against him: they laid to his charge things that he knew not. *Psal.* 35. 11.

For the sins of the People, and the iniquities of the Priests: they shed the blood of the just in the midst of Jerusalem. Lam. 4. 13.

O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man; *Gen.* 49. 6.

Even the man of thy right hand: the Son of man, whom thou hadst made so strong for thine own self. Psal. 80. 17.

In the sight of the unwise he seemed to die: and his departure was taken for misery. *Wisd.* 3. 2.

They fools counted his life madness, and his end to be without honour: but he is in peace. Wisd. 5. 4. & 3. 3.

For though he was punished in the sight of men: yet was his hope full of immortality. *Wisd.* 3. 4.

How is he numbered with the children of God: and his lot is among the saints! Wisd. 5. 5.

But, O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth, thou God, to whom vengeance belongeth: be favourable and gracious unto Sion. *Psal.* 94. 1. & 51. 18.

Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy People, whom thou hast redeemed: and lay not innocent blood to our charge. Deut. 21. 8.

O shut not up our souls with sinners: nor our lives with the blood-thirsty. *Psal.* 26. 9.

Deliver us from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou that art the God of our salvation: and our tongues shall sing of thy righteousness. Psal. 51. 14.

For thou art the God that hast no pleasure in wickedness: neither shall any evil dwell with thee. *Psal.* 5. 4.

Thou wilt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord abhors both the blood-thirsty, and deceitful man. ver. 6.

O how suddenly do they consume: perish, and come to a fearful end! *Psal.* 73. 18.

Yea, even like as a dream, when one awaketh: so didst thou make their image to vanish out of the city. ver. 19.

Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, O King of saints! *Rev.* 15. 3.

Righteous art thou, O Lord: and just are thy judgements! Psal. 119. 137.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ *Proper Psalms.* 9, 10, 11.

¶ *Proper Lessons.* (The First. 2 *Sam.* 1. (The Second. S. *Matth.* 27.

¶ *Instead of the first Collect at Morning Prayer, shall these two, which next follow, be used.*

O Most mighty God, terrible in thy judgements, and wonderful in thy doings toward the children of men; who in thy heavy displeasure didst suffer the life of our gracious Sovereign King *Charles* the First, to be as this day taken away by the hands of cruel and bloody

bloody men: We thy ſinful creatures here aſſembled before thee, do, in the behalf of all the people of this land, humbly confeſs, that they were the crying ſins of this Nation, which brought down this heavy judgement upon us. But, O gracious God, when thou makeſt inquiſition for blood, lay not the guilt of this innocent blood, (the ſhedding whereof nothing but the blood of thy Son can expiate;) lay it not to the charge of the people of this land; nor let it ever be required of us, or our poſterity. Be merciful, O Lord, be merciful unto thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed; and be not angry with us for ever: But pardon us for thy mercies ſake, through the merits of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

BLeſſed Lord in whoſe ſight the death of thy Saints is precious; We magnify thy Name for thine abundant grace beſtowed upon our martyred Sovereign; by which he was enabled ſo cheerfully to follow the ſteps of his bleſſed Maſter and Saviour, in a conſtant meek ſuffering of all barbarous indignities, and at laſt reſiſting unto blood; and even then, according to the ſame pattern, praying for his murderers. Let his memory, O Lord, be ever bleſſed among us; that we may follow the example of his courage and conſtancy, his meekneſs and patience, and great charity. And grant that this our land may be freed from the vengeance of his righteous blood, and thy mercy glorified in the forgiveneſs of our ſins: and all for Jeſus Chriſt his ſake, our only Mediator and Advocate. *Amen.*

¶ *In the end of the Litany (which ſhall always on this day be uſed) immediately after the Collect* (We humbly beſeech thee, O Father, *&c.*) *the three Collects next following are to be read.*

O Lord, we beſeech thee mercifully hear our prayers, and ſpare all thoſe who confeſs their ſins unto thee; that they whoſe conſciences by ſin are accuſed, by thy merciful pardon may be abſolved through Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

O Moſt mighty God, and merciful Father, who haſt compaſſion upon all men, and hateſt nothing that thou haſt made; who wouldeſt not the death of a ſinner, but that he ſhould rather turn from his ſin, and be ſaved; Mercifully forgive us our treſpaſſes; receive and comfort us, who are grieved, and wearied with the burden of our ſins. Thy property is always to have mercy; to thee only it appertaineth to forgive ſins. Spare us therefore, good Lord, ſpare thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed; enter not into judgement with thy ſervants, who are vile earth and miſerable ſinners; but ſo turn thine anger from us, who meekly acknowledge our vileneſs, and truly repent us of our faults; and ſo make haſte to help us in this world, that we may ever live with thee in the world to come, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

TURN thou us, O good Lord, and ſo ſhall we be turned. Be favourable, O Lord, be favourable to thy people, Who turn to thee in weeping, faſting, and praying. For thou art a merciful God, Full of Compaſſion, Long-ſuffering, and of great pity. Thou ſpareſt when we deſerve puniſhment, And in thy wrath thinkeſt upon mercy. Spare thy people, good Lord, ſpare them, And let not thine heritage be brought to confuſion. Hear us, O Lord, for thy mercy is great, and after the multitude of thy mercies look upon us, Through the merits and mediation of thy bleſſed Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *In the Communion Service, after the Prayer for the King* (Almighty God, whoſe Kingdom is everlaſting, *&c.*) *inſtead of the Collect for the Day, ſhall theſe two be uſed.*

O moſt mighty God, *&c.* { *As in the Morning Prayer.*
Bleſſed Lord, *&c.* }

The Epiſtle. Submit yourſelves. 1 S. *Pet.* 2. ver. 13. to ver. 23.

The Goſpel. There was a certain Houſholder. S. *Matth.* 21. ver. 33. to ver. 42.

¶ *After the* Nicene *Creed, ſhall be read, inſtead of the Sermon for that Day, the firſt and ſecond parts of the Homily againſt Diſobedience and wilful Rebellion, ſet forth by Authority; or the Miniſter who officiates, ſhall preach a Sermon of his own compoſing upon the ſame argument.*

¶ *In the Offertory ſhall this Sentence be read:*

Whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do unto you, even ſo do unto them; for this is the law and the prophets. S. *Matth.* 7. 12.

¶ *After the Prayer* (For the whole State of Chriſt's Church, *&c.*) *theſe two Collects following ſhall be uſed.*

O Lord, our heavenly Father, who didſt not puniſh us as our ſins have deſerved, but haſt in the midſt of judgement remembered mercy; We acknowledge it thine eſpecial favour, that though for our many and great provocations, thou didſt ſuffer thine Anointed, bleſſed King *Charles* the Firſt (as on this Day) to fall into the hands of violent and bloodthirſty men, and barbarouſly to be murdered by them; yet thou didſt not leave us for ever as ſheep without a ſhepherd, but by thy gracious providence didſt miraculouſly preſerve the undoubted Heir of his Crowns, our then gracious Sovereign King *Charles* the Second, from his bloody enemies, hiding him under the ſhadow of thy wings, until their tyranny was overpaſt; and didſt bring him back, in thy good appointed time, to ſit upon the throne of his Father; and together with the Royal family didſt reſtore to us our ancient Government in Church and State. For theſe thy great and unſpeakable mercies we render to thee our moſt humble and unfeigned thanks; beſeeching thee ſtill to continue thy gracious protection over the whole Royal Family; and to grant to our gracious Sovereign King *GEORGE*, a long and a happy Reign over us: So we that are thy people, will give thee thanks for ever, and will alway be ſhewing forth thy praiſe from generation to generation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

AND grant, O Lord, we beſeech thee, that the courſe of this world may be ſo peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy Church may joyfully ſerve thee in all godly quietneſs, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

The Order for EVENING PRAYER.

¶ *The Hymn appointed to be uſed at Morning Prayer, inſtead of* Veni'e exultemus, *ſhall here alſo be uſed before the Proper Pſalms.*

Righteous art thou, O Lord, *&c.*

¶ *Proper Pſalms.* 79, 94, 85.

¶ *Proper Leſſons.*

The Firſt. Jer. 12. *or* Dan. 9. to ver. 22.

The Second. Hebr. 11. ver. 32. *and* 12. *to* ver. 7.

¶ *Inſtead of the firſt Collect at Evening Prayer, ſhall theſe two which next follow be uſed.*

O Almighty Lord God, who by thy wiſdom not only guideſt and ordereſt all things moſt ſuitably to thine own juſtice; but alſo performeſt

formeſt thy pleaſure in ſuch a manner, that we cannot but acknowledge thee to be righteous in all thy ways, and holy in all thy works: We thy ſinful people do here fall down before thee, confeſſing, that thy judgements were right, in permitting cruel men, ſons of Belial (as on this day) to imbrue their hands in the blood of thine Anointed; We having drawn down the ſame upon ourſelves, by the great and long provocations of our ſins againſt thee. For which we do therefore here humble ourſelves before thee, beſeeching thee to deliver this Nation from blood guiltineſs, (that of this day eſpecially,) and to turn from us and our poſterity all thoſe judgements which we by our ſins have worthily deſerved: Grant this, for the all-ſufficient merits of thy Son our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. *Amen.*

BLeſſed God, juſt and powerful, who didſt permit thy dear Servant our dread Sovereign King *Charles* the Firſt, to be (as upon this day) given up to the violent outrages of wicked men, to be deſpitefully uſed, and at laſt murdered by them: Though we cannot reflect upon ſo foul an act but with horror and aſtoniſhment; yet do we moſt gratefully commemorate the glories of thy grace, which then ſhined forth in thine Anointed; whom thou waſt pleaſed even at the hour of death, to endue with an eminent meaſure of exemplary patience, meekneſs, and charity, before the face of his cruel enemies. And albeit thou didſt ſuffer them to proceed to ſuch an height of violence, as to kill him, and to take poſſeſſion of his Throne; yet didſt thou in great mercy preſerve his Son, whoſe right it was; and at length by a wonderful providence bring him back, and ſet him thereon, to reſtore thy true Religion, and to ſettle peace amongſt us: For theſe thy great mercies we glorify thy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our bleſſed Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ *Immediately after the Collect* (Lighten our darkneſs, *&c.*) *ſhall theſe three next following be uſed.*

O Lord, we beſeech thee, &c.

O moſt mighty God, &c.

Turn thou us, O good Lord, &c.

As before at Morning Prayer.

¶ *Immediately before the Prayer of* S. Chryſoſtom, *ſhall this Collect, which next followeth, be uſed.*

ALmighty and everlaſting God, whoſe righteouſneſs is like the ſtrong mountains, and thy judgements like the great deep; and who by that barbarous murder (as on this day) committed upon the Sacred Perſon of thine Anointed, haſt taught us, that neither the greateſt of Kings, nor the beſt of men are more ſecure from violence than from natural death: Teach us alſo hereby ſo to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wiſdom. And grant that neither the ſplendor of any thing that is great, nor the conceit of any thing that is good in us, may withdraw our eyes from looking upon ourſelves as ſinful duſt and aſhes; but that according to the example of this thy bleſſed Martyr, we may preſs forward to the prize of the high calling that is before us, in faith and patience, humility and meekneſs, mortification and ſelf-denial, charity and conſtant perſeverance unto the end; and all this for thy Son our Lord Jeſus Chriſt his ſake; To whom with thee and the Holy Ghoſt, be all honour and glory world without end. *Amen.*

A FORM

A FORM of PRAYER with THANKSGIVING to Almighty God, for having put an end to the great Rebellion, by the Reſtitution of the King and Royal Family, and the Reſtoration of the Government after many Years interruption: which unſpeakable mercies were wonderfully compleated upon the Twenty-ninth of *May*, in the Year 1660. And in Memory thereof that Day in every Year is by Act of Parliament appointed to be for ever kept holy.

¶ *The Act of Parliament made in the Twelfth, and confirmed in the Thirteenth Year of King* Charles *the Second, for the Obſervation of the Twenty-ninth Day of* May *yearly, as a day of Publick Thankſgiving, is to be read publickly in all Churches at Morning Prayer, immediately after the* Nicene *Creed, on the Lord's Day next before every ſuch Twenty-ninth of* May, *and notice ſhall be given for the due Obſervation of the ſaid Day.*

¶ *The Service ſhall be the ſame with the uſual Office for Holy-days; except where it is in this Office otherwiſe appointed.*

¶ *If this Day ſhall happen to be* Aſcenſion-day, *or* Whit-ſunday, *the Collects of this Office are to be added to the Offices of thoſe Feſtivals in their proper places: If it be* Monday, *or* Tueſday *in* Whitſun-week, *or* Trinity-Sunday, *the proper Pſalms appointed for this Day, inſtead of thoſe of ordinary courſe, ſhall be alſo uſed, and the Collects added as before; and in all theſe caſes the reſt of this Office ſhall be omitted: But if it ſhall happen to be any other Sunday, this whole Office ſhall be uſed, as it followeth, entirely. And what Feſtival ſoever ſhall happen to fall upon this Solemn Day of Thankſgiving, the following Hymn, appointed, inſtead of* Venite exultemus, *ſhall be conſtantly uſed.*

¶ *Morning Prayer ſhall begin with theſe Sentences.*

TO the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him: neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he ſet before us. *Dan.* 9. 9, 10.

It is of the Lord's mercies that we were not conſumed: becauſe his compaſſions fail not. *Lam.* 3. 22.

¶ *Inſtead of* Venite exultemus, *ſhall be ſaid or ſung this Hymn following: one Verſe by the Prieſt, another by the Clerk and People.*

MY ſong ſhall be alway of the loving-kindneſs of the Lord: with my mouth will I ever be ſhewing forth his truth from one generation to another. *Pſal.* 89. 1.

The merciful and gracious Lord hath ſo done his marvellous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance. Pſal. 111. 4.

Who can expreſs the noble acts of the Lord: or ſhew forth all his praiſe? *Pſal.* 106. 2.

The works of the Lord are great: ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein. Pſal. 111. 2.

The Lord ſetteth up the meek: and bringeth the ungodly down to the ground. *Pſal.* 147. 6.

The Lord executeth righteouſneſs and judgement: for all them that are oppreſſed with wrong. Pſal. 103. 6.

For he will not always be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for ever. *ver.* 9.

He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our wickedneſs. ver. 10.

For look how high the heaven is in compariſon of the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that fear him. *ver.* 11.

Yea, like as father pitieth his own children: even ſo is the Lord merciful unto them that fear him. ver. 13.

Thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou alſo haſt tried us, even as ſilver is tried. *Pſal.* 66. 9.

Thou ſuffereſt men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and water: but thou haſt brought us out into a wealthy place. ver. 11.

Oh, how great troubles and adverſities haſt thou ſhewed us! and yet didſt thou turn and refreſh us: yea, and broughteſt us from the deep of the earth again. *Pſal.* 71. 18.

Thou didſt remember us in our low eſtate, and redeem us from our enemies: for thy mercy endureth for ever. Pſal. 136. 23, 24.

Lord, thou art become gracious unto thy land: thou haſt turned away the captivity of Jacob. *Pſal.* 85. 1.

God hath ſhewed us his goodneſs plenteouſly: and God hath let us ſee our deſire upon our enemies. Pſal. 59. 10.

They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen and ſtand upright. *Pſal.* 20. 8.

There are they fallen, all that work wickedneſs: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to ſtand. Pſal. 36. 12.

The Lord hath been mindful of us, and he ſhall bleſs us: even he ſhall bleſs the houſe of Iſrael, he ſhall bleſs the houſe of Aaron. *Pſal.* 115. 12.

He ſhall bleſs them that fear the Lord: both ſmall and great. ver. 13.

O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men! *Pſal.* 107. 21.

That they would offer unto him the ſacrifice of thankſgiving: and tell out his works with gladneſs. ver. 22.

And not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but ſhew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderful works that he hath done. *Pſal.* 78. 4.

That our poſterity may alſo know them, and the children that are yet unborn: and not be as their forefathers, a faithleſs and ſtubborn generation. ver 6, 9.

Give thanks, O Iſrael, unto God the Lord, in the congregations: from the ground of the heart. *Pſal.* 68. 26.

Praiſed be the Lord daily: even the God who helpeth us, and poureth his benefits upon us. ver. 19.

O let the wickedneſs of the wicked come to an end: but eſtabliſh thou the righteous. *Pſal.* 7. 9.

Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, be joyful and glad in thee: and let all ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay always, The Lord be praiſed. Pſal. 40. 19.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghoſt;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ *Proper Pſalms.* 124, 126, 129, 118.

¶ *Proper Leſſons.*

The Firſt. 2 Sam. 19. ver. 9. *or* Numb. 16.

Te Deum.

The Second. The Epiſtle of S. Jude.

Jubilate Deo.

¶ *The Suffrages next after the Creed ſhall ſtand thus:*

Pr. O Lord, ſhew thy mercy upon us;
Anſw. *And grant us thy ſalvation.*
Pr. O Lord, ſave the King;
Anſw. *Who putteth his truſt in thee.*

Pr.

Pr. Send him help from thy holy place;
Anſw. *And evermore mightily defend him.*
Pr. Let his enemies have no advantage againſt him;
Anſw. *Let not the wicked approach to hurt him.*
Pr. Endue thy Miniſters with righteouſneſs;
Anſw. *And make thy choſen people joyful.*
Pr. Give peace in our time, O Lord;
Anſw. *Becauſe there is none other that fighteth for us, but only thou, O God.*
Pr. Be unto us, O Lord, a ſtrong tower;
Anſw. *From the face of our enemies.*
Pr. O Lord, hear our Prayer;
Anſw. *And let our cry come unto thee.*

¶ *Inſtead of the firſt Collect at Morning Prayer, ſhall theſe two which follow be uſed.*

O Almighty God, who art a ſtrong tower of defence unto thy ſervants againſt the face of their enemies; We yield thee praiſe and thankſgiving for the wonderful deliverance of theſe Kingdoms from *The Great Rebellion*, and all the Miſeries and Oppreſſions conſequent thereupon, under which they had ſo long groaned. We acknowledge it thy goodneſs, that we were not utterly delivered over as a prey unto them: beſeeching thee ſtill to continue ſuch thy mercies towards us; that all the world may know that thou art our Saviour and mighty Deliverer, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

O Lord God of our ſalvation, who haſt been exceedingly gracious unto this land, and by thy miraculous providence didſt deliver us out of our miſerable confuſions, by reſtoring to us, and to his own juſt and undoubted Rights, our then moſt gracious Sovereign Lord King *Charles* the Second, (notwithſtanding all the power and malice of his enemies;) and by placing him on the throne of theſe Kingdoms, didſt reſtore alſo unto us the publick and free profeſſion of thy true Religion and Worſhip, together with our former Peace and Proſperity, to the great comfort and joy of our hearts: We are here now before thee, with all due thankfulneſs, to acknowledge thine unſpeakable goodneſs herein, as upon this day ſhewed unto us; and to offer unto thee our ſacrifice of praiſe for the ſame; humbly beſeeching thee to accept this our unfeigned, though unworthy oblation of ourſelves: vowing all holy obedience in thought, word, and work, unto thy Divine Majeſty; and promiſing all loyal and dutiful Allegiance to thine Anointed Servant now ſet over us, and to his Heirs after him: whom we beſeech thee to bleſs with all increaſe of grace, honour, and happineſs in this world, and to crown him with immortality and glory in the world to come, for Jeſus Chriſt his ſake, our only Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ *In the end of the Litany (which ſhall always this day be uſed) after the Collect* (We humbly beſeech thee, O Father, &c.) *ſhall this be ſaid which next followeth.*

Almighty God, who haſt in all ages ſhewed forth thy power and mercy in the miraculous and gracious deliverances of thy Church, and in the protection of righteous and religious Kings and States profeſſing thy holy and eternal truth, from the malicious Conſpiracies and wicked Practices of all their enemies: We yield unto thee our unfeigned thanks and praiſe, as for thy many other great and publick mercies, ſo eſpecially for that ſignal and wonderful Deliverance by thy wiſe and good providence (as upon this day) compleated and vouchſafed to our then moſt gracious Sovereign King *Charles* the Second, and all the Royal Family; And in them to this whole Church and State, and all Orders and Degrees of men in both, from the unnatural Rebellion, Uſurpation, and Tyranny of ungodly and cruel men, and from the ſad confuſions and ruin thereupon enſuing. From all theſe, O gracious and merciful Lord God, not our merit, but thy mercy; not our foreſight, but thy providence; not our own arm, but thy right hand and thine arm did reſcue and deliver us. And therefore not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name be aſcribed all Honour, and Glory, and Praiſe, with moſt humble and hearty Thanks in all Churches of the Saints: Even ſo, bleſſed be the Lord our God, who alone doeth wondrous things: and bleſſed be the Name of his Majeſty for ever, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and only Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ *In the Communion Service, immediately before the reading of the Epiſtle, ſhall theſe two Collects be uſed, inſtead of the Collect for the King, and the Collect of the Day.*

O Almighty God, &c. | *As in the Morning*
O Lord God, &c. | *Prayer.*

The Epiſtle. 1 S. Pet. 2. ver. 11. to ver. 18. Dearly Beloved, I beſeech you, &c.

The Goſpel. S. Matth. 22. ver. 16. to ver. 23. And they ſent out unto him, &c.

¶ *In the Offertory ſhall this ſentence be read.*

Not every one that ſaith unto me, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. S. *Matth.* 7. 21.

¶ *After the Prayer* (For the whole State of Chriſt's Church, &c.) *this Collect following ſhall be uſed.*

Almighty God and heavenly Father, who of thine infinite and unſpeakable goodneſs towards us, didſt in a moſt extraordinary and wonderful manner diſappoint and overthrow the wicked deſigns of thoſe traiterous, heady, and high-minded men, who under the pretence of Religion, and thy moſt holy Name, had contrived, and well-nigh effected the utter deſtruction of this Church and Kingdom: As we do this day moſt heartily and devoutly adore and magnify thy glorious Name for this thine infinite goodneſs already vouchſafed to us; ſo do we moſt humbly beſeech thee to continue thy grace and favour towards us, that no ſuch diſmal calamity may ever again fall upon us. Infatuate and defeat all the ſecret counſels of deceitful and wicked men againſt us. Abate their pride, aſſwage their malice, and confound their devices. Strengthen the hands of our gracious Sovereign King *GEORGE*, and all that are put in authority under him, with judgement and juſtice, to cut off all ſuch workers of iniquity as turn Religion into Rebellion, and Faith into Faction; that they may never again prevail againſt us, nor triumph in the ruin of the Monarchy and thy Church among us. Protect and defend our Sovereign Lord the King, with the whole Royal Family, from all Treaſons and Conſpiracies. Be unto Him an helmet of Salvation, and a ſtrong tower of Defence againſt the face of all his enemies. Clothe them with ſhame and confuſion but upon himſelf and his poſterity let the Crown for ever flouriſh. So we thy people, and the ſheep of thy paſture, will give thee thanks for ever, and will always be ſhewing forth thy praiſe from generation to generation, through Jeſus Chriſt our only Saviour and Redeemer, to whom with thee, O Father, and the Holy Ghoſt, be glory in the Church throughout all ages, world without end. *Amen.*

A Form of PRAYER with THANKSGIVING to Almighty God; to be uſed in all Churches and Chapels within this Realm, every Year, upon the Twenty-fifth day of *October*: being the Day on which His Majeſty began his happy Reign.

¶ *The Service ſhall be the ſame with the uſual Office for Holy-days in all things; except where it is in this Office otherwiſe appointed.*

¶ *If this Day ſhall happen to be Sunday, this whole Office ſhall be uſed as it followeth entirely.*

¶ *Morning Prayer ſhall begin with theſe Sentences.*

I Exhort that firſt of all, Supplications, Prayers, Interceſſions, and giving of Thanks, be made for all men; for Kings, and for all that are in Authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlineſs and honeſty: For this is good and acceptable unto God our Saviour, 1 *Tim.* 2. 1, 2, 3.

If we ſay that we have no ſin, we deceive ourſelves, and the truth is not in us: But if we confeſs our ſins, he is faithful and juſt to forgive us our ſins, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſs. 1 *S. John* 1. 8, 9.

¶ *Inſtead of* Venite exultemus, *the Hymn following ſhall be ſaid or ſung: one Verſe by the Prieſt, another by the Clerk and People.*

O Lord our Governor: how excellent is thy Name in all the world! *Pſal.* 8. 1.

Lord, what is man, that thou haſt ſuch reſpect unto him: or the Son of man, that thou ſo regardeſt him! Pſal. 144. 3.

The merciful and gracious Lord hath ſo done his marvellous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance. *Pſal.* 111. 4.

O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men! Pſal. 107. 21.

Behold, O God, our Defender: and look upon the face of thine anointed. *Pſal.* 84. 9.

O hold thou up his goings in thy paths: that his footſteps ſlip not. Pſal. 17. 5.

Grant the King a long life: and make him glad with the joy of thy countenance. *Pſal.* 61. 6. and 21. 6.

Let him dwell before thee for ever: O prepare thy loving mercy and faithfulneſs, that they may preſerve him. Pſal. 61. 7.

In his time let the righteous flouriſh: and let peace be in all our borders. *Pſal.* 72. 7. and 147. 14.

As for his enemies, clothe them with ſhame: but upon himſelf let his crown flouriſh. Pſal. 132. 19.

Bleſſed be the Lord God, even the God of Iſrael: which only doeth wondrous things. *Pſal.* 72. 18.

And bleſſed be the Name of his Majeſty for ever: and all the earth ſhall be filled with his Majeſty. Amen. Amen. ver. 19.

Glory be to the Father, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Proper Pſalms.* 20. 21. 101.

¶ *Proper Leſſons.*

The Firſt. Joſh. 1. *to the end of the ninth Verſe.*

Te Deum.

The Second. Rom. 13.

Jubilate Deo.

¶ *The ſuffrages next after the Creed ſhall ſtand thus:*

Prieſt. O Lord, ſhew thy mercy upon us;
Anſw. *And grant us thy ſalvation.*
Prieſt. O Lord, ſave the King;
Anſw. *Who puttеth his truſt in thee.*
Prieſt. Send him help from thy holy place;
Anſw. *And evermore mightily defend him.*
Prieſt. Let his enemies have no advantage againſt him;
Anſw. *Let not the wicked approach to hurt him.*
Prieſt. Endue thy Miniſters with righteouſneſs;
Anſw. *And make thy choſen People joyful.*
Prieſt. O Lord, ſave thy people;
Anſw. *And bleſs thine inheritance.*
Prieſt. Give peace in our time, O Lord;
Anſw, *Becauſe there is none other that fighteth for us, but only thou, O God.*
Prieſt. Be unto us, O Lord, a ſtrong tower;
Anſw. *From the face of our enemies.*
Prieſt. O Lord, hear our prayer;
Anſw. *And let our cry come unto thee.*

¶ *Inſtead of the firſt Collect at Morning Prayer ſhall be uſed this following Collect of Thankſgiving for His Majeſty's Acceſſion to the Throne.*

ALmighty God, who ruleſt over all the kingdoms of the world, and diſpoſeſt of them according to thy good pleaſure; We yield thee unfeigned thanks, for that thou waſt pleaſed, as on this day, to place thy Servant our Sovereign Lord King *GEORGE* upon the Throne of theſe Realms. Let thy wiſdom be his guide, and let thine arm ſtrengthen him; let juſtice, truth and holineſs; let peace and love, and all thoſe virtues that adorn the Chriſtian profeſſion, flouriſh in his days; direct all his counſels and endeavours to thy glory and the welfare of his people; and give us grace to obey him cheerfully and willingly for conſcience ſake; that neither our ſinful paſſions, nor our private intereſts, may diſappoint his cares for the publick good; let him always poſſeſs the hearts of his people, that they may never be wanting in honour to his perſon, and dutiful ſubmiſſion to his authority; let his Reign be long and proſperous, and crown him with immortality in the life to come, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In the end of the Litany (which ſhall always be uſed upon this Day) after the Collect* (We humbly beſeech thee, O Father, &c.) *ſhall the following Prayer (for the King and Royal Family) be uſed.*

O Lord our God, who upholdeſt and governeſt all things in heaven and earth, receive our humble prayers, with our hearty thankſgivings for our Sovereign Lord *GEORGE*, as on this day, ſet over us by thy grace and providence to be our King; and ſo together with him bleſs his Royal Highneſs *George* Prince of *Wales*, and all the Royal Family; that they all ever truſting in thy goodneſs, protected by thy power, and crowned with thy gracious and endleſs favour may continue before thee in health, peace, joy, and honour, and may live long and happy lives upon earth, and after death obtain everlaſting life and glory in the kingdom of heaven, by the Merits and Mediation of Chriſt Jeſus our Saviour, who with the Father and the Holy Spirit liveth and reigneth ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ *Then ſhall follow this Collect, for God's protection of the King againſt all his Enemies.*

MOST gracious God, who haſt ſet thy ſervant *GEORGE* our King upon the throne of his Anceſtors, we moſt humbly beſeech thee to protect him on the ſame from all the dangers to which he may be expoſed; Hide him from the gathering together of the froward, and from the inſurrection of wicked doers; Do thou weaken the hands, blaſt the deſigns, and defeat the enterprizes of all his enemies, that no ſecret conſpiracies, nor open violences, may diſquiet his Reign; but that being ſafely kept under

under the ſhadow of thy wing, and ſupported by thy power, he may triumph over all oppoſition, that ſo the world may acknowledge thee to be his defender and mighty deliverer in all difficulties and adverſities, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then the Prayer for the High Court of Parliament (if ſitting.)*

¶ *In the Communion Service, immediately before the reading of the Epiſtle, inſtead of the Collect for the King, and that of the Day, ſhall be uſed this Prayer for the King, as ſupreme Governor of this Church.*

BLeſſed Lord, who haſt called Chriſtian Princes to the defence of thy faith, and haſt made it their duty to promote the ſpiritual welfare, together with the temporal intereſt of their people; We acknowledge with humble and thankful hearts thy great goodneſs to us, in ſetting thy ſervant our moſt gracious King over this Church and Nation: Give him, we beſeech thee, all thoſe heavenly graces that are requiſite for ſo high a truſt; Let the work of thee his God proſper in his hands; Let his eyes behold the ſucceſs of his deſigns for the ſervice of thy true Religion eſtabliſhed amongſt us; and make him a bleſſed inſtrument of protecting and advancing thy Truth, where-ever it is perſecuted and oppreſſed; Let Hypocriſy and Profaneneſs, Superſtition and Idolatry fly before his face; Let not Hereſies and falſe Doctrines diſturb the peace of the Church, nor Schiſms and cauſeleſs Diviſions weaken it; But grant us to be of one heart, and one mind in ſerving thee our God, and obeying him according to thy will: And that theſe bleſſings may be continued to after ages, let there never be one wanting in his Houſe to ſucceed him in the government of theſe Kingdoms, that our poſterity may ſee his children's children, and peace upon Iſrael. So we that are thy people, and ſheep of thy paſture, ſhall give thee thanks for ever, and will always be ſhewing forth thy praiſe from generation to generation. *Amen.*

The Epiſtle. Dearly beloved, I beſeech you. 1 *S. Pet.* 2. ver. 11. to ver. 18.

The Goſpel. And they ſent out unto him. *S. Matth.* 22. ver. 16. to ver. 23.

¶ *After the* Nicene *Creed ſhall follow the Sermon.*

¶ *In the Offertory ſhall this Sentence be read.*

LET your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. *S. Matth.* 5. 16.

¶ *After the Prayer* [For the whole ſtate of Chriſt's Church, &c.] *theſe Collects following ſhall be uſed.*

¶ *A Prayer for Unity.*

O God the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, our only Saviour, the Prince of Peace; Give us grace ſeriouſly to lay to heart the great dangers we are in by our unhappy diviſions. Take away all hatred and prejudice, and whatſoever elſe may hinder us from godly Union and Concord: That as there is but one Body, and one Spirit, and one Hope of our Calling, one Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſm, one God and Father of us all; ſo we may henceforth be all of one heart, and of one ſoul, united in one holy bond of Truth and Peace, of Faith and Charity; and may with one mind and one mouth glorify thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

GRANT, O Lord, we beſeech thee, that the courſe of this world may be ſo peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy Church may joyfully ſerve thee in all godly quietneſs, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

GRANT, we beſeech thee, Almighty God, that the words which we have heard this day with our outward ears, may through thy grace be ſo grafted inwardly in our hearts, that they may bring forth in us the fruit of good living, to the honour and praiſe of thy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

ALmighty God, the fountain of all wiſdom, who knoweſt our neceſſities before we aſk, and our ignorance in asking; We beſeech thee to have compaſſion upon our infirmities; and thoſe things which for our unworthineſs we dare not, and for our blindneſs we cannot aſk, vouchſafe to give us, for the worthineſs of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. *Amen.*

THE Peace of God, which paſſeth all underſtanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord; and the bleſſing of God Almighty the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghoſt, be amongſt you, and remain with you always. *Amen.*

GEORGE R.

OUR Will and Pleaſure is, That theſe Four Forms of Prayer and Service, made for the Fifth of November, *the Thirtieth of* January, *the Twenty-ninth of* May, *and the Twenty-fifth of* October, *be forthwith printed and publiſhed, and annexed to the Book of Common Prayer and Liturgy of the Church of* England, *to be uſed yearly on the ſaid days, in all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Chapels, in all Chapels of Colleges and Halls within both our Univerſities, and of our Colleges of Eaton and Wincheſter, and in all Pariſh-Churches and Chapels within that part of our Kingdom of Great Britain called England, the Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed.*

Given at our Court at St. James's the Seventh Day of October, 1761. *in the Firſt Year of our Reign.*

By His Majeſty's Command,

4 AU 62

BUTE.

THE END.

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD and SAVIOUR *JESUS CHRIST,*

Tranſlated out of the

ORIGINAL GREEK:

AND

With the former TRANSLATIONS diligently compared and reviſed,

By His Majeſty's ſpecial Command.

Appointed to be read in CHURCHES.

CAMBRIDGE,
Printed by JOHN ARCHDEACON, Printer to the UNIVERSITY;
And ſold by JOHN, FRANCIS & CHARLES RIVINGTON,
BENJAMIN WHITE, EDWARD DILLY, and
THOMAS BEECROFT, in London; and
T. & J. MERRILL, in Cambridge. 1779.

CUM PRIVILEGIO.


BRITISH MUSEUM

Feb 27 15th 1821

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogy of Christ.* 18 *His conception and birth.* 21, 23 *His names.*

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 ¶ And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 ¶ Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her firstborn son; and he called his name JESUS.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men coming to Christ,* 11 *worship him.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt.*

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou, Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the ſtar which they ſaw in the eaſt went before them, till it came and ſtood over where the young child was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtar, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures they preſented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they ſhould not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeek the young child to deſtroy him.

14 ¶ When he aroſe, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, Out of Egypt have I called my ſon.

16 Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children; and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael; for they are dead which ſought the young child's life.

21 And he aroſe, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth. 4 His apparel, meat and baptiſm. 7 He reprehendeth the Phariſees, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Jordan.

IN thoſe days came John the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſs of Judea,

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 ¶ And the ſame John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locuſts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jeruſalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confeſſing their ſins.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his baptiſm, he ſaid unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to ſay within yourſelves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I ſay unto you, That God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

10 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and caſt into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to bear: he ſhall baptize you with the Holy Ghoſt, and *with* fire:

12 Whoſe fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jeſus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, ſaying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comeſt thou to me?

15 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Suffer *it to be ſo* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteouſneſs. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Jeſus, when he was baptized, went up ſtraightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him,

him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Christ fasteth, is tempted, and overcometh.* 17 *He beginneth to preach, and calleth some to be his disciples.*

THEN was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward anhungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

3 *Who are blessed.* 13 *The apostles are a light to the world.* 21 *The law expounded.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 ¶ Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say

all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle, shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee; and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies,

enemies, bleſs them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his ſun to riſe on the evil and on the good, and ſendeth rain on the juſt and on the unjuſt.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren only, what do you more *than others?* do not even the publicans ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of alms,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiveneſs,* 16 *faſting,* 19 *our treaſure,* 24 *and againſt worldly care.*

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doeſt *thine* alms, do not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the ſynagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray ſtanding in the ſynagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeen of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret; and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, uſe not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* for they think that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye aſk him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 ¶ For, if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to faſt. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to faſt, but unto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourſelves treaſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and ſteal:

20 But lay up for yourſelves treaſures in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor ſteal:

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſs. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſs, how great *is* that darkneſs!

24 ¶ No man can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I ſay unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on: Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they ſow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can add one cubit unto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they ſpin:

29 And yet I ſay unto you, That even

Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſs of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, *ſhall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithal ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdom of God, and his righteouſneſs, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of itſelf. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt ending his ſermon in the mount reproveth raſh judgement,* 6 *forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs,* 7 *exhorteth to prayer,* 13 *to enter in at the ſtrait gate,* 15 *to beware of falſe prophets,* 21 *and not to be hearers, but doers of the word.*

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye ſhall be judged; and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

3 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but conſidereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye; and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearls before ſwine; leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Aſk, and it ſhall be given you; ſeek, and ye ſhall find; knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that aſketh, receiveth; and he that ſeeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſk bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſk a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that aſk him?

12 Therefore all things whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate; for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Becauſe ſtrait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheeps' clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy name? and in thy name have caſt out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profeſs unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore, whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man which built his houſe upon a rock:

25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſs, when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the ſcribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Chriſt cleanſeth the leper,* 5 *healeth the centurion's ſervant,* 14 *Peter's mother in law,* 16 *and many others diſeaſed;* 18 *ſheweth how he is to be followed;* 23 *ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea;* 28 *driveth devils out of two men poſſeſſed,* 31 *and ſuffereth them to go into the ſwine.*

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 ¶ And behold, there came a leper and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

3 And Jeſus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leproſy was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, ſhew thyſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

5 And when Jeſus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſy, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word only, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having ſoldiers under me: and I ſay to this *man,* Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh, and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doeth *it.*

10 When Jeſus heard *it,* he marvelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay unto you, that many ſhall come from the eaſt and weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom ſhall be caſt out into outer darkneſs: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Jeſus ſaid unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou haſt believed, *ſo* be it done unto thee. And his ſervant was healed in the ſelfſame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jeſus was come into Peter's houſe, he ſaw his wife's mother laid, and ſick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and ſhe aroſe and miniſtered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were poſſeſſed with devils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with *his* word, and healed all that were ſick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, Himſelf took our infirmities, and bare *our* ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other ſide.

19 And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* neſts; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, Suffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhip was covered with the waves: but he was aſleep.

25 And his diſciples came to *him,* and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſave us: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the winds and the ſea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, ſaying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the ſea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other ſide, into the country of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſs by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, ſaying, What have we to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the devils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt us out, ſuffer us to go away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went

went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Christ cureth the palsy,* 9 *calleth Matthew,* 10 *eateth with publicans and sinners.*

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 ¶ And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes mar-

marvelled, ſaying, It was never ſo ſeen in Iſrael.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, He caſteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jeſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdom, and healing every ſickneſs, and every diſeaſe among the people.

36 But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moved with compaſſion on them, becauſe they fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, as ſheep having no ſhepherd.

37 Then ſaith he unto his diſciples, The harveſt truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

CHAP. X.

The apoſtles are ſent to do miracles, and to preach.

AND when he had called unto *him* his twelve diſciples, he gave them power *againſt* unclean ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heal all manner of ſickneſs, and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelve apoſtles are theſe; The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſs in your purſes,

10 Nor ſcrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it:

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear your words; when ye depart out of that houſe or city, ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha, in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheep in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and harmleſs as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues;

18 And ye ſhall be brought before governors and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye ſhall ſpeak: for it ſhall be given you in that ſame hour what ye ſhall ſpeak.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the Spirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

21 And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt *their* parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all *men* for my name's ſake: but he that endureth to the end ſhall be ſaved.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not have gone over the cities of Iſrael till the Son of man be come.

24 The diſciple is not above *his* maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſervant as his lord. If they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more *ſhall they call* them of his houſhold?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; and hid, that ſhall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſs, *that* ſpeak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the houſetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many ſparrows.

32 Whoſo-

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 The testimony of Christ concerning John. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness and impenitence of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum, 25 and praiseth his Father's wisdom in revealing the Gospel to the simple.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 ¶ Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he* whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he* of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil:

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down

down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the sabbath.* 31 *Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven.*

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn; and his disciples were an-hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an-hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 And behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *Of the sower and the seed.* 24 *Divers other parables.* 34 *Why Christ spake in parables.*

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 ¶ And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side; and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiveth seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that receiveth seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 ¶ All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*;

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of

of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the ſun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again, The kingdom of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth, all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman ſeeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Have ye underſtood all theſe things? They ſay unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he unto them, Therefore every ſcribe *which is* inſtructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure *things* new and old.

53 And it came to paſs, *that* when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their ſynagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this *man* this wiſdom, and *theſe* mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's ſon? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this *man* all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid unto them, A prophet is not without honour, ſave in his own country, and in his own houſe.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Herod's opinion of Chriſt.* 13 *The miracle of the five loaves,* 22 *and of walking on the ſea.*

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jeſus,

2 And ſaid unto his ſervants, This is John the Baptiſt: he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in priſon for Herodias' ſake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John ſaid unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would aſk.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here John Baptiſt's head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorry: nevertheleſs for the oath's ſake, and them which ſat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he ſent, and beheaded John in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damſel: and ſhe brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jeſus.

13 When Jeſus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jeſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſick.

15 And when it was evening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt: ſend the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.

16 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the graſs, and took the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and

and gave the loaves to *his* diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Jeſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to go before him unto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea toſſed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jeſus went unto them walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, it is a ſpirit. And they cried out for fear.

27 But ſtraightway Jeſus ſpake unto them, ſaying, Be of good cheer; It is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee, on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come, and when Peter was come down out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to go to Jeſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind boiſterous, he was afraid; and beginning to ſink, he cried, ſaying, Lord, ſave me.

31 And immediately Jeſus ſtretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and ſaid unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip came, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diſeaſed;

36 And beſought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 God's commandments, and men's traditions. 10 *What defileth a man.*

THEN came to Jeſus ſcribes and Phariſees which were of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſs the tradition of the elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why do ye alſo tranſgreſs the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſay to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſy of you, ſaying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worſhip me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and ſaid unto them, Hear, and underſtand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered and ſaid, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted ſhall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jeſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without underſtanding?

17 Do not ye yet underſtand, that whatſoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the drought?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart, and they defile the man:

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſs, blaſphemies:

20 Theſe are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwaſhen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jeſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cried

unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David: my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 ¶ And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The sign of Jonas.* 5 *The leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.* 21 *Christ foresheweth his death.*

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather; for the sky is red:

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day; for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 ¶ And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I speak *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist; some Elias; and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou, Simon-Barjona: for fleſh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt bind on earth ſhall be bound in heaven; and whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on earth ſhall be looſed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jeſus to ſhew unto his diſciples how that he muſt go unto Jeruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the elders and chief prieſts and ſcribes, and be killed, and be raiſed again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that be of God, but thoſe that be of men.

24 Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſs, and follow me.

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life ſhall loſe it: and whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

26 For what is a man profited if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

27 For the Son of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he ſhall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I ſay unto you, There be ſome ſtanding here which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Chriſt.* 14 *He healeth a lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own paſſion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND after ſix days Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did ſhine as the ſun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moſes and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud overſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed: hear ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard *it* they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they ſaw no man ſave Jeſus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man until the Son of man be riſen again from the dead.

10 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the ſcribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

11 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things.

12 But I ſay unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted: likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of John the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man kneeling down to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſon: for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oftimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, O faithleſs and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbelief: for verily I ſay unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of muſtard ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remove: and nothing ſhall be impoſſible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money*, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ teacheth to be humble.* 7 *Touching offences,* 21 *and forgiving one another.*

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep* than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go, and tell him his fault between thee and him alone. If he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he

he had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſervant therefore fell down, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that ſervant was moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellowſervants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellowſervant fell down at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellowſervant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he ſhould pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

2 *Chriſt healeth the ſick,* 3 *anſwereth the Phariſees touching divorcement,* 16 *and ſheweth how to attain everlaſting life.*

AND it came to paſs, *that* when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Judea, beyond Jordan;

2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Have ye not read that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And ſaid, For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and they twain ſhall be one fleſh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put aſunder.

7 They ſay unto him, Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſs of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife except *it be* for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 His diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them, All *men* cannot receive this ſaying, ſave *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are ſome eunuchs which were ſo born from *their* mothers' womb: and there are ſome eunuchs which were made eunuchs of men; and there be eunuchs which have made themſelves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's ſake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Jeſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, Good Maſter, what good thing ſhall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good; *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Jeſus ſaid, Thou ſhalt do no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thyſelf.

20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, *and* ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowful: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, Verily I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his diſciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?

26 But Jeſus beheld *them*, and ſaid unto them, With men this is impoſſible; but with God all things are poſſible.

27 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee: what ſhall we have therefore?

28 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, ye alſo ſhall ſit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's ſake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit everlaſting life.

30 But many *that are* firſt ſhall be laſt, and the laſt *ſhall be* firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of the labourers in the vineyard.* 20 *Chriſt teacheth his diſciples to be lowly.*

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard; and whatſoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the ſixth and ninth hour, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard; and whatſoever is right, *that* ſhall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the laſt unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more; and they likewiſe received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt have wrought *but* one hour, and thou haſt made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this laſt even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil becauſe I am good?

16 So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt; for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ And Jeſus going up to Jeruſalem, took the twelve diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem; and the Son of man ſhall be betrayed unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes, and they ſhall condemn him to death,

19 And ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to ſcourge and to crucify *him*: and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her ſons, worſhipping *him*, and deſiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Grant that theſe my two ſons may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſk. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I ſhall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptiſm that I am baptized with? They ſay unto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith unto them, Ye ſhall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſm that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand and on my left is not mine to give; but *it ſhall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But

25 But Jesus called them *unto him* and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 ¶ And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass,*
12 *and casteth out the buyers and sellers.*

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which

if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people: for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I *go*, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable; There was a certain householder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the king's son.* 11 *The wedding garment.* 15 *Of paying tribute,* 23 *and of the resurrection.*

AND Jesus answered, and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many

many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furniſhed with gueſts.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to ſee the gueſts, he ſaw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſs.

13 Then ſaid the king to the ſervants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt *him* into outer darkneſs: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* choſen.

15 ¶ Then went the Phariſees, and took counſel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any *man*; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou; Is it lawful to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſs, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe *is* this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay unto him, Ceſar's. Then ſaith he unto them, Render therefore unto Ceſar the things which are Ceſar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marvelled and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, which ſay, that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, Moſes ſaid, If a man die, having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren: and the firſt, when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer aſked *him a queſtion*, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

39 And the ſecond *is* like unto it, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thyſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe Son is he? They ſay unto him, *The Son* of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his Son?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any *man* from that day forth aſk him any more *queſtions*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The ſcribes' and Phariſees' good doctrine, but evil examples of life.* 34 *The deſtruction of Jeruſalem foretold.*

THEN ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The ſcribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes' ſeat:

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, *that* obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's

men's ſhoulders; but they *themſelves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be ſeen of men. They make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, *even* Chriſt; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you ſhall be your ſervant.

12 And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites! for ye ſhut up the kingdom of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in *yourſelves*, neither ſuffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites! for ye compaſs ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the child of hell than yourſelves.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing; but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 *Ye* fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing; but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 *Ye* fools, and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and aniſe, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſs.

26 *Thou* blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be clean alſo.

27 Woe unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanneſs.

28 Even ſo ye alſo outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites! becauſe ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto yourſelves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* ſervants, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I ſend unto you prophets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes: and *ſome* of them ye ſhall kill and crucify; and *ſome* of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and perſecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed upon the earth from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias ſon of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I ſay unto you, All theſe things ſhall come upon this generation.

37 O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, *thou* that killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them which are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate.

39 For

39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *The deſtruction of the temple foretold.*
29 *Of Chriſt's coming to judgement.*

AND Jeſus went out, and departed from the temple: and his diſciples came to *him* for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? verily I ſay unto you, There ſhall not be left here one ſtone upon another that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, the diſciples came unto him privately, ſaying, Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt; and ſhall deceive many.

6 And ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: ſee that ye be not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſs, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom: and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All theſe *are* the beginning of ſorrows.

9 Then ſhall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my name's ſake.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe and ſhall deceive many.

12 And becauſe iniquity ſhall abound, the love of many ſhall wax cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 And this goſpel of the kingdom ſhall be preached in all the world for a witneſs unto all nations: and then ſhall the end come.

15 When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (whoſo readeth, let him underſtand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the houſetop not come down to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the ſabbath-day:

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe days ſhould be ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaved: but for the elect's ſake thoſe days ſhall be ſhortened.

23 Then if any man ſhall ſay unto you, Lo, here *is* Chriſt, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſigns and wonders: inſomuch that if *it were* poſſible, they ſhall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay unto you, Behold, he is in the deſert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the ſecret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the eaſt, and ſhineth even unto the weſt; ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wherſoever the carcaſe is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of thoſe days ſhall the ſun be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light, and the ſtars ſhall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens ſhall be ſhaken:

30 And then ſhall appear the ſign of the Son of man in heaven: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they ſhall ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he ſhall ſend his angels with a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer *is* nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſs till all theſe things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth ſhall paſs away, but my words ſhall not paſs away.

36 But

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins*, 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last judgement.*

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good

good and faithful ſervant: thou haſt been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came, and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſown, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou haſt *that is* thine.

26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, *Thou* wicked and ſlothful ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not ſhall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſs: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations; and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth *his* ſheep from the goats:

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the King ſay unto them on his right hand, Come, ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirſty, and ye gave me drink: I was a ſtranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſick, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came unto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirſty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſick, or in priſon, and came unto thee?

40 And the King ſhall anſwer, and ſay unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, Inaſmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye curſed into everlaſting fire prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirſty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſick, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſick, or in priſon, and did not miniſter unto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwer them, ſaying, Verily I ſay unto you, Inaſmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And theſe ſhall go away into everlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt.* 14 *Judas ſelleth him.* 17 *Chriſt eateth the paſſover.* 47 *He is betrayed by Judas.*

AND it came to paſs, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feaſt of* the paſſover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then aſſembled together the chief prieſts and the ſcribes, and the elders of the people unto the palace of the high prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted that they might take Jeſus by ſubtilty, and kill *him.*

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt *day,* leſt there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jeſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaſter box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he ſat *at meat.*

8 But when his diſciples ſaw *it,* they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe *is* this waſte?

9 For this ointment might have been ſold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jeſus underſtood *it,* he ſaid unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you: but me ye have not always.

12 For in that ſhe hath poured this ointment on my body, ſhe did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, *there* ſhall alſo this that this woman hath done be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iſcariot, went unto the chief prieſts,

15 And ſaid *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſilver.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the firſt *day* of the *feaſt of* unleavened bread the diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the paſſover?

18 And he ſaid, Go into the city to ſuch a man, and ſay unto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand: I will keep the paſſover at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had appointed them; and they made ready the paſſover.

20 Now when the even was come, he ſat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowful, and began every one of them to ſay unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, is it I? He ſaid unto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

26 And as they were eating, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new teſtament which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſins.

29 But I ſay unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had ſung an hymn they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then ſaith Jeſus unto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep of the flock ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

32 But after I am riſen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered and ſaid unto him, Though all *men* ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, *yet* will I never be offended

34 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter ſaid unto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

36 Then cometh Jeſus with them unto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith unto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two ſons of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then ſaith he unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowful even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſs from me: nevertheleſs, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleep, and ſaith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation. The ſpirit indeed *is* willing, but the fleſh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the ſecond time and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſs away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them aſleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then cometh he to his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* reſt: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves from the chief prieſts and elders of the people.

48 Now

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a ſign, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſs, that ſame is he: hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Hail, maſter; and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jeſus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus ſtretched out *his* hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtruck a ſervant of the high prieſt's, and ſmote off his ear.

52 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Put up again thy ſword into his place: for all they that take the ſword ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then ſhall the ſcriptures be fulfilled, That thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame hour ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thief with ſwords and ſtaves for to take me? I ſat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done that the ſcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſook him and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jeſus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the ſcribes and the elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high prieſt's palace, and went in, and ſat with the ſervants, to ſee the end.

59 Now the chief prieſts and elders and all the council ſought falſe witneſs againſt Jeſus to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, *yet* found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what *is it which* theſe witneſs againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high prieſt anſwered and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God that thou tell us whether thou be the Chriſt the Son of God.

64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid. Nevertheleſs I ſay unto you, Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need have we of witneſſes? behold now ye have heard his blaſphemy.

66 What think ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him; and others ſmote *him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſy unto us thou Chriſt; Who is he that ſmote thee?

69 Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſel came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before *them* all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* ſaw him, and ſaid unto them that were there, This *fellow* was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art *one* of them; for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Chriſt delivered to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himſelf.* 31 *Chriſt is crucified.*

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief prieſts and elders of the people took counſel againſt Jeſus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What *is that* to us? ſee thou *to that*.

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawful for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counſel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called,

The

The field of blood unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Iſrael did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governor: and the governor aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaid Pilate unto him, Hearеſt thou not how many things they witneſs againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word, inſomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feaſt the governor was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 When he was ſet down on the judgement ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream becauſe of him.

20 But the chief prieſts and elders perſuaded the multitude, that they ſhould aſk Barabbas and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The governor anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? *They* all ſay unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water and waſhed *his* hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon: ſee ye *to it*.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the ſoldiers of the governor took Jeſus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſoldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 ¶ And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſs.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, A place of a ſkull,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had taſted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that paſſed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three days, ſave thyſelf. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſs.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking *him*, with the ſcribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others; himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſs, and we will believe him.

43 He truſted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves alſo which were crucified with him caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth hour there

was

was darkneſs over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani? that is to ſay, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard *that*, ſaid, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſpunge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee, whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghoſt.

51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom: and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the ſaints which ſlept aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus' diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid while he was yet alive, After three days I will riſe again.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure until the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead. So the laſt error ſhall be worſe than the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as ſure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Chriſt's reſurrection.* 9 *He appeareth to the women,* 16 *and to his diſciples,* 19 *and ſendeth them to baptize.*

IN the end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn toward the firſt *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord deſcended from heaven, and came and rolled back the ſtone from the door, and ſat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is riſen, as he ſaid. Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee: there ſhall ye ſee him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Jeſus met them, ſaying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, and ſhewed unto the chief prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſel, they gave large money unto the ſoldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him *away*, while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the gover-

nor's ears, we will perſuade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this ſaying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jeſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Jeſus came, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt:

20 Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have commanded you. And lo, I am with you alway *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

The Goſpel according to Saint MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 *John Baptiſt's office.* 9 *Jeſus is baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter and others,* 32 *and cureth many.*

THE beginning of the Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt the Son of God;

2 As it was written in the prophets, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderneſs, and preach the baptiſm of repentance for the remiſſion of ſins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jeruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confeſſing their ſins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his loins; and he did eat locuſts and wild honey;

7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoop down and unlooſe.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the Holy Ghoſt.

9 ¶ And it came to paſs in thoſe days, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And ſtraightway coming up out of the water, he ſaw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *ſaying,* Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 ¶ And immediately the ſpirit driveth him into the wilderneſs.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſs forty days tempted of Satan: and was with the wild beaſts; and the angels miniſtered unto him.

14 ¶ Now after that John was put in priſon, Jeſus came into Galilee, preaching the goſpel of the kingdom of God.

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent ye, and believe the goſpel.

16 ¶ Now as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea: for they were fiſhers.

17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he ſaw James the *ſon* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſervants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum: and ſtraightway on the ſabbath day he entered into the ſynagogue, and taught.

22 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the ſcribes.

23 And there was in their ſynagogue a man with an unclean ſpirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad

abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up: and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 ¶ And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsy,* 14 *calleth Matthew,* 15 *and eateth with publicans and sinners.*

AND again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 ¶ And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jeſus heard *it*, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 And the diſciples of John and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt. And they come and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber faſt while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot faſt.

20 But the days will come when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe days.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 ¶ And it came to paſs, that he went through the corn fields on the ſabbath day; and his diſciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the days of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *The withered hand healed.* 13 *The Apoſtles choſen.* 22 *The ſcribes convinced of blaſphemy.* 31 *Who are Chriſt's relations.*

AND he entered again into the ſynagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the ſabbath day; that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the ſabbath days, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardneſs of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched *it* out. And his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway took counſel with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan: and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many; inſomuch that they preſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.

13 ¶ And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils:

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter;

17 And James the *ſon* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James: and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *ſon* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him. And they went into an houſe.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.

22 ¶ And the ſcribes which came down from

from Jeruſalem ſaid, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt itſelf, that kingdom cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be divided againſt itſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong man's houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man; and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

28 Verily I ſay unto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the Holy Ghoſt hath never forgiveneſs, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The parable of the ſower.* 14 *The meaning thereof.* 26 *Of the ſeed growing ſecretly,* 30 *and of the muſtard ſeed.*

AND he began again to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entered into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea; and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken: Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſs as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched: and becauſe it had no root it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that ſprang up, and increaſed, and brought forth, ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve aſked of him a parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without all *theſe* things are done in parables:

12 That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and *their* ſins ſhould be forgiven them.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſown in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſown on ſtony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſs;

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time; afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the word's ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſown among thorns; ſuch as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulneſs of riches, and the luſts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And theſe are they which are ſown on good ground; ſuch as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he ſaith unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear ſhall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground;

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herſelf, firſt the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of muſtard ſeed, which when it is ſown in the earth, is leſs than all the ſeeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is ſown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches; ſo that the fowls of the air may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 And the ſame day, when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſs over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ſhip. And there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of wind, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow. And they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill. And the wind ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt caſteth out the legion of devils,* 25 *heals the bloody iſſue,* 35 *and raiſes Jairus's daughter.*

AND they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always night and day he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afar off, he ran and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, *thou* Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean ſpirit.

9 And he aſked him, What *is* thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much that he would not ſend them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entered into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, (they were about two thouſand,) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and had the legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw *it* told them how it befel to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and *alſo* concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 How-

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him. And all *men* did marvel.

21 ¶ And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come, and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him: and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 ¶ And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment:

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 ¶ While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe,

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha, cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked: for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countrymen.*
45 *He walketh on the sea.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them, that they should take nothing for *their* journey,

ſave a ſtaff only; no ſcrip, no bread, no money in *their* purſe:

9 But *be* ſhod with ſandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid unto them, In what place ſoever ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whoſoever ſhall not receive you nor hear you, when ye depart thence, ſhake off the duſt under your feet for a teſtimony againſt them. Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were ſick, and healed *them.*

14 And king Herod heard *of him;* for his name was ſpread abroad: and he ſaid, That John the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof,* he ſaid, It is John whom I beheaded: he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias's ſake his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had ſaid unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel againſt him, and would have killed him; but ſhe could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt man and an holy, and obſerved him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief *eſtates* of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſel, Ask of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And ſhe went forth and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I ask? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorry; *yet* for his oath's ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king ſent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought. And he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſel: and the damſel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it,* they came, and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 ¶ And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye yourſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time *is* far paſſed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go, and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſs.

40 And they ſat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his diſciples to

ſet

ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baſkets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thouſand men.

45 ¶ And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide before unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the ſea, and would have paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit, and cried out:

50 For they all ſaw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and ſaith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ſhip; and the wind ceaſed. And they were ſore amazed in themſelves beyond meaſure, and wondered.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had paſſed over, they came into the land of Genneſaret, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds thoſe that were ſick where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or countries, they laid the ſick in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Phariſees find fault with the diſciples for eating with unwaſhen hands.* 14 *Meat defileth not a man.*

THEN came together unto him the Phariſees, and certain of the ſcribes, which came from Jeruſalem.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eat bread with defiled (that is to ſay, with unwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Jews, except they waſh *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they waſh, they eat not. And many other things there be which they have received to hold, *as* the waſhing of cups and pots, braſen veſſels, and of tables.

5 Then the Phariſees and ſcribes aſked him, Why walk not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worſhip me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aſide the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye do.

9 And he ſaid unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me; *he ſhall be free.*

12 And ye ſuffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition which ye have delivered. And many ſuch like things ye do.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him*, He ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and underſtand:

15 There is nothing from without a man that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the houſe from the people, his diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith unto them, Are ye ſo without underſtanding alſo? Do ye not perceive that whatſoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Becauſe it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Theſts,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them, that they should tell no man. But the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously,*
10 *and refuseth to give a sign to the Pharisees.*

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes; and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand. And he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments

ments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people *unto him*, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus transfigured. 30 He foretelleth his death and resurrection, 33 and giveth divers instructions to his disciples.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here which shall not taste of death till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter and James and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say: for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them, that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them,

them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him*, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away. And I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him. And when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee: and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace. For by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, Verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost

his

his ſaltneſs, wherewith will ye ſeaſon it? have ſalt in yourſelves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Touching divorcement. 13 Little children brought to Chriſt. 23 The danger of riches.

AND he aroſe from thence, and cometh into the coaſts of Judea, by the farther ſide of Jordan; and the people reſort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, For the hardneſs of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together let not man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him again of the ſame *matter*.

11 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her huſband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him that he ſhould touch them: and *his* diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought *them*.

14 But when Jeſus ſaw *it*, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſs, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto him, Maſter, all theſe have I obſerved from my youth.

21 Then Jeſus beholding him, loved him, and ſaid unto him, One thing thou lackeſt: go thy way, ſell whatſoever thou haſt, and give to the poor; and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come, take up the croſs, and follow me.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieved: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Jeſus looked round about, and ſaith unto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Jeſus anſwereth again, and ſaith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelves, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And Jeſus looking upon them, ſaith, With men *it is* impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28 Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, Verily, I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the goſpel's,

30 But he ſhall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many *that are* firſt ſhall be laſt; and the laſt firſt.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem; and Jeſus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem; and the Son of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes; and they ſhall condemn him

to

to death, and ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they ſhall mock him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and ſhall kill him: and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

35 And James and John the ſons of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldeſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptiſm that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſay unto him, We can. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptiſm that I am baptized withal ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it ſhall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much diſpleaſed with James and John.

42 But Jeſus called them *to him*, and ſaith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip over them; and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoever will be great among you ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt ſhall be ſervant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be miniſtered unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho. And as he went out of Jericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the ſon of Timeus, ſat by the highway ſide begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe; he calleth thee.

50 And he, caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Jeſus.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blind man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt rideth with triumph into Jeruſalem.* 12 *He curſeth the fruitleſs fig tree.*

AND when they came nigh to Jeruſalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into the village over againſt you: and as ſoon as ye be entered into it, ye ſhall find a colt tied whereon never man ſat; looſe him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? ſay ye, That the Lord hath need of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met; and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them, even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him; and he ſat upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and ſtrawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna: Bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Bleſſed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hoſanna in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entered into Jeruſalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And ſeeing a fig tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him, for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests and the scribes and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people, for all *men* counted John that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do *I* tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The parable of the vineyard.* 13 *Touching the paying of tribute,* 18 *and the resurrection.* 41 *The widow and her two mites.*

AND he began to speak unto them by parables: A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again, he sent unto them another servant: and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou

thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or ſhall we not give? But he knowing their hypocriſy, ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may ſee *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe *is* this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid unto him, Ceſar's.

17 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection; and they asked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeven brethren; and the firſt took a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond took her, and died, neither left he any ſeed: and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed. Laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeven had her to wife.

24 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Do ye not therefore err becauſe ye know not the ſcriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe; have ye not read in the book of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake unto him, ſaying; I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. Ye therefore do greatly err.

28 And one of the ſcribes came, and having heard them reaſoning together, and perceiving that he had anſwered them well, asked him, Which is the firſt commandment of all?

29 And Jeſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Iſrael; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy ſtrength. This *is* the firſt commandment.

31 And the ſecond *is* like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thyſelf: there is none other commandment greater than theſe.

32 And the ſcribe ſaid unto him, Well, Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the underſtanding, and with all the ſoul, and with all the ſtrength, and to love *his* neighbour as himſelf, is more than all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Jeſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durſt ask him *any queſtion*.

35 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, while he taught in the temple, How ſay the ſcribes that Chriſt is the Son of David?

36 For David himſelf ſaid by the Holy Ghoſt, The LORD ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

37 David therefore himſelf calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his Son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 And he ſaid unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the ſcribes which love to go in long clothing, and *love* ſalutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts:

40 Which devour widows' houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jeſus ſat over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt money into the treaſury: and many that were rich caſt in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and ſhe threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that this poor widow hath caſt more in than all they which have caſt into the treaſury:

44 For all *they* did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The deſtruction of the temple.* 9 *Perſecutions for the goſpel.* 14 *Great calamities to the Jews.* 24 *Chriſt coming to judgement.* 32 *The hour of it uncertain.*

AND

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his diſciples ſaith unto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives over againſt the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſign when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Jeſus anſwering them began to ſay, Take heed leſt any *man* deceive you:

6 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt:* and ſhall deceive many.

7 And when ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *ſuch things* muſt needs be; but the end *ſhall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom: and there ſhall be earthquakes in divers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe *are* the beginnings of ſorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to yourſelves: for they ſhall deliver you up to councils; and in the ſynagogues ye ſhall be beaten: and ye ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

11 But when they ſhall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatſoever ſhall be given you in that hour, that ſpeak ye: for it is not ye that ſpeak, but the Holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſon: and children ſhall riſe up againſt *their* parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall be hated of all *men* for my name's ſake. But he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 ¶ But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not, (let him that readeth underſtand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the houſetop not go down into the houſe, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his houſe:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* thoſe days ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe days, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elect's ſake, whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the days.

21 And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, here *is* Chriſt; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſigns and wonders, to ſeduce, if *it were* poſſible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in thoſe days, after that tribulation, the ſun ſhall be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light,

25 And the ſtars of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that are in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermoſt part of the earth, to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſs, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I ſay unto you, That this generation ſhall not paſs till all theſe things be done.

31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſs away: but my words ſhall not paſs away.

32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the ſon of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know

not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *A woman poureth ointment on his head.* 10 *Judas selleth,* 43 *and betrayeth him:* 66 *Peter thrice denieth him.*

AFter two days was *the feast of* the passover and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said, Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And ſaith unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowful unto death; tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were poſſible, the hour might paſs from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things *are* poſſible unto thee: take away this cup from me: nevertheleſs, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? couldeſt not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation. The ſpirit truly *is* ready, but the fleſh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again; for their eyes were heavy: neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* reſt: it is enough, the hour is come: behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go: lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves from the chief prieſts and the ſcribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſs, that ſame is he: take him, and lead *him* away ſafely.

45 And as ſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, maſter; and kiſſed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and *with* ſtaves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not. But the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſook him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man having a linen cloth caſt about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt: and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts and the elders and the ſcribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high prieſt; and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

55 And the chief prieſts and all the council ſought for witneſs againſt Jeſus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſs againſt him, but their witneſs agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certain, and bare falſe witneſs againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſs agree together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the midſt, and aſked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what *is it which* theſe witneſs againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt asked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Son of the Bleſſed?

62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am: and ye ſhall ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemy; what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Propheſy. And the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt:

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And the maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth *thereto.*

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying,* I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

72 And the ſecond time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Jeſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate,* 15 *is delivered to be crucified,* 27 *hangeth between two thieves,* 42 *and is honourably buried.*

AND ſtraightway in the morning the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders and ſcribes and the whole council, and bound Jeſus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt *it.*

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold, how many things they witneſs againſt thee.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to deſire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 And *ſo* Pilate, willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus, when he had ſcourged *him,* to be crucified.

16 And the ſoldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head,*

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail King of the Jews!

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croſs.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a ſcull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots upon them what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 ¶ And with him they crucified two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, And he was numbered with the tranſgreſſors.

29 And they that paſſed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three days,

30 Save thyſelf, and come down from the croſs.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking ſaid among themſelves with the ſcribes, He ſaved others; himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſs, that we may ſee and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth hour was come, there was darkneſs over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Eloi, Eloi, lama ſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when

when they heard *it*, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone; let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jeſus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and mary the mother of James the leſs and of Joſes, and Salome;

41 Who alſo, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and miniſtered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jeruſalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come; becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath,

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him, whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the door of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt's reſurrection.* 9 *He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others,* 15 *ſendeth forth the apoſtles,* 19 *and aſcendeth into heaven.*

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning the firſt *day* of the week they came unto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the ſun.

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the door of the ſepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away. For it was very great.

5 And entering into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre: for they trembled, and were amazed: neither ſaid they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jeſus* was riſen early the firſt *day* of the week, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.

10 *And* ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, believed not.

12 After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the reſidue: neither believed they them.

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they ſat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardneſs of heart, becauſe they believed not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen.

15 ¶ And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized ſhall be ſaved; but he that believeth not ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſigns ſhall follow them that believe; In my name ſhall they caſt out devils; they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues;

18 They ſhall take up ſerpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them; they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and ſat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with ſigns following. Amen.

CHAP. I.

1 *Luke's preface.* 5 *The conception of John Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of John.* 67 *The prophecy of Zacharias.*

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us which from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod the king of Judea a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren: and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just: to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 ¶ And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured! the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever: and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then

34 Then said Mary unto the angel; How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 ¶ And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour:

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden; for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed, for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 ¶ Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child: and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that heard *them*, laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 ¶ And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness be-

fore him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people by the remiſſion of their ſins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayſpring from on high hath viſited us,

79 To give light to them that ſit in darkneſs and *in* the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts till the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 *Auguſtus taxeth all the Roman empire.* 6 *Chriſt's nativity.* 21 *His circumciſion.* 28 *Simeon and Anna's prophecy of Chriſt.*

AND it came to paſs in thoſe days, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus that all the world ſhould be taxed.

2 *And* this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; becauſe he was of the houſe and lineage of David:

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with child.

6 ¶ And ſo it was, that, while they were there the days were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt-born ſon, and wrapped him in ſwaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; becauſe there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the ſame country ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them: and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this *ſhall be* a ſign unto you; Ye ſhall find the babe wrapped in ſwaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to paſs, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſs, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeen *it*, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

21 ¶ And when eight days were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was ſo named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moſes were accompliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem, to preſent *him* to the Lord;

23 As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb ſhall be called holy to the Lord;

24 And to offer a ſacrifice, according to that which is ſaid in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jeruſalem whoſe name *was* Simeon; and the ſame man *was* juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the Holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death before he had ſeen the Lord's Chriſt.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the child Jeſus, to do for him after the cuſtom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles: and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvel-

velled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem; after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him they were amazed. And his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 *John's preaching and baptism.* 15 *His testimony of Christ:* 19 *Herod imprisoneth John.* 21 *Christ is baptized.* 23 *His genealogy.*

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth:

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded

ed of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 ¶ And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner: but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 ¶ But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 ¶ Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 ¶ And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Nahum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ's temptation and victory. 14 He beginneth to preach. 16 They at Nazareth admire him. 33 He cureth divers sick.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me;

me; and to whomſoever I will I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.
8 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerve.
9 And he brought him to Jeruſalem, and ſet him on a pinnacle of the temple, and ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thyſelf down from hence:
10 For it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge over thee to keep thee:
11 And in *their* hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.
12 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.
14 And Jeſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their ſynagogues, being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his cuſtom was, he went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath day, and ſtood up for to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Eſaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,
18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach the goſpel to the poor: he hath ſent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of ſight to the blind, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed,
19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he cloſed the book, and he gave *it* again to the miniſter, and ſat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the ſynagogue were faſtened on him.
21 And he began to ſay unto them, This day is this ſcripture fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witneſs, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſeph's ſon?
23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurely ſay unto me this proverb, Phyſician, heal thyſelf: whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do alſo here in thy country.
24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.
25 But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Iſrael in the days of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up three years and ſix months, when great famine was throughout all the land;
26 But unto none of them was Elias ſent ſave unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.
27 And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Eliſeus the prophet; and none of them was cleanſed ſaving Naaman the Syrian.
28 And all they in the ſynagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,
29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might caſt him down headlong.
30 But he paſſing through the midſt of them went his way,
31 And came down to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the ſabbath days.
32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for his word was with power.
33 ¶ And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devil; and cried out with a loud voice,
34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.
35 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midſt, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.
38 And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entered into Simon's houſe: and Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her.
39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately ſhe aroſe, and miniſtered unto them.
40 Now when the ſun was ſetting, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes

eases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them*, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth out of Peter's ship. 4 A miraculous draught of fishes. 12 The leper cleansed. 17 The palsy healed. 27 Matthew called.

AND it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 ¶ Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

27 ¶ And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a publican named Levi, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtom: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their ſcribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

33 And they ſaid unto him, Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe *the diſciples* of the Phariſees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber faſt while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe days.

36 And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles; and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old *wine* ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the diſciples on the ſabbath.* 12 *Chriſt chooſeth the twelve,* 17 *healeth,* 20 *and preacheth.*

AND it came to paſs on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went through the corn fields; and his diſciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the ſabbath days?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhewbread, and gave alſo to them that were with him: which is not lawful to eat but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

6 ¶ And it came to paſs alſo on another ſabbath, that he entered into the ſynagogue, and taught. And there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the ſcribes and Phariſees watched him whether he would heal on the ſabbath day; that they might find an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the midſt. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will aſk you one thing; Is it lawful on the ſabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to ſave life, or do deſtroy *it?*

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſs; and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 ¶ And it came to paſs in thoſe days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called *unto him* his diſciples: and of them he choſe twelve, whom alſo he named Apoſtles;

14 Simon, whom he alſo named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *ſon* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain; and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jeruſalem, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch

touch him; for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be ye* poor: for your's is the kingdom of God.

21 Bleſſed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed *are ye* that weep now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach *you*, and caſt out your name as evil, for the Son of man's ſake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your conſolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye ſhall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye ſhall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you! for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 But I ſay unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſs them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer alſo the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father alſo is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you: good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſom. For with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withal, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good, and an evil man out of the evil treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock; and when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth, againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The centurion's faith.* 11 *Chriſt raiſeth the widow's ſon,* 18 *anſwereth John's meſſengers,* 24 *and giveth teſtimony of him.* 36 *Mary Magdalene anointeth Chriſt's feet.*

NOW when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And

2 And a certain centurion's ſervant, who was dear unto him, was ſick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Jews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.

6 Then Jeſus went with them. And when he was now not far from the houſe, the centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyſelf: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myſelf worthy to come unto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſoldiers, and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jeſus heard theſe things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſick.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only ſon of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* ſtood ſtill. And he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſat up, and began to ſpeak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great prophet is riſen up among us; and, That God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the diſciples of John ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 And John calling *unto him* two of his diſciples, ſent *them* to Jeſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, John Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come? or look we for another?

21 And in the ſame hour he cured many of *their* infirmities, and plagues, and of evil ſpirits, and unto many *that were* blind he gave ſight.

22 Then Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have ſeen and heard, how that the blind ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed, to the poor the goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is *he* whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of John were departed, he began to ſpeak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſs for to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? Yea, I ſay unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he* of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay unto you, Among thoſe that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſm of John.

30 But the Phariſees and lawyers rejected the counſel of God againſt themſelves, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord ſaid, Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children ſitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptiſt came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye ſay, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye ſay, Behold, a gluttonous man and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and ſinners!

35 But

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he* to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet; but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Women minister unto Christ.* 4 *The parable of the sower,* 16 *and of the candle.* 26 *The legion of devils.*

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away:

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For

17 For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep; and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not:

29 For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed sitting at the feet of Jesus clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it*, told them of what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment; and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied; Peter, and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace.

49 While he yet ſpake, there cometh one from the ruler of the ſynagogue's *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead: trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard *it*, he anſwered him, ſaying, Fear not: believe only, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter and James and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her. But he ſaid, Weep not: ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed. But he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Chriſt ſendeth out his apoſtles.* 7 *Herod is deſirous to ſee him.* 28 *His tranſfiguration.* 37 *He healeth the lunatick.*

THEN he called his twelve diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the goſpel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that John was riſen from the dead;

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 And the apoſtles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aſide privately into a deſert place, belonging to the city called Bethſaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves and two fiſhes; except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thouſand men. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gave to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baſkets.

18 ¶ And it came to paſs, as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he aſked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering ſaid, John the Baptiſt: but ſome *ſay*, Elias; and others *ſay*, that one of the old prophets is riſen again.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief prieſts and ſcribes, and be ſlain, and be raiſed the third day.

23 And he ſaid to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſs daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and loſe himſelf, or be caſt away?

26 For whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be ſome ſtanding here which ſhall not taſte of death till they ſee the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſs about an eight days after theſe ſayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe which he ſhould accompliſh at Jeruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with ſleep: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſs, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid unto Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and overſhadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Jeſus was found alone. And they kept *it* cloſe, and told no man in thoſe days any of thoſe things which they had ſeen.

37 ¶ And it came to paſs, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, Saying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, look upon my ſon: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out; and they could not.

41 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid, O faithleſs and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jeſus rebuked the unclean ſpirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jeſus did, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſink down into your ears: for the Son of man ſhall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they underſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceived it not: and they feared to aſk him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Jeſus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid unto them, Whoſoever ſhall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whoſoever ſhall receive me receiveth him that ſent me; for he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 And John anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with us.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not againſt us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to paſs, when the time was come that he ſhould be received up, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to go to Jeruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, becauſe his face was as though he would go to Jeruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples James and John ſaw *this*, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and conſume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to deſtroy men's lives, but to ſave *them*. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to paſs, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* ſaid unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

58 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have*

neſts; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he ſaid unto another, Follow me. But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

60 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me firſt go bid them farewel which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *The ſeventy diſciples ſent forth, and admoniſhed.* 41 *Martha reprehended.*

AFTER theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeventy alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himſelf would come.

2 Therefore ſaid he unto them, The harveſt truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

3 Go your ways: behold, I ſend you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes: and ſalute no man by the way.

5 And into whatſoever houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace *be* to this houſe.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt upon it: if not, it ſhall turn to you again.

7 And in the ſame houſe remain, eating and drinking ſuch things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heal the ſick that are therein, and ſay unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Even the very duſt of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethſaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, ſhalt be thruſt down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that deſpiſeth you deſpiſeth me; and he that deſpiſeth me deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeventy returned again with joy, ſaying, Lord, even the devils are ſubject unto us through thy name.

18 And he ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding, in this rejoice not, that the ſpirits are ſubject unto you; but rather rejoice, becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jeſus rejoiced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes: even ſo, Father; for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* diſciples, and ſaid privately, Bleſſed *are* the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen *them*; and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up and tempted him, ſaying, Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He ſaid unto him, What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he, willing to juſtify himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid, A certain

tain *man* went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way; and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion *on him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and *gave them* to the hoſt; and ſaid unto him, Take care of him: and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſs, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſat at Jeſus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? bid her therefore that ſhe help me.

41 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath choſen that good part which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

2 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly. 14 He caſteth out a dumb devil. 29 He preacheth to the people, 37 and reproveth the Phariſees, ſcribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to paſs, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid unto them, When ye pray, ſay, Our father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, ſo in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our ſins: for we alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him?

7 And he from within ſhall anſwer and ſay, Trouble me not: the door is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot riſe and give thee.

8 I ſay unto you, Though he will not riſe and give him becauſe he is his friend, yet becauſe of his importunity he will riſe and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I ſay unto you, Aſk, and it ſhall be given you; ſeek, and ye ſhall find; knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he hath ſeeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it ſhall be opened.

11 If a ſon ſhall aſk bread of any of you that is a father, will ye give him a ſtone? or if *he aſk* a fiſh, will he for a fiſh give him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aſk an egg, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more ſhall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that aſk him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to paſs, when the devil was gone out, the dumb ſpake; and the people wondered.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, He caſteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting *him* ſought of him a ſign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt itſelf is brought to deſolation, and a houſe *divided* againſt a houſe falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be divided againſt himſelf, how ſhall his kingdom ſtand? becauſe ye ſay, that I caſt out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your ſons caſt *them* out? therefore ſhall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger than he ſhall

come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and divideth his ſpoils.

23 He that is not with me is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me ſcattereth.

24 When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I will return unto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* ſeven other ſpirits more wicked than himſelf; and they enter in and dwell there: and the laſt *ſtate* of that man is worſe than the firſt.

27 And it came to paſs, as he ſpake theſe things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an evil generation: they ſeek a ſign; and there ſhall no ſign be given it but the ſign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a ſign unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth to hear the wiſdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a ſecret place, neither under a buſhel, but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light, but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body alſo *is* full of darkneſs.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkneſs.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him. And he went in, and ſat down to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw *it*, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſs.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather give alms of ſuch things as ye have: and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you Phariſees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and paſs over judgement and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you Phariſees! for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt us alſo.

46 And he ſaid, Woe unto you alſo, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witneſs that ye allow the deeds of your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdom of God, I will ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was ſhed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed between the altar and the temple: verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye enter not in yourſelves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things unto them, the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to ſpeak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to

to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 To avoid hypocriſy and fearfulneſs in publiſhing Chriſt's doctrine. 13 To beware of covetouſneſs, 22 and over carefulneſs. 41 The faithful and wiſe ſteward.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; neither hid, that ſhall not be known.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſs, ſhall be heard in the light; and that which ye have ſpoken in the ear in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſetops.

4 And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye ſhall fear: Fear him which, after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell; yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many ſparrows.

8 Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſs me before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo confeſs before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the Holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and *unto* magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the Holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame hour what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetouſneſs: for a man's life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I beſtow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many years: take thine eaſe, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat; neither for the body, what ye ſhall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens: for they neither ſow, nor reap; which neither have ſtorehouſe, nor barn; and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow: They toil not, they ſpin not; and yet I ſay unto you, That Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſs, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdom of God; and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleaſure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide yourſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so; blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also; for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, That he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him: lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others.* 6 *The fig tree cursed.* 23 *The strait gate.*

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vine-

vineyard; and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three years I come ſeeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this year alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung *it:*

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou ſhalt cut it down.

10 ¶ And he was teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath.

11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up *herſelf.*

12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he called *her to him,* and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her; and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the ſynagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the ſabbath day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſix days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox or *his* aſs from the ſtall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, theſe eighteen years, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man took and caſt into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages teaching and journeying toward Jeruſalem.

23 ¶ Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the door, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the door, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me all *ye* workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham and Iſaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *yourſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and *from* the weſt, and from the north, and *from* the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are laſt which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheleſs, I muſt walk to day and to morrow and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

34 O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate. And verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me until *the time* come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

7 Chriſt teacheth humility, 12 and to feed the poor. 16 The parable of the great ſupper. 25 Who cannot be Chriſt's diſciples.

AND it came to paſs, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees

risees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him* and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher. Then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, when thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 ¶ Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and the maimed and the halt and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he hath *sufficient* to finish *it?*

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghil; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheep:* 8 *of the piece of ſilver:* 11 *of the prodigal ſon.*

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phariſees and ſcribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſs, and go after that which is loſt until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his ſhoulders rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoice with me: for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine juſt perſons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe find *it?*

9 And when ſhe hath found *it*, ſhe calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with rioteous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himſelf to a citizen of that country; and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my father's have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger!

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it:* and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſon was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and aſked what theſe things meant?

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come: and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to *his* father, Lo, theſe many years do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as ſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Of the unjuſt ſteward.* 14 *The hypocriſy of the covetous Phariſees reproved.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward; and the ſame was accuſed unto him, that he had waſted his goods.

2 And

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him,* and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oil. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer than the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to yourſelves friends of the mammon of unrighteouſneſs; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is leaſt is faithful alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true *riches?*

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who ſhall give you that which is your own?

13 No ſervant can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

14 ¶ And the Phariſees alſo, who were covetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtify yourſelves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed among men is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: ſince that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man preſſeth into it.

17 And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſs, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whoſoever putteth away his wife and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* huſband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſs, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's boſom. The rich man alſo died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his boſom.

24 And he cried and ſaid, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receiveſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſide all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: ſo that they which would paſs from hence to you cannot: neither can they paſs to us that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my father's houſe:

28 For I have five brethren: that he may teſtify unto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith unto him, They have Moſes and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid unto him, If they hear not Moſes and the prophets, neither will they be perſuaded though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *To avoid giving offence.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 11 *The ten lepers.* 20 *Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

THEN ſaid he unto the diſciples, It is impoſſible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him* through whom they come!

2 It

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go, shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks. And he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, lo, there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark; and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot: they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, In that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left:

36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The importunate widow.* 9 *The Pharisee and publican.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.* 28 *All to be left for Christ's sake.*

AND

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always *to* pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 ¶ And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, This man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 ¶ And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good save one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it*, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant?

37 And they told him, That Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace; but he cried ſo much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought unto him. And when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight: thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God. And all the people, when they ſaw *it*, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The publican Zaccheus.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem,* 41 *weepeth over it,* 45 *and purgeth the temple.*

AND *Jeſus* entered and paſſed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was; and could not for the preſs, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycamore tree, to ſee him: for he was to paſs that *way*.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zaccheus, make haſte, and come down: for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw *it*, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation I reſtore *him* four fold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is a ſon of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt.

11 ¶ And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdom of God ſhould immediately appear.

12 He ſaid therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himſelf a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to paſs, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant: becauſe thou haſt been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou layedſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked ſervant. Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſow:

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with uſury?

24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I ſay unto you, That unto every one which hath ſhall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reign over them, bring hither, and ſlay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before aſcending up to Jeruſalem.

29 And it came to paſs, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *The mount* of Olives, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over againſt *you*; in the which at your entering ye ſhall find a colt tied whereon yet never man ſat: looſe him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye looſe *him?* thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe

Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as they went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, if thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ¶ And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ avoucheth his authority.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute to Cesar.* 27 *Of the resurrection.*

AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me:

4 The Baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 ¶ Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy those husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone

stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection, and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

5 The destruction of the temple and city is foretold. 25 The signs of the last day.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near. Go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſs; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences; and fearful ſights and great ſigns ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the ſynagogues and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye ſhall anſwer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdom which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents and brethren and kinſfolks and friends; and *ſome* of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all *men* for my name's ſake.

18 But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſs ye your ſouls.

20 And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midſt of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe days! for there ſhall be great diſtreſs in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations: and Jeruſalem ſhall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there ſhall be ſigns in the ſun and in the moon and in the ſtars; and upon the earth diſtreſs of nations, with perplexity; the ſea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſs, then look up, and lift up your heads: for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your own ſelves, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſs, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſs away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſs away; but my words ſhall not paſs away.

34 And take heed to yourſelves leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfeiting and drunkenneſs and cares of this life, and *ſo* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſs, and to ſtand before the Son of man.

37 And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *The mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

3 *Judas moved to betray Chriſt.* 7 *The paſſover prepared.* 19 *The Lord's ſupper inſtituted.*

NOW the feaſt of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſover.

2 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief prieſts and captains how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him unto them in the abſence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the paſſover muſt be killed.

8 And he ſent Peter and John, ſaying, Go, and prepare us the paſſover, that we may eat.

9 And

9 And they ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there ſhall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the houſe where he entereth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay unto the goodman of the houſe, The maſter ſaith unto thee, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſover with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed: there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſover.

14 And when the hour was come, he ſat down, and the twelve apoſtles with him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, With deſire I have deſired to eat this paſſover with you before I ſuffer:

16 For I ſay unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup and gave thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and divide *it* among yourſelves:

18 For I ſay unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, ſaying, This is my body which is given for you; this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup *is* the new teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to enquire among themſelves which of them it was that ſhould do this thing.

24 And there was alſo a ſtrife among them which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt.

25 And he ſaid unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip over them; and they that exerciſe authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *ſhall* not *be* ſo: but he that is greateſt among you; let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth ſerve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerveth? *is* not he that ſitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that ſerveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and ſit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

31 And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath deſired *to have* you, that he may ſift *you* as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into priſon, and to death.

34 And he ſaid, I tell thee, Peter, the cock ſhall not crow this day before that thou ſhalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me.

35 And he ſaid unto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhoes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing.

36 Then ſaid he unto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take *it*, and likewiſe *his* ſcrip; and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay unto you, That this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here *are* two ſwords. And he ſaid unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his diſciples alſo followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he ſaid unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a ſtone's caſt, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheleſs, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earneſtly; and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he roſe up from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid unto them, Why ſleep ye? riſe and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet ſpake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them,

and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council.

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jesus is accused before Pilate,* 13 *who is desirous to release him.* 27 *The destruction of Jerusalem foretold.* 46 *Christ's death,* 50 *and burial.*

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean?

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad; for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called to-

together the chief prieſts and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him:

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe *him*.

17 For of neceſſity he muſt releaſe one unto them at the feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this *man*, and releaſe unto us Barabbas:

19 Who for a certain ſedition made in the city, and for murder was caſt into priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Jeſus, ſpake again to them.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him: I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief prieſts prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed unto them him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired; but he delivered Jeſus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian coming out of the country, and on him they laid the croſs, that he might bear *it* after Jeſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourſelves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck.

30 Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do theſe things in a green tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

32 And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand and the other on the left.

34 Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding. And the rulers alſo with them derided *him*, ſaying, He ſaved others; let him ſave himſelf, if he be Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the ſoldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the King of the Jews, ſave thyſelf.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thyſelf and us.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doſt not thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed juſtly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiſs.

42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdom.

43 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, To-day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixth hour, and there was darkneſs over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the ſun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midſt.

46 And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit. And having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.

47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afar off beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ And, behold, *there was* a man named Joſeph, a counſeller; *and he was* a good man and a juſt:

51 The ſame had not conſented to the counſel and deed of them. *He was* of

Arimathea a city of the Jews: who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewn in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments; and reſted the ſabbath day according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Chriſt's reſurrection declared to the women.* 13 *He himſelf appeareth,* 36 *giveth a charge to the apoſtles,* 50 *and aſcendeth.*

NOW upon the firſt *day* of the week very early in the morning, they came unto the ſepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jeſus.

4 And it came to paſs, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they ſaid unto them, Why ſeek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: remember how he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man muſt be delivered into the hands of ſinful men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told theſe things unto the apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the ſepulchre; and ſtooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed, wondering in himſelf at that which was come to paſs.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jeruſalem *about* threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſs, that while they communed *together* and reaſoned, Jeſus himſelf drew near and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communications *are* theſe that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleopas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou only a ſtranger in Jeruſalem, and haſt not known the things which are come to paſs there in theſe days?

19 And he ſaid unto them, What things? And they ſaid unto him, Concerning Jeſus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief prieſts and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had been he which ſhould have redeemed Iſrael. And beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women alſo of our company made us aſtoniſhed, which were early at the ſepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, That they had alſo ſeen a viſion of angels, which ſaid, That he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the ſepulchre, and found *it* even ſo as the women had ſaid: but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid unto them, O fools, and ſlow of heart to believe all that the prophets have ſpoken!

26 Ought not Chriſt to have ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the ſcriptures the things concerning himſelf.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far ſpent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to paſs, as he ſat at meat with them, he took bread, and bleſſed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vaniſhed out of their ſight.

32 And they ſaid one to another, Did not

not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the ſcriptures?

33 And they roſe up the ſame hour, and returned to Jeruſalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus ſpake, Jeſus himſelf ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeen a ſpirit.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myſelf. Handle me, and ſee: for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee me have.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, he ſhewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he ſaid unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fiſh, and of an honey comb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which I ſpake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moſes, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the pſalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their underſtanding, that they might underſtand the ſcriptures,

46 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſins ſhould be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jeruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 And, behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jeruſalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 And it came to paſs, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Jeruſalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

The Goſpel according to St. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jeſus Chriſt.* 15 *The teſtimony of John.* 35 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The ſame was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſs; and the darkneſs comprehended it not.

6 There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name *was* John:

7 The ſame came for a witneſs, to bear witneſs of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was ſent* to bear witneſs of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him; and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the ſons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witneſs of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his fulneſs have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moſes, *but* grace and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

18 No man hath ſeen God at any time:

the onlybegotten Son, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews ſent prieſts and Levites from Jeruſalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed and denied not; but confeſſed I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an anſwer to them that ſent us. What ſayeſt thou of thyſelf?

23 He ſaid, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water: but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoe's latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the ſin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not; but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after John ſtood, and two of his diſciples;

36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus.

38 Then Jeſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter,) where dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *ſpeak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Jeſus. And when Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſon of Jona: thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a Stone.

43 The day following Jeſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom Moſes in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jeſus of Nazareth, the ſon of Joſeph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Jeſus ſaw Nathanael coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold, an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under the fig tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig tree, believeſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things than theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter ye ſhall ſee heaven open, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Chriſt turneth water into wine,* 12 *departeth into Capernaum and Jeruſalem,* 13 *and purgeth the temple.*

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee: and the mother of Jeſus was there:

2 And both Jeſus was called and his diſciples to the marriage.

3 And

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feaſt. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: but the ſervants which drew the water knew; the governor of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: *but* thou haſt kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory: and his diſciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples: and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' paſſover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money ſitting:

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence; make not my Father's houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up.

18 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſign ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Deſtroy this temple, and in three days I will raiſe it up.

20 Then ſaid the Jews, Forty and ſix years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembered that he had ſaid this unto them: and they believed the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid.

23 Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſover in the feaſt *day*, many believed in his name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration.* 22 *The baptiſm, witneſs, and doctrine of John concerning Chriſt.*

THERE was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot ſee the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh is fleſh; and that which is born of the Spirit is ſpirit.

7 Marvel not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtify that we have ſeen; and ye receive not our witneſs.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how ſhall ye believe if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven but he that came down from hea-

heaven, *even* the Son of man, which is in heaven.

14 And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſs, even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whoſoever believeth in him ſhould not periſh, but have eternal life.

16 For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onlybegotten Son, that whoſoever believeth in him ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

17 For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be ſaved.

18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, becauſe he hath not believed in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſs rather than light, becauſe their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 And John alſo was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim; becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 Then there aroſe a queſtion between *ſome* of John's diſciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſs, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourſelves bear me witneſs that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly becauſe of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I *muſt* decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth; and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimony hath ſet to his ſeal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him.*

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlaſting life: and he that believeth not the Son ſhall not ſee life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria. 27 His diſciples marvel. 31 Chriſt's zeal for God's glory. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the ruler's ſon.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized more diſciples than John,

2 (Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but his diſciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria which is called Sichar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jeſus therefore being wearied with *his* journey ſat thus on the well. *And* it was about the ſixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew aſkeſt drink of me which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldeſt have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob,

Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water ſhall thirſt again:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him ſhall never thirſt; but the water that I ſhall give him ſhall be in him a well of water ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go, call thy huſband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no huſband. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no huſband:

18 For thou haſt had five huſbands, and he whom thou now haſt is not thy huſband; in that ſaidſt thou truly.

19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain; and ye ſay that in Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, believe me the hour cometh when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip *him* in ſpirit and in truth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias cometh which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that ſoweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them. And he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed becauſe of his own word;

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we believe, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we have heard *him* ourſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whoſe ſon was ſick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought him, that he would come down, and heal his ſon: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except

ye

ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth. And himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years.* 10 *The Jews cavil, and persecute him for it.*

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches:

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked. And on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was. For Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute

execute judgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming in the which all that are in the graves ſhall hear his voice,

29 And ſhall come forth, they that have done good unto the reſurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of my own ſelf do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is juſt: becauſe I ſeek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 If I bear witneſs of myſelf, my witneſs is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witneſs of me, and I know that the witneſs which he witneſſeth of me is true.

33 Ye ſent unto John, and he bare witneſs unto the truth.

34 But I receive not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay that ye might be ſaved.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoice in his light.

36 But I have greater witneſs than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finiſh, the ſame works that I do bear witneſs of me that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelf which hath ſent me hath borne witneſs of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor ſeen his ſhape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye believe not.

39 Search the ſcriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which teſtify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another ſhall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and ſeek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuſe you to the Father; there is *one* that accuſeth you, *even* Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye believed Moſes, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings how ſhall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt feedeth five thouſand.* 15 *He withdraweth himſelf.* 22 *The people follow him, and are reproved for their fleſhly hearts.* 66 *Many diſciples leave him.*

AFTER theſe things Jeſus went over the ſea of Galilee, which is *the ſea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Jeſus went up into a mountain, and there he ſat with his diſciples.

4 And the paſſover, a feaſt of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When Jeſus then lifted up *his* eyes and ſaw a great company come unto him, he ſaith unto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread that theſe may eat?

6 And this he ſaid to prove him: for he himſelf knew what he would do.

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, ſaith unto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath five barley loaves, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Jeſus ſaid, Make the men ſit down. Now there was much graſs in the place. So the men ſat down, in number about five thouſand.

11 And Jeſus took the loaves: and when he had given thanks, he diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet down; and likewiſe of the fiſhes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid unto his diſciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baſkets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeen the miracle that Jeſus did, ſaid, This is of a truth that prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jeſus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himſelf alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his diſciples went down unto the ſea,

17 And entered into a ſhip, and went over the ſea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jeſus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life. He that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, That every one which seeth the Son and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves:

44 No man can come to me except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh

eth my blood, hath eternal life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead. He that eateth of this bread ſhall live for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying; who can hear it?

61 When Jeſus knew in himſelf that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Son of man aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth; the fleſh profiteth nothing; the words that I ſpeak unto you, *they* are ſpirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that believe not. For Jeſus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, That no man can come unto me except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Jeſus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo go away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we go? thou haſt the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt the Son of the living God.

70 Jeſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He ſpake of Judas Iſcariot *the ſon* of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeſus reproveth his kinſmen;* 10 *goeth unto the feaſt of tabernacles;* 14 *teacheth in the temple.* 40 *Divers opinions of Chriſt.* 45 *The Phariſees are angry at their officers, and at Nicodemus.*

AFTER theſe things Jeſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, becauſe the Jews ſought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feaſt of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doeſt.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly. If thou do theſe things ſhew thyſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtify of it that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feaſt; I go not up yet unto this feaſt; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode *ſtill* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him. For ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man ſpake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt Jeſus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jeſus anſwered them and ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I ſpeak of myſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſs is in him.

19 Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law: Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, but of the fathers,) and ye on the ſabbath day circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the ſabbath day receive

ceive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: But when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive. For the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him: but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,

51 Doth our law judge *any* man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery: and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you,

you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins. Whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, That ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication: we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is

no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? and if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, if a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him: but I know him. And if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 He that was born blind is restored to sight. 13 He is brought to the Pharisees. 34 They excommunicate him. 35 Christ receiveth him, and he confesseth Christ.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he. Others *said*, He is like him. *But* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash. And I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him, how he had received his sight? He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we

we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise; we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner, *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 ¶ They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 ¶ Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world: that they which see not might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 22 He proveth by his works that he is Christ.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him; for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not but for to steal and to kill and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me,

because I lay down my life that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter:

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not. The works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, nither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not: but for blasphemy; and because that thou being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus.* 47 *The priests and Pharisees gather a council against him.*

NOW a certain *man* was sick *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe: nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didy-

Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha as ſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat *ſtill* in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that even now whatſoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live:

26 And whoſoever liveth and believeth in me, ſhall never die. Believeſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As ſoon as ſhe heard *that*, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe aroſe up haſtily and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit and was troubled,

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſaid unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold, how he loved him!

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died?

38 Jeſus therefore again groaning in himſelf, cometh to the grave: it was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldeſt believe, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jeſus lifted up *his* eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me always: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by I ſaid *it*, that they may believe that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had ſeen the things which Jeſus did, believed on him.

46 But ſome of them went their ways to the Phariſees, and told them what things Jeſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief prieſts and the Phariſees a council, and ſaid, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans ſhall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them *named* Caiaphas, being the high prieſt that ſame year, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor conſider that it is expedient for us, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelf: but, being high prieſt that year, he prophefied that Jeſus ſhould die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet.*
12 *He rideth into Jerusalem.*

THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon: as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me: and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said, That it thundered. Others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself: but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jesus washeth his disciples' feet, and exhorteth them to humility and charity.* 36 *He forewarneth Peter of his denial.*

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter said unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well: for *so* I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master,

have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his Lord; neither he that is sent, greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, That one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out. And it was night.

31 Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and, as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples; 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life.

LET not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 ¶ Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do: because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name,

name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye ſhall aſk any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 If ye love me keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleſs: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while and the world ſeeth me no more; but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt myſelf to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thyſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my ſayings: and the word which ye hear, is not mine, but the Father's which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being *yet* preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter *which is* the Holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice becauſe I ſaid, I go unto the Father; for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſs, that when it is come to paſs ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even ſo I do. Ariſe, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

The mutual love between Chriſt and his members, under the parable of the vine.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the huſbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have ſpoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itſelf, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered: and men gather them, and caſt *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſk what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye ſhall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants; for the ſervant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and ordained you, that ye ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall aſk of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 Theſe

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world, but I have choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I ſaid unto you, The ſervant is not greater than his lord. If they have perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they have kept my ſaying, They will keep your's alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they do unto you for my name's ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come and ſpoken unto them, they had not had ſin: but now they have no cloke for their ſin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had ſin: but now have they both ſeen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to paſs* that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cauſe.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtify of me:

27 And ye alſo ſhall bear witneſs, becauſe ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation, by the promiſe of the Holy Ghoſt.

THESE things have I ſpoken unto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the ſynagogues: yea, the time cometh that whoſoever killeth you will think that he doeth God ſervice.

3 And theſe things will they do unto you, becauſe they have not known the Father nor me.

4 But theſe things have I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not unto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that ſent me; and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I have ſaid theſe things unto you ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheleſs I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will ſend him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of ſin, and of righteouſneſs, and of judgement:

9 Of ſin, becauſe they believe not on me;

10 Of righteouſneſs, becauſe I go to my Father, and ye ſee me no more;

11 Of judgement, becauſe the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to ſay unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he ſhall not ſpeak of himſelf; but whatſoever he ſhall hear, *that* ſhall he ſpeak: and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorify me: for he ſhall receive of mine, and ſhall ſhew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I go to the Father.

17 Then ſaid *ſome* of his diſciples among themſelves, What is this that he ſaith unto us, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, Becauſe I go to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? We cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to aſk him, and ſaid unto them, Do ye enquire among yourſelves of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily, I ſay unto you, That ye ſhall weep and lament, but the world ſhall rejoice: and ye ſhall be ſorrowful, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when ſhe is in travail hath ſorrow, becauſe her hour is come: but as ſoon as ſhe is delivered of the child, ſhe remembereth no more the anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I will ſee you again, and your heart ſhall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aſk me nothing. Verily, verily, I ſay unto you, Whatſ-

Whatſoever ye ſhall aſk the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye aſked nothing in my name: aſk, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I ſhall no more ſpeak unto you in proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye ſhall aſk in my name: and I ſay not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid unto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no proverb.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſk thee: by this we believe that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered every man to his own, and ſhall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

33 Theſe things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye ſhall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorify him, 6 and to preſerve his apoſtles* 11 *in unity,* 17 *and in truth.*

THESE words ſpake Jeſus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and ſaid, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son alſo may glorify thee:

2 As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that he ſhould give eternal life to as many as thou haſt given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifeſted thy name unto the men which thou gaveſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaveſt them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatſoever thou haſt given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gaveſt me; and they have received *them,* and have known ſurely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didſt ſend me.

9 I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for them which thou haſt given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name thoſe whom thou haſt given me, that they may be one, as we *are.*

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: thoſe that thou gaveſt me I have kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſon of perdition; that the ſcripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themſelves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world, even ſo have I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctify myſelf, that they alſo might be ſanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone, but for them alſo which ſhall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.

24 Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me be with me where

I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it:* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Jesus.* 15 *Peter denieth him.* 28 *He is arraigned before Pilate.*

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band *of men,* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he.* And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he,* they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he.* If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first: for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it,* and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did I not see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgement: and it was early: and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your

your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me, What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all.*

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, beaten and crucified.* 28 *He dieth,* 38 *and is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.*

THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him.*

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him,* crucify *him.* Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him:* for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend. Whosoever maketh himself a King speaketh against Cesar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him,* away with *him,* Crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? the chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a Skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 Then

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy Son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home.*

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished. And he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it,* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true; that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews,) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes about an hundred pound *weight.*

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation *day,* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

11 *Jesus appeareth to Mary,* 19 *and to his disciples.* 24 *Thomas's incredulity,* 26 *and confession.*

THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down *and looking in* saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had lain.

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned herſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She, ſuppoſing him to be the gardener, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary. She turned herſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni; which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father and your Father, and *to* my God and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and *that* he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt *day* of the week, when the doors were ſhut where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them *his* hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace *be* unto you. As *my* Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on *them*, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghoſt:

23 Whoſeſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whoſeſoever *ſins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days, again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jeſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and *thruſt* it into my ſide: and be not faithleſs, but believing.

28 And Thomas anſwered and ſaid unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeen me, thou haſt believed: bleſſed *are* they that have not ſeen, and *yet* have believed.

30 And many other ſigns truly did Jeſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But theſe are written, that ye might believe that Jeſus is the Chriſt, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing again, 15 giveth Peter a charge; 20 and rebuketh his curioſity.

AFTER theſe things Jeſus ſhewed himſelf again to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias: and on this wiſe ſhewed he *himſelf*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *ſons* of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith unto them, I go a fiſhing. They ſay unto him, We alſo go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ſhip immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Jeſus.

5 Then Jeſus ſaith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They anſwered him, No.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall find. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Jeſus loved ſaith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fiſher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did caſt himſelf into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 As ſoon then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coals there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jeſus

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three. And for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 ¶ Then Peter turning about seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord; and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die; yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there were also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *A repetition of part of Christ's history.*
15 *Matthias chosen into the apostleship.*

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and to teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you

you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together, were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

The apostles filled with the Holy Ghost, speak divers languages.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my

handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life: thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins according to the flesh he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 *Peter and John restore a lame man,* 12 *ascribing the cure to the name of Jesus,* 19 *and exhorting to repentance.*

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold I have none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the prince of Life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses:

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul which will not hear that prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

1 Peter and John imprisoned. 5 Their defence. 13 They are threatened.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day; for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed: and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man

stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 And being let go they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them*, that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation, a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAP. V.

1 *The death of Ananias and Sapphira.* 17 *The apostles imprisoned again, and delivered.*

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived

ceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost. And great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him; which is the sect of the Sadducees; and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence. For they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council. And the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas boasting himself to be somebody, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed. And when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Deacons chosen.* 9 *Stephen falsely accused of blasphemy.*

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue which is called *The synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people and the elders and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Stephen answereth to his accusation.* 54 *They stone him to death.*

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God; and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob: and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren: and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: And as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren like unto me: him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers; who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Church planted in Samaria, 14 is confirmed by Peter and John. 26 Philip sent to baptize an eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Jerusalem: and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the Church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 ¶ Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who,

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Ghoſt:

16 For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus.

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles' hands, the Holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands he may receive the Holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſs, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſs, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 ¶ And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Jeruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe and went. And behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Jeruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his chariot read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Go near, and join thyſelf to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? and he deſired Philip that he would come up and ſit with him.

32 The place of the ſcripture which he read was this, He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water. And the eunuch ſaid, See, *here is* water: what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou believeſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered and ſaid, I believe that Jeſus Chriſt is the ſon of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to ſtand ſtill: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 10 is called to the apoſtleſhip. 23 The Jews lay wait for him. 36 Tabitha raiſed.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatenings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jeruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damaſcus: and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt. *It is* hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *ſaid* unto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſs, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth: and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand: and brought *him* into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three days without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias; and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *ſaid* unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas for *one* called Saul of Tarſus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael:

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my name's ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the houſe; and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jeſus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt, hath ſent me that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the Holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales: and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counſel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to join himſelf to the diſciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſs, as Peter paſſed throughout all *quarters*, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was ſick of the palſy.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Eneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole; ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt in Lydda and Saron ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa, a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſs in thoſe days, that ſhe was ſick and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there; they ſent unto him two men deſiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him

him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed; and turning *him* to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes: and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, he preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſs, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

Cornelius ſendeth for Peter. 9 *His viſion.* 34 *He preacheth.* 44 *The Holy Ghoſt falleth on the hearers.*

THERE was a certain man in Ceſarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, and a devout ſoldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *theſe* things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſetop to pray, about the ſixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beaſts of the earth, and wild beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *ſpake* unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen ſhould mean, behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon which was ſurnamed Peter were lodged there?

19 While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what *is* the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Ceſarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worſhipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, ſaying, Stand up: I myſelf alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company with or come unto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me that I ſhould not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gain-

gainsaying as soon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house; and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; He is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee: and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, he is Lord of all:

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem: whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter accused, defendeth himself. 19 The Gospel is spread. 27 Agabus propheseth.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend; as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners: and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, John indeed baptized with water; but ye ſhall be baptized with the Holy Ghoſt.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecutions that aroſe about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice and Cyprus and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jeſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of theſe things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jeruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all that with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghoſt and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus for to ſeek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to paſs, that a whole year they aſſembled themſelves with the church, and taught much people. And the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in theſe days came prophets from Jeruſalem unto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood up one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſs in the days of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, every man according to his ability, determined to ſend relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians.* 20 *His pride and miſerable death.*

NOW about that time Herod the king ſtretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the Church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Jews he proceeded further to take Peter alſo. Then were the days of unleavened bread.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in priſon, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of ſoldiers to keep him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon: but prayer was made without ceaſing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſoldiers bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the priſon.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel ſaid unto him, Gird thyſelf, and bind on thy ſandals. And ſo he did. And he ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and paſſed on through one ſtreet: and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety that the Lord hath ſent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had conſidered *the thing*, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of John, whoſe ſurname was Mark; where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damſel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peter's voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſs, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid unto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was even ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his angel.

16 But

16 But Peter continued knocking. And when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go, shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day there was no small stir among the soldiers what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon. But they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Herod arrayed in royal apparel sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas go to the Gentiles.* 42 *The Gentiles believe.* 45 *The Jews blaspheme.*

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 So they being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer, (for so is his name by interpretation,) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, who also *is called* Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia. And John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, If ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And

20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges, about the ſpace of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the ſon of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raiſed up unto them David to be their king: to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, I have found David the *ſon* of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's ſeed hath God according to *his* promiſe raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour Jeſus:

24 When John had firſt preached before his coming the baptiſm of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Jeruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every ſabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death *in him*, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a ſepulchre.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And he was ſeen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again; as it is alſo written in the ſecond pſalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I will give you the ſure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another *pſalm*, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine Holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For David, after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption.

37 But he whom God raiſed again ſaw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſs of ſins:

39 And by him all that believe are juſtified from all things from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of in the prophets;

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye ſhall in no wiſe believe though a man declare it unto you.

42 ¶ And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them the next ſabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, ſpeaking to them, perſuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you; but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge yourſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, *ſaying*, I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are persecuted.* 8 *Paul healing a cripple, they are reputed as gods.* 19 *Paul is stoned.* 21 *They pass through divers churches, and return to Antioch.*

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 ¶ And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dissension about circumcision.* 6 *The apostles consult about it,* 22 *and send their determination to the churches.* 36 *Paul and Barnabas contend, and part.*

AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain other of them should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 ¶ Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas; chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner, The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch; and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we

have preached the word of the Lord, *and* see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul circumciseth Timothy,* 14 *converteth Lydia,* 16 *casteth out a spirit of divination,* 19 *is imprisoned with Silas,* 25 *and released.*

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra. And, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed, but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters. For they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; there stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the Gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: And we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made. And we sat down and spake unto the women which resorted *thither.*

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us;* whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us,* saying, if ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there.* And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the market place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them.*

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately

ly all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleep, and ſeeing the priſon doors open, he drew out his ſword, and would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Do thyſelf no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?

31 And they ſaid, Believe on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed *their* ſtripes; and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſerjeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have caſt *us* into priſon: and now do they thruſt us out privily; nay verily; but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſerjeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought *them* out, and deſired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entered into *the houſe of* Lydia: and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica,* 10 *Berea,* 16 *and at Athens.* 34 *Some are converted.*

NOW when they had paſſed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath days reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead; and that this Jeſus, whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them believed, and conſorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down are come hither alſo;

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, That there is another King, *one* Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble than thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſs of mind, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them believed; alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans and of the Stoicks encountered him. And ſome ſaid, What will this babbler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods; becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou ſpeakeſt *is?*

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there ſpent their time in nothing elſe but either to tell or to hear ſome new thing.

22 Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of Mars-hill, and ſaid, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worſhipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his offſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the offſpring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold or ſilver or ſtone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſs by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given aſſurance unto all *men,* in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will hear thee again of this *matter.*

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 ¶ Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before the deputy, but diſmiſſed. 24 Of Apollos.

AFter theſe things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue every ſabbath, and perſuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in the ſpirit, and teſtified to the Jews *that* Jeſus *was* Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, he ſhook *his* raiment, and ſaid unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* houſe named Juſtus, *one* that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joined hard to the ſynagogue.

8 And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue believed on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and ſix months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* perſuadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdneſs, O *ye* Jews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you:

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it:* for I will be no judge of ſuch *matters.*

16 And he drave them from the judgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Softhenes the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat *him* before the judgement ſeat. And Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila; having ſhorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entered into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not;

21 But bade them farewel, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh in Jeruſalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up, and ſaluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time *there* he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord: and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptiſm of John.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto *them,* and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſs into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him. Who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, ſhewing by the ſcriptures that Jeſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

The Holy Ghoſt is given by Paul's hands.

AND it came to paſs, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed through the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus: and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghoſt ſince ye believed? And they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Unto John's baptiſm.

4 Then ſaid Paul, John verily baptized with the baptiſm of repentance, ſaying unto the people, That they ſhould believe on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Jeſus.

5 When they heard *this,* they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghoſt came on them; and they ſpake with tongues, and prophefied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three months, diſputing and perſuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened and believed not, but ſpake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two years; ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpecial miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evil ſpirits, the name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeven ſons of *one* Sceva a Jew, *and* chief of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the evil ſpirit anſwered and ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus: and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many of them alſo which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thouſand *pieces* of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtered unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus; but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtir about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a ſilverſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye ſee and hear that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſuaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought; but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſs Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard *theſe ſayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion: and having caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they ruſhed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent unto him, deſiring *him* that he would not adventure himſelf into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward: and Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the town clerk had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is a worſhipper of the great goddeſs Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing raſhly.

37 For ye have brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſs.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him have a matter againſt any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a lawful aſſembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this day's uproar, there being no cauſe whereby we may give an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 6 *At Troas he celebrateth the Lord's Supper, preacheth, and raiſeth Eutychus fallen from a window, to life.* 17 *At Miletus Paul committeth the flock to the elders,* 36 *and prayeth with them.*

AND after the uproar was ceaſed, Paul called unto *him* the diſciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over thoſe parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him as he was about to ſail into Syria, he purpoſed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia Sopater of Berea; and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Aſia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And

6 ¶ And we ſailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode ſeven days.

7 And upon the firſt *day* of the week, when the diſciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his ſpeech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus: being fallen into a deep ſleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunk down with ſleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him*, ſaid, Trouble not yourſelves: for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelf to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Aſſos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next *day* over againſt Chios. And the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium. And the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſail by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia; for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Jeruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid unto them, Ye know, from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I have been with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have ſhewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Jews and alſo to the Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the ſpirit unto Jeruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befal me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in every city, ſaying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of theſe things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myſelf, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with joy, and the miniſtry which I have received of the Lord Jeſus, to teſtify the goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you all the counſel of God.

28 Take heed therefore unto yourſelves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grievous wolves enter in among you, not ſparing the flock.

30 Alſo of your own ſelves ſhall men ariſe ſpeaking perverſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three years I ceaſed not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's ſilver or gold or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourſelves know that theſe hands have miniſtered unto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jeſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Paul will not be diſſuaded from going to Jeruſalem.* 9 *Philip's daughters propheteſſes.* 18 *Paul at Jeruſalem is apprehended,* 31 *but is reſcued by the chief captain.*

AND it came to paſs, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven days: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finiſhed *our* courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Ceſarea; and we entered into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt, which was *one* of the ſeven, and abode with him.

9 ¶ And the ſame man had four daughters, virgins, which did propheſy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the Holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Jews at Jeruſalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and ſhall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place beſought him not to go up to Jeruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but alſo to die at Jeruſalem for the name of the Lord Jeſus.

14 And when he would not be perſuaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jeruſalem.

16 There went with us alſo *certain* of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jeruſalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 ¶ And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James: and all the elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, That they ought not to circumciſe *their* children, neither to walk after the cuſtoms.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyſelf with them, and be at charges with them, that they may ſhave *their* heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee are nothing, but *that* thou thyſelf alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they obſerve no ſuch thing, ſave only that they keep themſelves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himſelf with them entered into the temple, to ſignify the accompliſhment of the days of purification, until that an offering ſhould be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the ſeven days were almoſt ended, the Jews which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the temple, ſtirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, help. This is the man that teacheth all *men* every where againſt the people and the law

law and this place: and further brought Greeks alſo into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they had ſeen before with him in the city Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the temple.

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple. And forthwith the doors were ſhut.

31 ¶ And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band that all Jeruſalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took ſoldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them. And when they ſaw the chief captain and the ſoldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came upon the ſtairs, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſoldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid unto the chief captain, May I ſpeak unto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe days madeſt an uproar, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſs four thouſand men that were murderers?

39 Put Paul ſaid, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarſus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth his converſion.* 25 *He eſcapeth ſcourging by the privilege of a Roman.*

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith,

3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarſus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I perſecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into priſons both men and women.

5 As alſo the high prieſt doth bear me witneſs, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jeruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſs, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damaſcus about noon, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus; and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there,*

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Juſt One, and ſhouldeſt hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſs unto all men of what thou haſt ſeen and heard.

16 And now why tarrieſt thou? ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſs, that when I was come again to Jeruſalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And ſaw him ſaying unto me; Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Jeruſalem:

salem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 ¶ And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after that he knew he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Paul pleadeth his cause.* 7 *Dissension among his accusers.* 23 *He is sent to Felix.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest. For it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 ¶ And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say, that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aſide privately, and aſked *him*, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them; for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 ¶ And he called unto *him* two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſoldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring *him* ſafe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias unto the moſt excellent governor Felix *ſendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo to ſay before thee what *they had* againſt him. Farewel.

31 Then the ſoldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſemen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle:

33 Who, when they came to Ceſarea, and delivered the epiſtle to the governor, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he aſked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that *he was* of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Paul accuſed by Tertullus, 10 anſwereth for himſelf. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the governor and his wife, 27 who at laſt, going out of his office, leaveth Paul in priſon.

AND after five days Ananias the high prieſt deſcended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe *him*, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſs, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſs.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldeſt hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man *a* peſtilent *fellow*, and a mover of ſedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyſias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyſelf mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Jews alſo aſſented, ſaying, That theſe things were ſo.

10 ¶ Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for myſelf:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſtand that there are yet but twelve days ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 ¶ And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 ¶ But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room; and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Paul accused by the Jews before Festus, appealeth unto Cesar.*

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, That Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgement against him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed have the accuſers face to face, and have licence to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I ſat on the judgement ſeat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood up they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own ſuperſtition, and of one Jeſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And becauſe I doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I aſked *him* whether he would go to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerved unto the hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Feſtus, I would alſo hear the man myſelf. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Feſtus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with us, ye ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me both at Jeruſalem and *alſo* here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelf hath appealed to Auguſtus, I have determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had I might have ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me unreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not withal to ſignify the crimes *laid* againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Paul before Agrippa declareth his life,* 12 *and his converſion.* 24 *Feſtus chargeth him to be mad.*

THEN Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeak for thyſelf. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelf:

2 I think myſelf happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwer for myſelf this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Jews:

3 Eſpecially, *becauſe I know* thee to be expert in all cuſtoms and queſtions which are among the Jews. Wherefore I beſeech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine own nation at Jeruſalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtify) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion I lived a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand and am judged for the hope of the promiſe made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promiſe* our twelve tribes, inſtantly ſerving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Jews.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verily thought with myſelf that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jeſus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I alſo did in Jeruſalem: and many of the ſaints did I ſhut up in priſon, having received authority from the chief prieſts; and, when they were put to death, I gave my voice againſt *them.*

11 And I puniſhed them oft in every ſynagogue, and compelled *them* to blaſpheme: and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted *them* even unto ſtrange cities.

12 ¶ Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus with authority and commiſſion from the chief prieſts,

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightneſs of the ſun, ſhining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking unto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? *It is* hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſs both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeen, and of thoſe things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkneſs to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſs of ſins, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things than thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, *and* that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 ¶ And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beſide thyſelf; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus; but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſs.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely. For I am perſuaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believeſt thou the prophets? I know that thou believeſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſuadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God that not only thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them:

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul ſhipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not believed.* 14 *They are toſſed with a tempeſt,* 41 *and ſhipwrecked;* 22, 34, 44, *yet all come ſafe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other priſoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus' band.

2 And entering into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, *one* Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many days, and ſcarce were come over againſt Cnidus, the wind not ſuffering us, we ſailed under Crete, over againſt Salmone;

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed *them*,

10 ¶ And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

11 Nevertheleſs the centurion believed the maſter and the owner of the ſhip more than thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the ſouth weſt and north weſt.

13 And when the ſouth wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained *their* purpoſe, looſing *thence*, they ſailed cloſe by Crete.

14 ¶ But not long after there aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next *day* they lightened the ſhip;

19 And the third *day* we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither ſun nor ſtars in many days appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on *us*, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loſs.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for there ſhall be no loſs of *any man's* life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou muſt be brought before Ceſar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God that it ſhall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the ſhipmen deemed that they drew near to ſome country;

28 And ſounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little farther, they ſounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt they ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt four anchors out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt anchors out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion and to the ſoldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſoldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought *them* all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *ſome* meat: for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you,

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took *ſome* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land; but they diſcovered a certain creek with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder-bands, and hoiſed up the mainſail to the wind, and made toward ſhore.

41 ¶ And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground: and the forepart ſtuck faſt and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſoldiers' counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from *their* purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt *themſelves* firſt *into the ſea*, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on *broken pieces* of the ſhip. And ſo it came to paſs, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Paul is entertained by the barbarians.* 8 *He healeth many in the iſland.* 11 *They depart towards Rome.* 30 *He preacheth there two years.*

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſs: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians ſaw the *venomous* beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt, this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly. But after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteouſly.

8 ¶ And it came to paſs, that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 ¶ And after three months we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſign was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compaſs, and came to Rhegium. And after one day the ſouth-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven days. And ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum and the Three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſoldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſs, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtoms of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt *it*, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar; not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you to ſee *you*, and to ſpeak with *you*: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to hear of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging: to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſuading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome believed the things which were ſpoken, and ſome believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the Holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand; and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſs, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and underſtand with *their* heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 ¶ And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul's calling commended. 16 What his gospel is. 18 God's anger at sin. 21 The Gentiles' sins.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the Gospel of God,

2 Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,

3 Concerning his son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them: for God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections. For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

They that condemn sin in others, and yet sin, are inexcusable, whether Jews or Gentiles.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour, and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he *is* a Jew which is one inwardly: and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews' prerogative.* 20 *None justified by the law, but all by faith.*

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid. Yea, let God be true, but every man a liar: as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

14 Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 ¶ Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight. For by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God, *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles! Yes, of the Gentiles also;

30 Seeing *it is* one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness; 24 and so shall our's.*

WHAT shall we then say that Abraham our father as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be

the heir of the world *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath. For where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarha's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 ¶ But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being justified by faith, we have peace with God.* 12 *Sin and death came by Adam,* 17 *righteousness and life by Christ.*

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more being reconciled we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 ¶ Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift. For the judgement *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 ¶ For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation, even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We muſt not live in ſin,* 12 *nor let ſin reign in us.* 23 *Death is the wages of ſin.*

WHAT ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſin that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How ſhall we, that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that ſo many of us as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſm into death: that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſs of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſs of his death, we ſhall be alſo *in the likeneſs* of *his* reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from ſin.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we believe that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt, being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo yourſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin, but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* inſtruments of unrighteouſneſs unto ſin: but yield yourſelves unto God as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* inſtruments of righteouſneſs unto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not that to whom ye yield yourſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſs?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the ſervants of ſin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſs.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh. For as ye have yielded your members ſervants to uncleanneſs and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even ſo now yield your members ſervants to righteouſneſs, unto holineſs.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free from righteouſneſs.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſs, and the end everlaſting life.

23 ¶ For the wages of ſin *is* death: but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth.* 7 *The law is not ſin,* 12 *but holy, juſt, and good.*

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I ſpeak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſband is bound by the law to *her* huſband ſo long as he liveth; but if the huſband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of *her* huſband.

3 So then if while *her* huſband liveth ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſs: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſs, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt: that ye ſhould be married to another, *even* to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the motions of ſins which were by the law did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we ſhould ſerve in newneſs of ſpirit, and not *in* the oldneſs of the letter.

7 ¶ What ſhall we ſay then? *Is* the law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſin but by the law: for I had not known luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

8 But ſin, taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, ſin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.
11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment deceived me, and by it slew *me*.
12 ¶ Wherefore the law *is* holy; and the commandment holy and just and good.
13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.
14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.
15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.
16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.
17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good, I find not.
19 For the good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.
20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.
22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:
23 But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?
25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Who are free from condemnation.* 5,13 *What harm cometh of the flesh,* 6,14 *and what good of the Spirit,* 17 *and what of being God's children.*

THERE *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful men, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 ¶ For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.
7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin, but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh to live after the flesh.
13 ¶ For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
14 ¶ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God:
17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,
21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation

tion groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope. But hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities. For we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth:

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul's sorrow for the Jews. 7 All Abraham's seed were not the children of the promise. 15 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejection of the Jews.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 ¶ Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarha shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac;

11 For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up that I might shew my

power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that replyest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 ¶ As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The difference of the righteousness of the law, and that of faith.* 11 *No believer shall be confounded, whether Jew or Gentile.*

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? that is, to bring Christ down *from above:*

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 ¶ For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 ¶ For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel: for Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes, verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7 *Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.* 18 *The Gentiles may not insult them.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 ¶ What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles; in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 ¶ Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness; if thou continue in *his* goodness; otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; That blindness in part is happened to Israel until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when

when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgements, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

3 Pride forbidden. 6 Several duties enjoined. 19 Revenge specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 ¶ Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 ¶ Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Of duties to magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Against gluttony, drunkenness, and the works of darkness.

LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For

6 For for this cauſe pay ye tribute alſo: for they are God's miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute, to whom tribute *is due*; cuſtom, to whom cuſtom; fear, to whom fear; honour, to whom honour.

8 ¶ Owe no man any thing, but to love one another; for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs, Thou ſhalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thyſelf.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 ¶ And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to wake out of ſleep: for now *is* our Salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſs, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honeſtly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenneſs, not in chambering and wantonneſs, not in ſtrife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make no proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfil* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIV.

3 Men may not contemn or condemn one another for things indifferent, 13 but take heed of giving offence in them.

HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful diſputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 ¶ Let not him that eateth deſpiſe him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgeſt another man's ſervants? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth. Yea, he ſhall be holden up; for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully perſuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died and roſe and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doſt thou judge thy brother? or why doſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? for we ſhall all ſtand before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, *As* I live, ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bow to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſs to God.

12 So then every one of us ſhall give account of himſelf to God.

13 ¶ Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling block or an occaſion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know and am perſuaded by the Lord Jeſus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itſelf: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkeſt thou not charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be evil-ſpoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteouſneſs, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things with make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Haſt thou faith? have *it* to thyſelf before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himſelf in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: for whatſoever *is* not of faith is ſin.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt bear with the weak. 2 We may not pleaſe ourſelves; 7 but receive one another, as Chriſt did us all.

WE

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 ¶ Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one toward another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind, *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 ¶ Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation.

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things; their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul sendeth greeting to many,* 21 *and endeth with praise and thanks to God.*

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you;

you: for ſhe hath been a ſuccourer of many, and of myſelf alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila my helpers in Chriſt Jeſus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewiſe *greet* the church that is in their houſe. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the firſt-fruits of Achaia unto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinſmen and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus' *houſhold.*

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the *houſhold* of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſs. The churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, mark them which cauſe diviſions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are ſuch ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly; and by good words and fair ſpeeches deceive the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men.* I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wiſe unto that which is good, and ſimple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace ſhall bruiſe Satan under your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

21 ¶ Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius and Jaſon and Soſipater my kinſmen, ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my goſpel and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the revelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wiſe *be* glory, through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſervant of the church at Cenchrea.

The Firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After ſalutation and thankſgiving,* 10 *he exhorteth to unity,* 12 *and reproveth their diſſenſions.* 18 *God deſtroyeth the wiſdom of the wiſe.*

PAUL, called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called *to be* ſaints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both their's and our's:

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge;

6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end; *that ye may be* blameleſs in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 ¶ Now I beſeech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and *that* there be no diviſions among you: but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the ſame mind and in the ſame judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you my brethren, by them *which are of the houſe* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 ¶ Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Criſpus and Gaius;

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: not with wiſdom of words, leſt the croſs of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

18 ¶ For the preaching of the croſs is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſs, but unto us which are ſaved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſdom of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wiſe? where *is* the ſcribe? where *is* the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wiſdom of God, the world by wiſdom knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſs of preaching to ſave them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a ſign, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdom:

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling block, and unto the Greeks fooliſhneſs;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſdom of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſs of God is wiſer than men; and the weakneſs of God is ſtronger than men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*:

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world to confound the wiſe; and God hath choſen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us wiſdom, and righteouſneſs, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Paul declareth that his preaching far excelleth all human wiſdom.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſdom, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſs, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wiſdom, but in demonſtration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we ſpeak wiſdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we ſpeak the wiſdom of God in a myſtery, *even* the hidden *wiſdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory:

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not ſeen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſave the ſpirit of man which is in him? even ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the ſpirit of the world, but the ſpirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things alſo we ſpeak, not in the words which man's wiſdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghoſt teacheth; comparing ſpiritual things with ſpiritual.

14 But

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are fooliſhneſs unto him; neither can he know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is ſpiritual judgeth all things, yet he himſelf is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may inſtruct him? but we have the mind of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 *Milk is fit for children.* 3 *Againſt diviſions.* 16 *Men the temples of God.* 18 *Againſt conceit.*

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeak unto you as unto ſpiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Chriſt.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 ¶ For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying and ſtrife and diviſions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but miniſters by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man ſhall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's huſbandry, *ye are* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſter builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble;

13 Every man's work ſhall be made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be revealed by fire; and the fire ſhall try every man's work of what ſort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work ſhall be burned, he ſhall ſuffer loſs; but he himſelf ſhall be ſaved; yet ſo as by fire.

16 ¶ Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 ¶ Let no man deceive himſelf. If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſdom of this world is fooliſhneſs with God. For it is written, He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſs.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are your's;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come; all are your's;

23 And ye are Chriſt's; and Chriſt *is* God's.

CHAP. IV.

1 *How to account of miniſters.* 7 *We have nothing which we have not received.* 15 *The apoſtles are our fathers in Chriſt.*

LET a man ſo account of us as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in ſtewards that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of man's judgement: yea, I judge not mine own ſelf.

4 For I know nothing by myſelf; yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſs, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myſelf and *to* Apollos for your ſakes; that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 ¶ For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? now if thou didſt receive *it*, why doſt thou glory, as if thou hadſt not received *it?*

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we alſo might reign with you.

9 For

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us the apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a ſpectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Chriſt's ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt; we *are* weak, but ye *are* ſtrong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent hour we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleſs; being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the earth, *and are* the offſcouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſons I warn *you*.

15 ¶ For though ye have ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Jeſus I have begotten you through the goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved ſon, and faithful in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the ſpirit of meekneſs?

CHAP. V.

1 *The inceſtuous perſon.* 7 *The old leaven muſt be purged out.* 10 *Heinous offenders are to be avoided.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication as is not ſo much as named among the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have judged already, as though I were preſent, *concerning* him that hath ſo done this deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

5 To deliver ſuch an one unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 ¶ Purge out therefore the old leaven that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Chriſt our paſſover is ſacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſs, but with the unleavened *bread* of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to company with fornicators:

10 ¶ Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with ſuch an one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of going to law with the brethren.* 15 *Our bodies are Chriſt's members.*

DARE any of you, having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unjuſt, and not before the ſaints?

2 Do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? and if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge who are leaſt eſteemed in the church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame, Is it ſo that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *ſuffer yourſelves to* be defrauded?

8 Nay,

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 ¶ Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not, that he which is joined to an harlot, is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doeth is without the body: but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAP. VII.

2 *Of marriage.* 4 *It is a remedy against fornication,* 10 *and not lightly to be dissolved.*

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 ¶ Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 ¶ The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God; one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 ¶ And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord; If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord,

being a ſervant, is the Lord's free man: likewiſe alſo he that is called, *being* free, is Chriſt's ſervant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the ſervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord; yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord, to be faithful.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent diſtreſs, *I ſay*, that *it is* good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned: and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned. Nevertheleſs, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time *is* ſhort: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not;

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing *it*: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſs. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe *his* wife.

34 There is difference *alſo* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe *her* husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſs the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſs he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will; only in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement. And I think alſo that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abſtain from meats offered to idols.* 8,9 *We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty.*

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge. For ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conſcience being weak is defiled.

8 ¶ But meat commendeth us not to God; for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worſe.

9 But take heed leſt by any means this liberty of your's become a ſtumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idol's temple, ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He ſheweth his liberty.* 7 *Miniſters ought to live by the goſpel.* 24 *Life is like a race.*

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord?

Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you; for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,
4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?
5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?
7 ¶ Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.
11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel would live of the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die than that any man should make my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel!
17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.
19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
21 To them that are without law, as without law, being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law.
22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.
23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.
24 ¶ Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run that ye may obtain.
25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.
26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:
27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Jews' sacraments, 6 types of our's, and their punishments, 11 our examples. 21 We must not make the Lord's table the table of devils.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;
2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;
3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;
4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink. For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
6 ¶ Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them: as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 ¶ Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 ¶ Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other; for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 Of covering heads in prayer. 21 Of profaning the Lord's supper. 23 The Apostle's account of the institution of it.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that

that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her; for *her* hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praiſe *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be diviſions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there muſt be alſo hereſies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifeſt among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's ſupper.

21 ¶ For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame them that have not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe *you* not.

23 ¶ For I have received of the Lord that which alſo I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jeſus the *ſame* night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he took* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do ſhew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whoſoever ſhall eat this bread and drink *this* cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cauſe many *are* weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge ourſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spiritual gifts are divers,* 7 *yet all to profit withal.* 12 *Chriſtians, as the members of the body natural, are one.*

NOW concerning ſpiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jeſus accurſed: and *that* no man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.

7 ¶ But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wiſdom: to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit;

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit; to another the gift of healing by the ſame Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another diſcerning of ſpirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf-ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally as he will.

12 ¶ For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? if the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body which ſeem to be more feeble are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body which we think to be leſs honourable, upon theſe we beſtow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comelineſs.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ſchiſm in the body? but *that* the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diverſities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apoſtles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts; and yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts, how excellent ſoever, are nothing worth without charity.* 4 *The praiſes thereof.*

THOUGH I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* ſounding braſs, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and underſtand all myſteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 ¶ Charity ſuffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itſelf, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they ſhall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they ſhall ceaſe; whether *there be* knowledge, it ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I ſpake as a child, I underſtood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſs darkly: but then face to face: now I know in part; but then ſhall I know even as alſo I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three; but the greateſt of theſe *is* charity.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Prophecy is commended,* 2,3,4, *and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues.*

FOLLOW after charity, and deſire ſpiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophecy.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man underſtandeth *him*; howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth ſpeaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himſelf; but he that propheſieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater *is* he that propheſieth than he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by re-

revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battle?

9 So likewiſe ye, except ye utter by the tongue words eaſy to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh a barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh *ſhall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous of ſpiritual *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and I will pray with the underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſs with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned ſay Amen, at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, than ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I ſpeak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, ſaith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in *thoſe that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt; and ſo falling down on *his* face he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the moſt *by* three, and *that* by courſe; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church; and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches; for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aſk their huſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to propheſy, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Chriſt's reſurrection,* 12 *he proveth the neceſſity of our reſurrection.* 21 *The*

fruit, 35 *and manner thereof,* 51 *and of the change of them that shall be alive then.*

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 ¶ For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of James: then of all the apostles.

8 And at last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace *which was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 ¶ For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death,

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God. I speak *this* to your shame.

35 ¶ But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain:*

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* alſo celeſtial bodies, and bodies terreſtrial: but the glory of the celeſtial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terreſtrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the ſun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the ſtars: for *one* ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo *is* the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſown in corruption; it is raiſed in incorruption:

43 It is ſown in diſhonour; it is raiſed in glory: it is ſown in weakneſs; it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſown a natural body; it is raiſed a ſpiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a ſpiritual body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul; the laſt Adam *was made* a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not firſt which is ſpiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is ſpiritual.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, ſuch *are* they alſo that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 ¶ Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery; We ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump: for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortal *muſt* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortal ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſs the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where *is* thy ſting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The ſting of death *is* ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord; foraſmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The brethren's wants muſt be relieved.* 10 *Timothy commended.* 13 *Friendly admonitions,* 16 *and ſalutations.*

NOW concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in ſtore as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever ye ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your liberality unto Jeruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſs through Macedonia. For I do paſs through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way; but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus until Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adverſaries.

10 ¶ Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo *do*.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 ¶ Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtry of the ſaints,)

16 ¶ That ye ſubmit yourſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with *us* and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and

and your's: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you. Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiſs.

21 The ſalutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

The firſt *epiſtle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

The Second Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apoſtle encourageth them againſt troubles, 12 and ſheweth the ſincerity of his preaching. 15 He excuſeth his not coming to them.

PAUL, an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother; unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 ¶ Bleſſed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourſelves are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* ſtedfaſt, knowing that as ye are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtrength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life:

9 But we had the ſentence of death in ourſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in ourſelves, but in God which raiſeth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver *us;*

11 Ye alſo helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *beſtowed* upon us by the means of many perſons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 ¶ For our rejoicing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you than what ye read or acknowledge; and I truſt ye ſhall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As alſo ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye alſo *are* our's in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

15 ¶ And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a ſecond benefit;

16 And to paſs by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 ¶ When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſs? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jeſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which ſtabliſheth us with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my ſoul, that to ſpare you, I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *The reaſons of his not coming unto them.* 6 *Of the excommunicated perſon.* 14 *The ſucceſs of his preaching in every place.*

BUT I determined this with myſelf, that I would not come again to you in heavineſs.

2 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame unto you, leſt when I came I ſhould have ſorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart I wrote unto you with many tears: not that ye ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have cauſed grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part that I may not overcharge you all.

6 ¶ Sufficient to ſuch a man *is* this puniſhment which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, leſt perhaps ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed up with overmuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* alſo: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your ſakes *forgave I it* in the perſon of Chriſt;

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſt's goſpel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord:

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 ¶ Now thanks *be* unto God, which always cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh:

16 To the one *we are* the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other, the ſavour of life unto life. And who *is* ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many which corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 *A commendation of Paul's miniſtry.* 6 *A compariſon between the miniſters of the law and the goſpel.*

DO we begin again to commend ourſelves? or need we, as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Foraſmuch as ye are* manifeſtly declared to be the epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of ourſelves to think any thing as of ourſelves; but our ſufficiency *is* of God;

6 ¶ Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit giveth life.

7 But if the miniſtration of death, written *and* engraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſs exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which was done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great plainneſs of ſpeech:

13 And not as Moſes, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed:

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away in the reading of the old teſtament; which *vail* is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſs when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſs the glory of the Lord,

are

are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 Paul's sincerity and diligence in preaching, 7 and his troubles for the same.

THerefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 ¶ But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal, but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 In hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the general judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience.

FOR we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 For we walk by faith, not by sight:

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 ¶ Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God; or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, *he is* a new creature; old things are paſſed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the miniſtry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadors for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Chriſt's ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* ſin for us who knew no ſin, that we might be made the righteouſneſs of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of Paul's faithfulneſs in the miniſtry.* 14 *Exhortation to avoid idolaters.*

WE then *as* workers together *with him*, beſeech *you* alſo that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 For he ſaith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſalvation have I ſuecoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of ſalvation.

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the miniſtry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving ourſelves, as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings;

6 By pureneſs, by knowledge, by longſuffering, by kindneſs, by the Holy Ghoſt, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſs on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chaſtened, and not killed;

10 As ſorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* poſſeſſing all things.

11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitened in us, but ye are ſtraitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the ſame, (I ſpeak as unto *my* children,) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 ¶ Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſs with unrighteouſneſs? and what communion hath light with darkneſs?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God: as God hath ſaid, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye ſhall be my ſons and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He exhorteth to purity,* 3 *and ſheweth what comfort he took in afflictions.*

HAving therefore theſe promiſes, dearly beloved, let us cleanſe ourſelves from all filthineſs of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſs in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 ¶ I ſpeak not *this* to condemn *you*: for I have ſaid before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great *is* my boldneſs of ſpeech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every ſide: without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheleſs, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me: ſo that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent.

repent. For I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance. For ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you? yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort. Yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which *I made* before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them up to contribute to the saints*, 16 *commendeth Titus and others*.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bare record, yea, and beyond *their* power, *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every *thing*, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 ¶ But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner, and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches,

churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth why he sent Titus,* 6 *and stireth them up to be bountiful in alms,* 10 *which yield them a bountiful increase.*

FOR as touching the ministering to the saints it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago: and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 ¶ But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

9 As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 ¶ Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men*;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

1 *Paul's spiritual might and authority.* 12 *Not to stretch beyond our compass.*

NOW I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you* that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters (say they) *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 ¶ For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure,* as though we reached not unto

to you: for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is* of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

Paul, being forced, entereth into a commendation of himself, and comparison with the other apostles.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit which ye have not received, or another gospel which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion: that wherein they glory they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel: for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness: whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes

maſcenes with a garriſon, deſirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a baſket was I let down by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *He commendeth his apoſtleſhip, not by his revelations,* 9 *but by his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing this boaſting.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſs to glory: I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt about fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell: or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth,) ſuch an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of ſuch an one will I glory: yet of myſelf I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a fool, for I will ſay the truth: but *now* I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above that which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſs. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſt's ſake: for when I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

11 ¶ I am become a fool in glorying: ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſigns of an apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſigns and wonders and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein you were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myſelf was not burdenſome to you: forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdenſome to you: for I ſeek not your's, but you. For the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the leſs I be loved.

16 But be it ſo, I did not burden you: nevertheleſs, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with *him* I ſent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuſe ourſelves unto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear leſt when I come I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and *that* I ſhall be found unto you ſuch as ye would not: leſt *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults:

21 *And* leſt when I come again my God will humble me among you, and *that* I ſhall bewail many which have ſinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanneſs and fornication and laſciouſneſs which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threateneth obſtinate ſinners.* 5 *He adviſeth them to a trial of their faith.*

THIS *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretel you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent now I write to them, which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſs, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we alſo are weak in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 ¶ Examine yourſelves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own ſelves. Know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we ſhould appear approved,

but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewel. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi *a city* of Macedonia by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel,* 11 *which he learned not of men but of God.*

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another: but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we or an angel from heaven preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 ¶ But I certify you, brethren, That the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and why.* 14 *Of justification by faith, and not by works.* 20 *They that are so justified live not in sin.*

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me

me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection no not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat: whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person, for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 ¶ But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 ¶ I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and depend on the law.* 6 *They that believe are justified,* 9 *and blessed with Abraham.*

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 ¶ So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse. For it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for

us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many: but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, *That* the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one: but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God: God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

1 *We were under the law till Christ came.* 5 *But Christ freed us.* 22 *We are the sons of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOW I say, *That* the heir as long as he is a child differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 ¶ To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice: for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under

der the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 ¶ For it is written that Abraham had two ſons, the one by a bond maid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bond woman, was born after the fleſh: but he of the free woman *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an allegory. For theſe are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and anſwereth to Jeruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jeruſalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that beareſt not: break forth and cry, thou that travaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many more children than ſhe which hath an huſband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, he that was born after the fleſh perſecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even ſo *it is* now.

30 Nevertheleſs what ſaith the ſcripture? Caſt out the bond woman and her ſon: for the ſon of the bond woman ſhall not be heir with the ſon of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to ſtand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to obſerve circumciſion.* 13 *but rather love.* 19 *The works of the fleſh,* 22 *and fruits of the Spirit.*

STAND faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, That, if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 ¶ For I teſtify again to every man that is circumciſed, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect unto you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſs by faith.

6 For in Jeſus Chriſt neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſuaſion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord that ye will be none otherwiſe minded: but he that troubleth you ſhall bear his judgement, whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſs ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 ¶ For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty: only *uſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thyſelf.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 *This* I ſay then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfil the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 ¶ Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, uncleanneſs, laſciviouſneſs,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſs, revellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told *you* in time paſt, that they which do ſuch things ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 ¶ But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longſuffering, gentleneſs, goodneſs, faith,

23 Meekneſs, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſt's have crucified the fleſh with the affections and luſts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He willeth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped,* 6 *to be liberal to their teachers,* 9 *and not to be weary of well doing.*

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpiritual reſtore ſuch an one in the ſpirit of meekneſs: conſidering thyſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 ¶ Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 ¶ And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Of election, 6 and adoption, 11 which is the fountain of man's salvation.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

4 ¶ According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 ¶ To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, *even* in him:

11 ¶ In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being

ing enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *What we were by nature,* 5 *and what we are by grace.* 10 *We are created for good works.*

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind: and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 ¶ Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ: by grace ye are saved;

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 ¶ For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body, by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

The hidden mystery, that the Gentiles should be saved.

FOR this cause I Paul the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words;

4 Whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto the holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He exhorteth to unity.* 7 *Why men have different gifts.* 20 *The old man to be put off,* 25 *with lying, and all corrupt communication.*

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets: and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak

ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour; for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and ſin not: let not the ſun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that ſtole ſteal no more; but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſs, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſt's ſake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 He exhorteth to charity, 3 to flee fornication. 22 The duties of wives, 25 and huſbands.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweetſmelling ſavour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſs, or covetouſneſs, let it not be once named among you, as becometh ſaints;

4 Neither filthineſs, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Chriſt and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of diſobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſs, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodneſs and righteouſneſs and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitful works of darkneſs, but rather reprove *them*.

12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are reproved are made manifeſt by the light; for whatſoever doth make manifeſt is light.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, Awake, thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſs; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourſelves in pſalms and hymns and ſpiritual ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt;

21 Submitting yourſelves one to another in the fear of God.

22 ¶ Wives, ſubmit yourſelves unto your own huſbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the huſband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt; ſo *let* the wives *be* to their own huſbands in every thing.

25 ¶ Huſbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it;

26 That he might ſanctify and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing; but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himſelf.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own fleſh; but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and ſhall be joined unto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the church.

33 Nevertheleſs let every one of you in particular ſo love his wife even as himſelf; and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reverence *her* huſband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children, 5 of ſervants. 10 Our life is a warfare. 13 The Chriſtian's armour.

CHILD-

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 ¶ Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 ¶ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul's thankfulness and prayer to God for them.* 21 *His readiness to suffer.*

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and *in* all judgement;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent: that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened*

unto

unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life or by death.

21 ¶ For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, *and* now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth to unity and humility,* 12 *and to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation.*

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vain glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 ¶ Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life: that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them of false teachers,* 18 *and to decline the ways of carnal Christians.*

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect; but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.

20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

4 *General exhortations.* 10 *His joy for their liberality towards him, and God's grace in them.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown,

crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of the ſame mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yokefellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whoſe names *are* in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I ſay, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving let your requeſts be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and minds through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things are true, whatſoever things *are* honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report, if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praiſe, think on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me hath flouriſhed again; wherein ye were alſo careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know alſo that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, wellpleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every Saint in Chriſt Jeſus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſar's houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 He thanketh God for their faith, 9 prayeth for their increaſe in grace, 14 and deſcribeth the true Chriſt.

PAUL, an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother.

2 To the ſaints and faithful brethren in Chriſt which are at Coloſſe: grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, praying always for you;

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the ſaints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel;

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our dear fellow ſervant, who is for you a faithful miniſter of Chriſt;

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard *it* do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wiſdom and ſpiritual underſtanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitful in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strength-

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;
12 Giving thanks unto the Father which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear son:
14 ¶ In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:
15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:
16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him:
17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.
18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.
19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell;
20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled
22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven: whereof I Paul am made a minister;
24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake which is the church:
25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;
26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:
27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:
29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth them to constancy in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophy and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels,* 20 *legal ceremonies.*

FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;
3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.
5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.
6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:
7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:
11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:
12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God who hath raised him from the dead.
13 And you, being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;
14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;
15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an

holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days:*

17 Which are a shadow of things to come: but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why as though living in the world are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments, and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where to seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 12 *to charity, humility, and sundry general and particular duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long suffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is wellpleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eye service, as men pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He exhorteth to be fervent in prayer,* 5 *and to walk wisely toward them that do not yet know Christ.*

MASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* alway with grace,

sea-

seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister, and fellow servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you: they shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you receive him:)

11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow workers unto the kingdom of God which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Physician and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his mindfulness of them in thanksgiving and prayer,* 5 *and persuasion of their sincere faith and conversion.*

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ; grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ,

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 *How the gospel was preached unto them, and how they received it.* 18 *Why he was desirous to see them.*

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even

even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail. For labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it*, not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets; and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway. For the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Paul's love in sending Timothy to them.* 6 *His joy for them, and desire to see them.*

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions. For yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 ¶ But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He exhorteth to go on in godliness,* 6 *to holiness,* 9 *to love,* 11 *to quietness,* 13 *to moderate sorrow for the dead.* 17 *Of the resurrection, and of the last judgement.*

FUrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that

the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive *and* remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the description of Christ's second coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us; that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*: but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The

CHAP. I.

1 He ſheweth his good opinion of their faith, love, and patience; 11 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace unto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that we ourſelves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that believe (becauſe our teſtimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſs, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth received, 3 ſhewing that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcovery of antichriſt before the day of the Lord come.

NOW we beſeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means. For *that day ſhall not come* except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſon of perdition;

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not that when I was yet with you I told you of theſe things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let* until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſs of his coming:

9 *Even him* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſigns, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſs of unrighteouſneſs in them that periſh; becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſs.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation through ſanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlaſting conſolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers, 3 teſtifieth his confidence in them, 6 giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſs and ill company.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreaſonable and wicked men; for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw yourſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which ye received of us.

7 For yourſelves know how ye ought to follow us. For we behaved not ourſelves diſorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make ourſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſy bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch we command and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſs they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admoniſh *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

The Firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul.* 5 *The end of the law.* 11 *Paul's calling to be an apoſtle.*

PAUL, an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy *my* own ſon in the faith: grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endleſs genealogies, which miniſter queſtions rather than godly edifying, which is in faith; *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conſcience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

6 From which ſome, having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling;

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law; underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good if a man uſe it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſs and diſobedient, for the ungodly and for ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankind, for menſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt;

12 And I thank Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the miniſtry.

13 Who was before a blaſphemer and a perſecutor, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This *is* a faithful ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners; of whom I am chief.

16 How-

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a pattern to them which ſhould hereafter believe on him to life everlaſting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, inviſible, the only wiſe God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſon Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare;

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience; which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 Prayers to be made for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach.

I Exhort therefore that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men;

2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſs and honeſty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus;

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſom for all, to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apoſtle, (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, *and* lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorn themſelves in modeſt apparel, with ſhamefacedneſs and ſobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or coſtly array;

10 But (which becometh women profeſſing godlineſs) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in ſilence with all ſubjection.

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to uſurp authority over the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the tranſgreſſion.

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holineſs with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

1 How biſhops and deacons, and their wives, ſhould be qualified, 14 and to what end ſaint Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things.

THIS *is* a true ſaying, If a man deſire the office of a biſhop he deſireth a good work.

2 A biſhop then muſt be blameleſs, the huſband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, of good behaviour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own houſe, having his children in ſubjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own houſe, how ſhall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, leſt being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he muſt have a good report of them which are without: leſt he fall into reproach and the ſnare of the devil.

8 Likewiſe *muſt* the deacons *be* grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proved; then let them uſe the office of a deacon, being *found* blameleſs.

11 Even ſo *muſt their* wives *be* grave, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the huſbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houſes well.

13 For they that have uſed the office of a deacon well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree, and great boldneſs in the faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee ſhortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behave thyſelf in the houſe of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controverſy great is the myſtery of godlineſs; God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the Spirit, ſeen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall be a departure from the faith.

NOW the ſpirit ſpeaketh expreſly that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſy, having their conſcience ſeared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtain from meats which God hath created to be received with thankſgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with thankſgiving:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane and old wives' fables, and exerciſe thyſelf *rather* unto godlineſs.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth little: but godlineſs is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and ſuffer reproach, becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the ſaviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that believe.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the preſbytery.

15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thyſelf wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyſelf, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſave thyſelf and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be obſerved in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.*

REBUKE not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers: the younger as ſiſters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn firſt to ſhew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liveth in pleaſure is dead while ſhe liveth.

7 And theſe things give in charge, that they may be blameleſs.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and ſpecially for thoſe of his own houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threeſcore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if ſhe have brought up children, if ſhe have lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe have waſhed the ſaints' feet, if ſhe have relieved the afflicted, if ſhe have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuſe: for when they have begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, becauſe they have caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from houſe to houſe; and not only idle, but tattlers alſo and buſybodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſary to ſpeak reproachfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the ſcripture ſaith, thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an elder receive not an accuſation, but before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin rebuke before all, that others alſo may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve theſe things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's ſins: keep thyſelf pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomach's ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's ſins are open beforehand, going before to judgement; and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt beforehand; and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Servants' duties.* 3 *To avoid newfangled teachers.* 6 *The gain of godlineſs.*

LET as many ſervants as are under the yoke count their own maſters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have believing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are faithful, and beloved partakers of the benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholſome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſs;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof cometh envy, ſtrife railings, evil ſurmiſings,

5 Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſs. From ſuch withdraw thyſelf.

6 But godlineſs with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a ſnare, and *into* many fooliſh and hurtful luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while ſome coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things; and follow after righteouſneſs, godlineſs, faith, love, patience, meekneſs.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without ſpot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, *who is* the bleſſed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world that they be not high minded, nor truſt in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The Second Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul's love to Timothy, and Timothy's faith.* 8 *Paul giveth divers exhortations.* 15 *Of Phygelus and Hermogenes.*

PAUL, an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved ſon, grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I ſerve from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me; and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Timothy exhorted to constancy and perseverance, 15 and to shew himself approved.

THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil-doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying, That the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of

of wood, and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He advertiseth him of the times to come,* 6 *describeth the enemies of the truth,* 16 *and commendeth the holy scriptures.*

THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof. From such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women, laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth; men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as their's also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them;*

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Paul exhorteth Timothy.* 9 *He willeth him to come to him, and to bring Mark, and other things which he wrote for.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alex-

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo; for he hath greatly withſtood our words.

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me, but all *men* forſook me. *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and will preſerve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter, Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The ſecond *epiſtle* unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

The Epiſtle of PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Why Titus was left at Crete.* 6 *How miniſters ſhould be qualified.* 10 *Of evil doers.*

PAUL, a ſervant of God, and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlineſs;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus *mine* own ſon after the common faith; grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameleſs, the huſband of one wife; having faithful children, not accuſed of riot, or unruly.

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſs, as the ſteward of God; not ſelfwilled, not ſoon angry, not given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hoſpitality, a lover of good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate;

9 Holding faſt the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainſayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, eſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's ſake.

12 One of themſelves, *even* a prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſs is true. Wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſs that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable and diſobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 *Directions given to Titus, both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the duty of ſervants.*

BUT ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holineſs, not falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be ſober, to love their huſbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own huſbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ſober minded.

7 In all things ſhewing thyſelf a pattern

tern of good works: in doctrine *ſhewing* uncorruptneſs, gravity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, *and* to pleaſe *them* well in all *things*; not anſwering again;

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth ſalvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that denying ungodlineſs and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world;

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt;

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus directed what to teach,* 10 *to reject obſtinate hereticks.* 12 *The concluſion.*

PUT them in mind to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekneſs unto all men.

3 For we ourſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſs and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteouſneſs which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghoſt;

6 Which he ſhed on us abundantly through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour;

7 That being juſtified by his grace we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, That they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. Theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let our's alſo learn to maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epiſtle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

Paul deſireth Philemon to forgive his ſervant, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAUL, a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſoldier, and to the church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's ſake I rather beſeech *thee*, being ſuch an one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds;

11 Which

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon by Onesimus a servant.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred before angels both in person and office.

GOD, who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity: therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish; but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient unto Christ Jesus, 5 because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing *them* witness both with signs and wonders, and with divers mira-

miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghoſt, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak.

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

7 Thou madeſt him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour: that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

10 For it became him for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified *are* all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my truſt in him. And again, Behold I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame; that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high prieſt in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people.

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt is more worthy than Moſes.* 7 *Therefore if we believe not in him, we ſhall be more worthy of puniſhment than hardhearted Iſrael.*

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and High Prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Jeſus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes *was faithful* in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe hath more honour than the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man; but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moſes verily *was* faithful in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after;

6 But Chriſt as a ſon over his own houſe; whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſs:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I ſware in my wrath, They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called To day; leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſs of ſin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end;

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had ſinned; whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſs?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that believed not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of God's word.* 14 *By our high prieſt Jeſus the Son of God, ſubject*

to infirmities, but not sin, 16 *we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.*

LET us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit and of the joints and marrow; and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight; but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authority and honour of our Saviour's priesthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof reproved.*

FOR every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THEREFORE leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection

of

of the dead, and of eternal judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God *is* not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11 *and so far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.*

FOR this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them* of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And, as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident, that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the

the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof,

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art a* priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's; for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the law *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By Christ's eternal priesthood the Levitical priesthood is abolished,* 7 *and the temporal covenant, by the eternal covenant.*

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The rites and bloody sacrifices of the law,* 11 *far inferior to the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus or-

ordained, the prieſts went always into the firſt tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſervice *of God:*

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high prieſt alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himſelf and *for* the errors of the people.

8 The Holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the holieſt of all was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſervice perfect as pertaining to the conſcience;

10 *Which ſtood* only in meats and drinks, and divers waſhings, and carnal ordinances, impoſed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Chriſt, being come an high prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us.*

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the unclean, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternal Spirit offered himſelf without ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead works to ſerve the living God?

15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediator of the new teſtament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions *that were* under the firſt teſtament, they which are called might receive the promiſe of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a teſtament *is,* there muſt alſo of neceſſity be the death of the teſtator.

17 For a teſtament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all while the teſtator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the firſt *teſtament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and ſcarlet wool and hyſſop, and ſprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the teſtament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he ſprinkled likewiſe with blood both the tabernacle and all the veſſels of the miniſtry.

22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with blood; and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 *It was* therefore neceſſary that the patterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe; but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices than theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itſelf, now to appear in the preſence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelf often, as the high prieſt entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then muſt he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away ſin by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſins of many; and unto them that look for him ſhall he appear the ſecond time without ſin unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakneſs of the law ſacrifices.* 10 *The ſacrifices of Chriſt's body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away ſins.*

FOR the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered? becauſe that the worſhippers once purged ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſins.

3 But in thoſe *ſacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of ſins every year.

4 For *it is* not poſſible that the blood of bulls and of goats ſhould take away ſins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, ſacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body haſt thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and *ſacrifices* for ſin thou haſt had no pleaſure.

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings and *offering* for ſin thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure *therein*; (which are offered by the law;)

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once *for all.*

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtering, and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices, which can never take away ſins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins, for ever ſat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſs to us: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe days, ſaith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remiſſion of theſe *is, there is* no more offering for ſin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldneſs to enter into the holieſt by the blood of Jeſus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath conſecrated for us through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh;

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of *our* faith without wavering; for he *is* faithful that promiſed:

24 And let us conſider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of ourſelves together, as the manner of ſome *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and ſo much the more as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall devour the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes' law died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes:

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord. And again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilſt ye were made a gazing ſtock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in yourſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience; that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot pleaſe God.* 7 *The fruits thereof.*

NOW faith is the ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witneſs that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts; and by it he being dead yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death; and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him; for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith *it is* impoſſible to pleaſe

pleaſe *him*. For he that cometh to God muſt believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſs which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe as *in* a ſtrange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara herſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a child when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithful who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtars of the ſky in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afar off, and were perſuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things declare plainly that they ſeek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they deſire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly. Wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes offered up his only begotten *ſon*,

18 Of whom it was ſaid, That in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raiſe *him* up even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſons of Joſeph; and worſhipped, *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaff.

22 By faith Joſeph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, becauſe they ſaw *he was* a proper child: and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moſes, when he was come to years, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon;

26 Eſteeming the reproach of Chriſt greater riches than the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

28 Through faith he kept the paſſover and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſtborn ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the Red ſea as by dry *land*: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compaſſed about ſeven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that believed not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and *of* Baruch, and *of* Samſon, and *of* Jephthae: *of* David alſo, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdoms, wrought righteouſneſs, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſs were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raiſed to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better reſurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and ſcourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawn aſunder, were tempted, were ſlain with the ſword: they wandered about in ſheepſkins and goatſkins; being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deſerts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.

39 And theſe all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promiſe:

40 God having provided ſome better thing for us, that they without us ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſs. 22 A commendation of the new teſtament above the old.

WHerefore ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let us lay aſide every weight, and the ſin which doth ſo eaſily beſet *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is ſet before us,

2 Looking unto Jeſus the author and finiſher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was ſet before him endured the croſs, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelf, leſt ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet reſiſted unto blood, ſtriving againſt ſin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh unto you as unto children, My ſon, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth every ſon whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſons: for what ſon is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubjection unto the Father of ſpirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chaſtened *us* after their own pleaſure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holineſs.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheleſs afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſs unto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holineſs, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man fail of the grace of God; leſt any root of bitterneſs ſpringing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Leſt there *be* any fornicator, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſel of meat ſold his birth right.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the bleſſing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſs, and darkneſs, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard intreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more:

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart:

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight *that* Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly fear and quake:

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general aſſembly and church of the firſtborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect,

24 And to Jeſus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh. For if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more *ſhall not* we *eſcape* if we turn away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heaven:

26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth: but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth only, but alſo heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God *is* a conſuming fire.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity,* 4 *to honeſt life,* 5 *to avoid covetouſneſs,* 7 *to regard God's preachers,* 9 *to take heed of ſtrange doctrines,* 10 *to confeſs Chriſt,* &c.

LET brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain ſtrangers: for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer adverſity, as being yourſelves alſo in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled; but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* converſation *be* without covetouſneſs; *and be* content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God: whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of *their* converſation:

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts whoſe blood is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſin are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctify the people with his own blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we ſeek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with ſuch ſacrifices God is wellpleaſed.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and ſubmit yourſelves. For they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account; that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us. For we truſt we have a good conſcience, in all things willing to live honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus that great ſhepherd of the ſheep, through the blood of the everlaſting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleaſing in his ſight through Jeſus Chriſt: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is ſet at liberty; with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you and all the ſaints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

The General Epiſtle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

1 *We muſt aſk wiſdom of God,* 19 *hear the word, and do thereafter.* 26 *What true religion is.*

JAMES, a ſervant of God and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wiſdom, let him aſk of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it ſhall be given him.

6 But let him aſk in faith, nothing wavering; for he that wavereth is like a wave of the ſea driven with the wind and toſſed.

7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A doubleminded man *is* unſtable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then, when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 ¶ Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 ¶ If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 *We must not despise the poor.* 14 *Faith without works* 17 *is dead.*

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgement.

14 ¶ What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed, and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 ¶ Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and, I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou

19 Thou believeſt that there is one God; thou doeſt well. The devils alſo believe and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſon upon the altar?

22 Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled which ſaith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſs: and he was called the Friend of God.

24 Ye ſee then how that by works a man is juſtified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewiſe alſo was not Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 *We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprove others,* 5 *but rather to bridle the tongue.* 13 *The truly wiſe, be mild and peaceable, without envying and ſtrife.*

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame *is* a perfect man, *and* able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which, though *they be* ſo great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helm whitherſoever the governor liſteth.

5 ¶ Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity. So is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature; and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and of things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame: *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poiſon.

9 Therewith bleſs we God, even the Father; and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing. My brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame place ſweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? ſo *can* no fountain both yield ſalt water and freſh.

13 ¶ Who *is* a wiſe man and endued with knowledge among you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſs of wiſdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſdom deſcendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ſenſual, deviliſh.

16 For where envying and ſtrife *is*, there *is* confuſion and every evil work.

17 But the wiſdom that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* eaſy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocriſy.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſs is ſown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Againſt covetouſneſs,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction, and raſh judgement.*

FROM whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your luſts that war in your members?

2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, becauſe ye aſk not.

3 Ye aſk, and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſs, that ye may conſume *it* upon your luſts.

4 ¶ Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 ¶ Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he ſaith, God reſiſteth the proud; but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourſelves therefore to God. Reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanſe *your* hands, *ye* ſinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heavineſs.

10 Humble yourſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.

11 ¶ Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that ſpeaketh evil of *his*

brother, and judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy. Who art thou that judgeſt another?

13 Go to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a city, and continue there a year, and buy and ſell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boaſtings. All ſuch rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is ſin.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of wicked rich men.* 7 *Of patience.* 12 *To forbear ſwearing.* 13 *To pray in adverſity, and ſing in proſperity.*

GO to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miſeries that ſhall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and ſilver is cankered; and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſs againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treaſure together for the laſt days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of ſabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nouriſhed your hearts as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the juſt; *and* he doth not reſiſt you.

7 ¶ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the huſbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the judge ſtandeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have ſpoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 ¶ But above all things, my brethren, ſwear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath; but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 ¶ Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalms.

14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up; and if he have committed ſins, they ſhall be forgiven him.

16 Confeſs *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three years and ſix months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth a ſinner from the error of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſins.

The Firſt Epiſtle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpiritual graces*; 10 *ſheweth that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no news, but a thing prophefied of old*; 13 *and exhorteth them to a godly converſation.*

PETER, an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Jeſus Chriſt: grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again

again unto a lively hope by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation ready to be revealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſs through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe and honour and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt:

8 Whom having not ſeen ye love; in whom, though now ye ſee *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unſpeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the ſalvation of *your* ſouls.

10 ¶ Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired and ſearched diligently, who prophefied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you:

11 Searching what or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignify, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the Holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 ¶ Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be ſober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt;

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning yourſelves according to the former luſts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every man's work, paſs the time of your ſojourning *here* in fear:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lamb without blemiſh and without ſpot:

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren; *ſee that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all fleſh *is* as graſs, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſs. The graſs withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

1 *He dehorteth them from the breach of charity.* 11 *He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts,* 13 *to be obedient to magiſtrates;* 18 *and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters,* 20 *patiently ſuffering for welldoing, after the example of Chriſt.*

WHerefore laying aſide all malice and all guile and hypocriſies and envies and all evil ſpeakings,

2 As newborn babes, deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God *and* precious,

5 Ye alſo, as lively ſtones, are built up a ſpiritual houſe, an holy prieſthood, to offer up ſpiritual ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore alſo it is contained in the ſcripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner ſtone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him ſhall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient: whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But

9 But ye *are* a choſen generation, a royal prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him who hath called you out of darkneſs into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time paſt *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 ¶ Dearly beloved, I beſeech *you* as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoul;

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles: that whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorify God in the day of viſitation.

13 ¶ Submit yourſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's ſake: whether it be to the king, as ſupreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with welldoing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men:

16 As free, and not uſing *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciouſneſs, but as the ſervants of God.

17 Honour all *men:* love the brotherhood: fear God: honour the king.

18 ¶ Servants, *be* ſubject to *your* maſters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 ¶ For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and ſuffer *for it*, ye take patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called, becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps:

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he ſuffered, he threatened not; but committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly:

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to ſins ſhould live unto righteouſneſs; by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray; but are now returned unto the ſhepherd and biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and huſbands; 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 The benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wives, *be* in ſubjection to your own huſbands: that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be won by the converſation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whoſe adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own huſbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whoſe daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe, ye huſbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 ¶ Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compaſſion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe, bleſſing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For he that will love life, and ſee good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they ſpeak no guile:

11 Let him eſchew evil, and do good; let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* againſt them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 ¶ But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſs' ſake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But ſanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an anſwer to every man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you with meekneſs and fear:

16 Having

16 Having a good conſcience; that whereas they ſpeak evil of you as of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſely accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for welldoing than for evildoing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 ¶ By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon;

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the longſuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight ſouls were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, *even* baptiſm, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels and authorities and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the general end, that now approacheth;* 12 *and comforteth them againſt perſecution.*

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm yourſelves likewiſe with the ſame mind: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh hath ceaſed from ſin;

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of *our* life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles when we walked in laſciviouſneſs, luſts, exceſs of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that ye run not with *them* to the ſame exceſs of riot, ſpeaking evil of *you:*

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourſelves: for charity ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt: to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 ¶ Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſt's ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy *are ye:* for the ſpirit of glory and of God reſteth upon you. On their part he his evilſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer: or as a buſybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed: but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if *it* firſt *begin* at us, what ſhall the end *be* of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls *to him* in welldoing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks:* 5 *the younger, to obey;* 8 *and all to be ſober, and watchful,* 9 *and to reſiſt the devil.*

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſs of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof* not by conſtraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Like-

5 ¶ Likewiſe, ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility. For God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Caſting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 ¶ Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your adverſary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about ſeeking whom he may devour:

9 ¶ Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*, ſaluteth you; and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſs of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

The Second Epiſtle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

5 He exhorteth them by faith and good works to make their calling ſure: 12 as knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Son of God.

SIMON Peter, a Servant and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteouſneſs of God and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlineſs, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes; that by theſe ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 ¶ And beſide this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge,

6 And to knowledge temperance, and to temperance patience, and to patience godlineſs,

7 And to godlineſs brotherly kindneſs, and to brotherly kindneſs charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye ſhall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things is blind, and cannot ſee afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure; for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall:

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtered unto you abundantly into the everlaſting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 ¶ Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know *them*, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my deceaſe to have theſe things always in remembrance.

16 ¶ For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eyewitneſſes of his majeſty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the dayſtar ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecy of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men

of

of God ſpake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth of falſe teachers, their impiety and puniſhments; 7 from which the godly ſhall be delivered, as Lot out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully deſcribeth the manners of thoſe profane and blaſphemous ſeducers.*

BUT there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their pernicious ways, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be evil ſpoken of.

3 And through covetouſneſs ſhall they with feigned words make merchandiſe of you: whoſe judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation ſlumbereth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkneſs, to be reſerved unto judgement;

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the eighth *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſs, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly;

7 ¶ And delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing vexed *his* righteous ſoul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 ¶ But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh in the luſt of uncleanneſs, and deſpiſe government: preſumptuous *are they*, ſelfwilled, they are not afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation againſt them before the Lord.

12 But theſe, as natural brute beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of the things that they underſtand not, and ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption:

13 And ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſs, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings while they feaſt with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin; beguiling unſtable ſouls: an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practices; curſed children:

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſs;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb aſs ſpeaking with man's voice, forbad the madneſs of the prophet.

17 Theſe are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkneſs is reſerved for ever.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, *through much* wantonneſs, thoſe that were clean eſcaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelves are the ſervants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worſe with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteouſneſs, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 *The certainty of Chriſt's coming to judgement.* 10 *The manner how the world ſhall be deſtroyed.* 11 *An exhortation to godlineſs.*

THIS ſecond epiſtle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I ſtir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come

come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire, against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 ¶ But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 ¶ *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The First Epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoin holiness.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you, that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that our joy may be full.

5 ¶ This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 Comfort against sins of infirmity. 3 To know God, is to keep his commandments. 18 To beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safely preserved by faith and holiness of life.

MY

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for our's only, but alſo for *the ſins of* the whole world.

3 ¶ And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected. Hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſs is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſs even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkneſs, and walketh in darkneſs, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſs hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his name's ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, and the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 ¶ Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many antichriſts; whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us, but *they went out*, that they might be made manifeſt that they were not all of us.

20 ¶ But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? he is antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternal life.

26 Theſe *things* have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you ye ſhall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteouſneſs is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 *He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us in making us his ſons:* 3 *we therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments,* 11 *as alſo brotherly to love one another.*

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God. Therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we

we ſhall be: but we know that, when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him; for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 ¶ And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins: and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteouſneſs is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin is of the devil; for the devil ſinneth from the beginning. For this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God doth not commit ſin; for his ſeed remaineth in him: and he cannot ſin, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doeth not righteouſneſs is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 ¶ For this is the meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, That we ſhould love one another:

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one and ſlew his brother. And wherefore ſlew he him? Becauſe his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life; becauſe we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, becauſe he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this world's good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his bowels *of compaſſion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us: God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him: becauſe we keep his commandments, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we ſhould believe on the name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boaſt of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith;* 7 *and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly love.*

BEloved, believe not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God:

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God. And this is that *ſpirit* of antichriſt, whereof ye have heard that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God. He that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the ſpirit of truth and the ſpirit of error.

7 ¶ Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God toward us, becauſe that God ſent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not what we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his ſpirit.

14 And we have ſeen and do teſtify that the Father ſent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſs that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love: and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſs in the day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love: but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that loveth God loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments*; 3 *which to the faithful are light, and not grievous.* 9 *Jeſus is the Son of God, able to ſave us,* 14 *and to hear our prayers which we make for ourſelves, and for others.*

WHoſoever believeth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 ¶ For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world; *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jeſus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jeſus Chriſt; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witneſs, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven; the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſs in earth; the ſpirit, and the water, and the blood: and theſe three agree in one.

9 ¶ If we receive the witneſs of men, the witneſs of God is greater: for this is the witneſs of God which he hath teſtified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witneſs in himſelf; he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar; becauſe he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life; and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 ¶ And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aſk any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhall aſk, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſs is ſin: and there is a ſin not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God ſinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſs.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourſelves from idols. Amen.

The Second Epiſtle of JOHN.

1 *He exhorteth a certain honourable matron with her children to perſevere in Chriſtian love and belief,* 8 *leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion:* 10 *and to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine.*

THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but alſo all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beſeech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee; but that which we had from the beginning, That we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confeſs not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiver and an antichriſt.

8 ¶ Look to yourſelves, that we loſe not thoſe things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whoſoever tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 ¶ If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* houſe, neither bid him God ſpeed:

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I truſt to come unto you, and ſpeak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

The Third Epiſtle of JOHN.

1 *He commendeth Gaius for his piety,* 5 *and hoſpitality* 7 *to true preachers;* 9 *complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide.*

THE elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wiſh above all things that thou mayeſt proſper and be in health, even as thy ſoul proſpereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoever thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers;

6 Which have borne witneſs of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt do well:

7 Becauſe that for his name's ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive ſuch, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 ¶ I wrote unto the church; but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating againſt us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelf receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God; but he that doeth evil, hath not ſeen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men,* and of the truth itſelf: yea, and we *alſo* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The

1 *He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith.* 4 *Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them; for whoſe wicked doctrine and manners horrible puniſhment is prepared:* 20 *whereas the godly by the aſſiſtance of the Holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſevere, and grow in grace, and recover others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceivers.*

JUDE, the ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, and brother of James, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerved in Jeſus Chriſt, *and* called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common ſalvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the ſaints.

4 ¶ For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciviouſneſs, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having ſaved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their firſt eſtate, but left their own habitation, he hath reſerved in everlaſting chains under darkneſs unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner giving themſelves over to fornication, and going after ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe *filthy* dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel when contending with the devil he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeak evil of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the ſea, foming out their own ſhame; wandering ſtars, to whom is reſerved the blackneſs of darkneſs for ever.

14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeventh from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thouſand of his ſaints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches* which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts; and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling *words*, having men's perſons in admiration becauſe of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt;

18 How that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk after their own ungodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſenſual, having not the Spirit.

20 ¶ But ye, beloved, building up yourſelves on your moſt holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghoſt,

21 Keep yourſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt unto eternal life.

22 And of ſome have compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſave with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent *you* faultleſs before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wiſe God our Saviour, *be* glory and majeſty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his Revelation to the ſeven churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeven golden candleſticks. 7 The coming of Chriſt.

THE Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſs; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his angel unto his ſervant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 JOHN to the ſeven churches which are in Aſia: grace *be* unto you and peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come: and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithful witneſs, *and* the firſt begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and waſhed us from our ſins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father, to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 ¶ Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye ſhall ſee him: and they *alſo* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him. Even ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called Patmos for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lord's day; and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt; and, What thou ſeeſt write in a book, and ſend *it* unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia; unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me: and being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks;

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven candleſticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as ſnow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine braſs, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtars: and out of his mouth went a ſharp twoedged ſword: and his countenance *was* as the ſun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not; I am the firſt and the laſt:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter;

20 The myſtery of the ſeven ſtars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

1 What is commanded to be written to the angels (that is, the miniſters) of the churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNTO the angel of the church of Epheſus write; Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtars in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not; and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my name's ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſs I have *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works: or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candleſtick

dleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life; which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 ¶ And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and *I know* the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer. Behold, the devil ſhall caſt *ſome* of you into priſon, that ye may be tried; and ye ſhall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches; He that overcometh ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 ¶ And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; Theſe things ſaith he which hath the ſharp ſword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satan's ſeat *is:* and thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to caſt a ſtumblingblock before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth ſaving he that receiveth *it*.

18 ¶ And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſs;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the laſt *to be* more than the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman Jezebel, which calleth herſelf a propheteſs, to teach, and to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication; and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death: and all the churches ſhall know that I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already* hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 7 of Philadelphia approved, 14 of Laodicea rebuked. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the door, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven ſpirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and ſtrengthen the things which remain that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt, and re-

repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſs his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 ¶ And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; Theſe things ſaith he that is holy; he that is true; he that hath the key of David; he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: Behold, I have ſet before thee an open door, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* New Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithful and true witneſs, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing; and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counſel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and *that* the ſhame of thy nakedneſs do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye ſalve that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 ¶ Behold, I ſtand at the door, and knock. If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

2 John ſeeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beaſts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worſhip him that ſat on the throne.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat was to look upon like a jaſper and a ſardine ſtone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne in ſight like unto an emerald.

4 ¶ And round about the throne *were* four and twenty ſeats: and upon the ſeats I ſaw four and twenty elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices. And *there were* ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven Spirits of God.

6 ¶ And before the throne *there was* a ſea of glaſs like unto cryſtal. And in the midſt of the throne and round about the throne *were* four beaſts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt *was* like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the

the fourth beaſt *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beaſts had each of them ſix wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and they reſt not day and night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty; which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory and honour and thanks to him that ſat on the throne; who liveth for ever and ever,

10 ¶ The four and twenty elders fall down before him that ſat on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book ſealed with ſeven ſeals; 9 which only the Lamb which was ſlain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praiſe him.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne a book written within and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, or in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much becauſe no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midſt of the throne and of the four beaſts, and in the midſt of the elders ſtood a Lamb as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven Spirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beaſts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of ſaints.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And haſt made us unto our God kings and prieſts: and we ſhall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beaſt, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands;

12 ¶ Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was ſlain to receive power, and riches, and wiſdom, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down, and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of the ſeals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lamb opened one of the ſeals, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the four beaſts ſaying, Come, and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and, behold, a white horſe: and he that ſat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that ſat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and, lo, a black horſe: and he that ſat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the four beaſts ſay, A meaſure of wheat for a penny, and three meaſures of barley for a penny; and *ſee* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

8 And I looked, and, behold, a pale horſe; and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was ſaid unto them that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, until their fellow ſervants alſo, and their brethren, that ſhould be killed as they *were*, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the ſun became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the ſtars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree caſteth her untimely figs, when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a ſcroll, when it is rolled together: and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 *An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads.* 4 *The number of them that were ſealed; of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number,* 9 *of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes and palms in their hands.* 14 *The robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lamb.*

AND after theſe things I ſaw four angels ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the winds ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 ¶ Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 ¶ And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: *and there were* ſealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thouſand of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer *were* ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes *were* ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar *were* ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zebulun *were* ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph *were* ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 ¶ After this, I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdom, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 ¶ And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt

thirſt any more; neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midſt of the throne ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening the ſeventh ſeal, 2 ſeven angels had ſeven trumpets given them: 3 another angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the ſaints on the golden altar. 6 Four angels ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow.*

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an hour.

2 ¶ And I ſaw the ſeven angels which ſtood before God: and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 ¶ And another angel came, and ſtood at the altar having a golden cenſer: and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer *it* with the prayers of all ſaints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe, *which came* with the prayers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God, out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 ¶ And the ſeven angels which had the ſeven trumpets prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt angel ſounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green graſs was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond angel ſounded; and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea: and the third part of the ſea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtar from heaven burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the ſtar is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel ſounded, and the third part of the ſun was ſmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the ſtars; ſo as the third part of them was darkened, and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midſt of heaven, ſaying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to ſound!

CHAP. IX.

1 *At the ſound of the fifth angel, a ſtar falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomleſs pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locuſts, like ſcorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixth trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Four angels are let looſe, that were bound.*

AND the fifth angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtar fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſs pit.

2 ¶ And he opened the bottomleſs pit; and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great furnace: and the ſun and the air were darkened by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts upon the earth; and unto them was given power as the ſcorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſs of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only thoſe men which have not the ſeal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe days ſhall men ſeek death, and ſhall not find it; and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts *were* like unto horſes prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breaſtplates as it were breaſtplates of iron; and the ſound of their wings *was* as the ſound of chariots of many horſes running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 And

11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomleſs pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.

12 ¶ One woe is paſt; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 ¶ And the ſixth angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were looſed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen *were* two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſat on them, having breaſtplates of fire and of jacinth and brimſtone: and the heads of the horſes *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, and idols of gold and ſilver and braſs and ſtone and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

1 A mighty ſtrong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I ſaw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the ſun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open. And he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth, and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 ¶ And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the ſea and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea and upon the earth.

9 ¶ And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up: and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and as ſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſy. 6 They have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beaſt ſhall kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three days and an half riſe again. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeventh trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.

3 ¶ And I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſy a thouſand two hundred *and* threeſcore days clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe

4 Theſe are the two olive trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 ¶ Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy; and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſs pit ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 ¶ And their dead bodies *ſhall lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three days and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoice over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another; becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 ¶ And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them; and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 ¶ The ſecond woe is paſt; *and,* behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 ¶ And the ſeventh angel ſounded; and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt; and he ſhall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy name, ſmall and great; and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the ſun travaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her ready to devour her child. 6 She fleeth into the wilderneſs. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being caſt down unto the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the ſun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtars:

2 And ſhe being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and, behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

4 ¶ And his tail drew the third part of the ſtars of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth. And the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as ſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 ¶ And the woman fled into the wilderneſs, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred *and* threeſcore days.

7 ¶ And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not: neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength,

ſtrength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their teſtimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the ſea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath; becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 ¶ And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might fly into the wilderneſs, into her place: where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth;* 14 *cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt,* 15 *and that men ſhould worſhip it,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt: and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who *is* like unto the beaſt? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things and blaſphemies: and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the ſaints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity ſhall go into captivity: he that killeth with the ſword muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints.

11 ¶ And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men,

14 ¶ And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt; ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, That they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 ¶ And he had power to give life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 ¶ And he cauſed all, both ſmall and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdom. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt. For it is the number of a man; and his number *is* ſix hundred threeſcore *and* ſix.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The Lamb ſtandeth on mount Sion with his company.* 6 *An angel preacheth the goſpel.* 8 *The fall of Babylon.* 15 *The harveſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle.* 20 *The vintage and winepreſs of the wrath of God.*

AND I looked, and, lo, a Lamb ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thouſand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the four beaſts, and the elders: and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. Theſe are they which follow the Lamb whitherſoever he goeth. Theſe were redeemed from among men, *being* the firſtfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 ¶ And I ſaw another angel fly in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgement is come: and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and the fountains of waters.

8 ¶ And there followed another angel, ſaying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city; becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lamb:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no reſt day nor night who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints; here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed *are* the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: Yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* ſat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 ¶ And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that ſat on the cloud, Thruſt in thy ſickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harveſt of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that ſat on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 ¶ And the angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt *it* into the great winepreſs of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſs was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepreſs even unto the horſebridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand *and* ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeven angels with the ſeven laſt plagues.* 3 *The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt.* 7 *The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I ſaw another ſign in heaven great and marvellous, ſeven angels having the ſeven laſt plagues: for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſs mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſs, having the harps of God.

3 ¶ And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lamb,

Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou king of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy; for all nations shall come and worship before thee: for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 ¶ And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power: and no man was able to enter into the temple till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man:* and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 ¶ For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast: and his kingdom was full of darkness: and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 ¶ Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air: and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake *and* so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3,4 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 14 The victory of the Lamb. 16 The punishment of the whore.

AND

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither; I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 ¶ So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſs: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious ſtones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſs of her fornication:

5 ¶ And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not; and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſs pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 ¶ And here *is* the mind which hath wiſdom. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 ¶ And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one mind, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 ¶ Theſe ſhall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb ſhall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him *are* called, and choſen, and faithful.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 ¶ And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beaſt, until the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to go out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoice for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 ¶ And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 ¶ And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified herſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her. For ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow,

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in

one day, death, and mourning, and famine: and she shall be utterly burned with fire. For strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 ¶ And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 ¶ And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth her merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls! for in one hour so great riches is come to nought.

17 And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried, when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 ¶ Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians and of pipers and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee. For thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgements: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Aleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 ¶ Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto

unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 ¶ And I fell at his feet to worſhip him. And he ſaid unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow ſervant, and of thy brethren that have the teſtimony of Jeſus. Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus is the ſpirit of prophecy.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold, a white horſe; and he that ſat upon him *was* called, Faithful and true, and in righteouſneſs he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns: and he had a name written that no man knew but he himſelf.

13 And he *was* clothed with a veſture dipped in blood: and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepreſs of the fierceneſs and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* veſture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 ¶ And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun; and he cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that fly in the midſt of heaven, Come, and gather yourſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all *men*, *both* free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war againſt him that ſat on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image: theſe both were caſt alive into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſat upon the horſe, which *ſword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thouſand years.* 5 *The firſt reſurrection.* 6 *They bleſſed that have part therein.* 7 *Satan let looſe again.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The devil caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone.* 12 *The laſt and general reſurrection.*

AND I ſaw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomleſs pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 ¶ And he laid hold on the dragon, that old ſerpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him a thouſand years,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſs pit, and ſhut him up, and ſet a ſeal upon him that he ſhould deceive the nations no more till the thouſand years ſhould be fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and *I ſaw* the ſouls of them that were beheaded for the witneſs of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand years.

5 ¶ But the reſt of the dead lived not again until the thouſand years were finiſhed. This *is* the firſt reſurrection.

6 ¶ Bleſſed and holy *is* he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be prieſts of God and of Chriſt, and ſhall reign with him a thouſand years.

7 And when the thouſand years are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 ¶ And ſhall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the ſand of the ſea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the camp of the ſaints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

10 ¶ And the devil that deceived them was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet *are*, and ſhall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſat on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 ¶ And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and

great, ſtand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of thoſe things which were written in the books according to their works.

13 And the ſea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire. This is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoever was not found written in the book of life was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jeruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no ſun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND I ſaw a new heaven and a new earth: for the firſt heaven and the firſt earth were paſſed away; and there was no more ſea.

2 And I John ſaw the holy city new Jeruſalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her huſband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, ſaying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelf ſhall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more pain, for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And he that ſat upon the throne, ſaid, Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid unto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithful.

6 And he ſaid unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirſt of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh ſhall inherit all things: and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſon.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars ſhall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came unto me one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials full of the ſeven laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 ¶ And he carried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountain, and ſhewed me that great city the holy Jeruſalem, deſcending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a ſtone moſt precious, even like a jaſper ſtone, clear as cryſtal;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Iſrael:

13 On the eaſt three gates; on the north three gates; on the ſouth three gates; and on the weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apoſtles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to meaſure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the city with the reed twelve thouſand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the meaſure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jaſper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glaſs.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation *was* jaſper; the ſecond ſapphire; the third a chalcedony; the fourth an emerald;

20 The fifth ſardonyx; the ſixth ſardius; the ſeventh chryſolite; the eighth beryl; the ninth a topaz; the tenth a chryſopraſus; the eleventh a jacinth; the twelfth an amethyſt.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every ſeveral gate was of one pearl: and the ſtreet of the city *was* pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſs.

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 ¶ And the city had no need of the ſun, neither of the moon, to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 And

24 ¶ And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor diminished therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 ¶ In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servant shall serve him;

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 ¶ And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 ¶ Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book. Worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 ¶ For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

4 AU 62

Patriarchs, or *Fathers of Families*, such as *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*, and his sons.

Judges, Temporary Supreme Governors, immediately appointed by God over the children of *Israel*.

Kings, and they either of the whole nation, or after the falling off of the ten tribes, of *Judah* or *Israel*.

Elders, Senators the LXX, or Sanhedrin.

Officers, Provosts, Sheriffs, or Executioners.

Judges, Inferior Rulers, such as determine controversies in particular *cities*.

Israelites, Hebrews, descendants from *Jacob*.

An Hebrew of Hebrews, an Israelite by original extraction.

A Proselyte of the Covenant, who was circumcised, and submitted to the whole Law.

A Proselyte of the Gate, Or Stranger, who worshipped one God, but remained uncircumcised.

Officers under the Assyrian *or* Persian *Monarchs.*

Tirshatha, or Governor appointed by the kings of *Assyria* or *Persia*.

Heads of the Captivity, the Chief of each tribe or family, who exercised a precarious Government during the captivity.

Under the Grecian *Monarchs.*

Superior Officers.

Maccabees, the Successors of *Judas Maccabeus*, high priests, who presided with kingly power.

Under the Roman *Emperors.*

Presidents, or Governors, sent from *Rome* with imperial power.

Tetrarchs, who had kingly power in four Provinces.

Proconsuls, or Deputies of Provinces.

Inferior Officers.

Publicans, or Taxgatherers.

Centurions, Captains of an hundred men.

Ecclesiastical Officers, or Sects of Men.

High priests, who only might enter the Holy of Holies.

Second Priests, or *Sagan*, who supplied the high priest's Office, in case he were disabled.

High priests for the War, set apart for the occasion of an expedition.

Priests, Levites of the sons of *Aaron*, divided into twenty four ranks, each rank serving weekly in the temple.

Levites, of the tribe of *Levi*, but not of *Aaron's* family; of these were three orders, Gershonites, Kohathites, Merarites, several sons of *Levi*.

Nethinims, Inferior servants to the Priests and Levites (not of their tribe) to draw water, and cleave wood, *&c.*

Prophets, anciently called Seers, who foretold future events, and denounced God's judgements.

Children of the Prophets, their disciples or scholars.

Wise men, called so in imitation of the eastern Magi, or Gentile Philosophers.

Scribes, Writers and expounders of the law.

Disputers, that raised and determined questions out of the law.

Rabbies or *Doctors*, Teachers of *Israel*.

Libertines, Freed men of *Rome*, who, being Jews or Proselytes, had a Synagogue or Oratory for themselves.

Gaulonites or *Galileans*, who pretended it unlawful to obey an heathen magistrate.

Herodians, who shaped their religion to the times, and particularly flattered *Herod*.

Epicureans, who placed all happiness in pleasure.

Stoicks, who denied the liberty of the Will, and pretended all events were determined by fatal necessity.

Simon Magus, Author of the heresy of the *Gnosticks*, who taught that men, however vicious their practice was, should be saved by their knowledge.

Nicolaitans, the disciples of *Nicolas* one of the first seven Deacons, who taught the community of wives.

Nazarites, who, under a vow, abstained from wine, *&c.*

Nazarens, Jews professing Christianity.

Zelots, *Sicarii*, or Murderers, who, under pretence of the law, thought themselves authorized to commit any outrage.

Pharisees, Separatists, who, upon the opinion of their own godliness, despised all others.

Sadducees, who denied the resurrection of the dead, angels, and spirits.

Samaritans, Mongrel professors, partly Heathen, and partly Jews, the offspring of the *Assyrians* sent to *Samaria*.

Apostles, Missionaries, or persons sent; they who were sent by our Saviour, from their number, were called, *The Twelve*.

Bishops, Successors of the Apostles in the government of the church.

Deacons, Officers chosen by the Apostles to take care of the poor.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Josias his charge to the priests and Levites. 7 A great pass-over is kept: 32 his death is much lamented: 34 his successors. 53 The temple, city, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried unto Babylon.

AND Josias held the feast of the pass-over in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the pass-over the fourteenth day of the first month;

2 Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arrayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites, the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the son of David had built:

4 *And said,* Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the temple, according to the several dignity of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel,

6 Offer the pass-over in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the pass-over, according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 ¶ And unto the people that was found there, Josias gave thirty thousand lambs and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the king's allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and Syelus, the governors of the temple, gave to the priests, for the pass-over, two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

9 And Jeconias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the pass-over, five thousand sheep, and seven hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites, having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order, according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the several dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they roasted the pass-over with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brass pots, and pans, with a good savour,

13 And set them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

14 For the priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was of the king's retinue.

16 Moreover, the porters were at every gate; it was not lawful for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the pass-over,

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the pass-over at that time, and the feast of sweet bread, seven days.

20 And such a pass-over was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a pass-over as Josias, and the priests, and the Levites, and the

Jews, held with all Iſrael that were found dwelling at Jeruſalem.

22 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Joſias was this paſs-over kept.

23 And the works of Joſias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlineſs.

24 As for the things that came to paſs in his time, they were written in former times, concerning thoſe that ſinned, and did wickedly againſt the Lord, above all people and kingdoms, and how they grieved him exceedingly, ſo that the words of the Lord roſe up againſt Iſrael.

25 Now after all theſe acts of Joſias, it came to paſs, that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raiſe war at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Joſias went out againſt him.

26 But the king of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not ſent out from the Lord God againſt thee: for my war is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me, haſting me forward: depart from me, and be not againſt the Lord.

28 Howbeit, Joſias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremy, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But joined battle with him in the plain of Megiddo; and the princes came againſt king Joſias.

30 Then ſaid the king unto his ſervants, Carry me away out of the battle; for I am very weak: and immediately his ſervants took him away out of the battle.

31 Then gat he up upon his ſecond chariot; and being brought back to Jeruſalem, died, and was buried in his father's ſepulchre.

32 ¶ And in all Jewry they mourned for Joſias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Joſias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the book of the ſtories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Joſias did, and his glory, and his underſtanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judea.

34 ¶ And the people took Joachaz the ſon of Joſias, and made him king inſtead of Joſias his father, when he was twenty and three years old.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jeruſalem three months: and then the king of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Jeruſalem.

36 And he ſet a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of ſilver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt alſo made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jeruſalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty years old was Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jeruſalem: and he did evil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of braſs, and carried him into Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo took of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and carried them away, and ſet them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanneſs and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his ſon reigned in his ſtead: he was made king being eighteen years old;

44 And reigned but three months and ten days in Jeruſalem; and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a year Nabuchodonoſor ſent and cauſed him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy veſſels of the Lord;

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jeruſalem, when he was one and twenty years old; and he reigned eleven years:

47 And he did evil alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken unto him by the prophet Jeremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſwear by the name of the Lord, he forſwore himſelf, and rebelled; and hardening his neck, and his heart, he tranſgreſſed the laws of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The governors alſo of the people, and of the prieſts, did many things againſt the laws, and paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the tem-

temple of the Lord, which was ſanctified in Jeruſalem.

50 Nevertheleſs, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them back, becauſe he ſpared them, and his tabernacle alſo.

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion; and look, when the Lord ſpake unto them, they made a ſport of his prophets:

52 So far forth, that he being wroth with his people, for their great ungodlineſs, commanded the kings of the Chaldees to come up againſt them;

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea, even within the compaſs of their holy temple, and ſpared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child, among them; for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy veſſels of the Lord, both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the ark of God, and the king's treaſures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they burnt it, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem, and ſet fire upon her towers:

56 ¶ And as for her glorious things, they never ceaſed till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not ſlain with the ſword, he carried unto Babylon:

57 Who became ſervants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfil the word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Jeremy:

58 Until the land had enjoyed her ſabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhe reſt, until the full term of ſeventy years.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus moved by God to build the temple, 5 giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it.

IN the firſt year of Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might be accompliſhed that he had promiſed by the mouth of Jeremy;

2 The Lord raiſed up the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians; The Lord of Iſrael, the moſt high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem in Jewry.

5 ¶ If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord, be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem that is in Judea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jeruſalem.

6 Whoſoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him, thoſe, I ſay, that are his neighbours, with gold and with ſilver,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattle, and other things, which have been ſet forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea, and of the tribe of Benjamin, ſtood up; the prieſts alſo and the Levites, and all they whoſe mind the Lord had moved to go up, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Jeruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſilver and gold, with horſes, and cattle, and with very many free gifts of a great number, whoſe minds were ſtirred up thereto.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought forth the holy veſſels, which Nabuchodonoſor had carried away from Jeruſalem, and had ſet up in his temple of idols.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treaſurer:

12 And by him they were delivered to Sanabaſſar the governor of Judea.

13 And this was the number of them, A thouſand golden cups, and a thouſand of ſilver, cenſers of ſilver twenty-nine, vials of gold thirty, and of ſilver two thouſand four hundred and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

14 So all the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, which were carried away, were five thouſand four hundred threeſcore and nine.

15 Theſe were brought back by Sanabaſſar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jeruſalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and Semellius the ſecretary, with others that were in commiſſion with them, dwelling in Samaria, and other places, wrote unto him againſt them that dwelt in Judea and Jeruſalem, theſe letters following;

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, thy ſervants Rathumus the ſtory-writer, and Semellius the ſcribe, and the reſt of their council, and the judges that are in Celoſyria, and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the

king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jeruſalem, that rebellious and wicked city, do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof, be made up again, they will not only refuſe to give tribute, but alſo rebel againſt kings.

20 And foraſmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect ſuch a matter,

21 But to ſpeak unto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it be thy pleaſure, it may be ſought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou ſhalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning theſe things, and ſhalt underſtand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raiſed always wars therein; for the which cauſe even this city was made deſolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, O lord the king, that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof ſet up anew, thou ſhalt from henceforth have no paſſage into Celoſyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the ſtory-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the ſcribe, and to the reſt that were in commiſſion, and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner;

26 I have read the epiſtle which ye have ſent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent ſearch, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning practiſing againſt kings;

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion, and war; and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jeruſalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Celoſyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder thoſe men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it;

29 And that thoſe wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the ſcribe, and the reſt that were in commiſſion with them, removing in haſte toward Jeruſalem with a troop of horſemen, and a multitude of people in battle array, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jeruſalem ceaſed until the ſecond year of the reign of Darius king of the Perſians.

CHAP. III.

4 Three ſtrive to excel each other in wiſe ſpeeches: 9 they refer themſelves to the judgement of the king. 18 The firſt declareth the ſtrength of wine.

NOW when Darius reigned, he made a great feaſt unto all his ſubjects, and unto all his houſhold, and unto all the princes of Media and Perſia,

2 And to all the governors and captains, and lieutenants, that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being ſatisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bedchamber, and ſlept, and ſoon after awaked.

4 ¶ Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the king's body, ſpake one to another;

5 Let every one of us ſpeak a ſentence: he that ſhall overcome, and whoſe ſentence ſhall ſeem wiſer than the others, unto him ſhall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things, in token of victory:

6 As, to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to ſleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he ſhall ſit next to Darius, becauſe of his wiſdom, and ſhall be called Darius his couſin.

8 And then every one wrote his ſentence, ſealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow;

9 And ſaid, That when the king is riſen, ſome will give him the writings; and of whoſe ſide the king and the three princes of Perſia ſhall judge, that his ſentence is the wiſeſt, to him ſhall the victory be given, as was appointed.

10 The firſt wrote, Wine is the ſtrongeſt.

11 The ſecond wrote, The king is ſtrongeſt.

12 The third wrote, Women are ſtrongeſt; but above all things, truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was riſen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and ſo he read them.

14 And ſending forth he called all the princes

princes of Perſia and Media, and the governors, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers;

15 And ſat him down in the royal ſeat of judgement, and the writings were read before them.

16 And he ſaid, Call the young men, and they ſhall declare their own ſentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Declare unto us your mind concerning the writings. Then began the firſt, who had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine;

18 ¶ And he ſaid thus, O ye men, how exceeding ſtrong is wine! it cauſeth all men to err that drink it:

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherleſs child, to be all one: of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poor man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth alſo every thought into jollity and mirth, ſo that a man remembereth neither ſorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, ſo that a man remembereth neither king nor governor; and it maketh to ſpeak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that enforceth to do thus? And when he had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The ſecond declareth the power of a king.*
13 *The third the force of women,* 33 *and of truth*

THEN the ſecond, that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the king, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, do not men excel in ſtrength, that bear rule over ſea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion over them; and whatſoever he commanded them they do.

4 If he bid them make war the one againſt the other, they do it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They ſlay and are ſlain, and tranſgreſs not the king's commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the ſpoil, as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſoldiers, and have not to do with wars, but uſe husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had ſown, they bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to ſpare, they ſpare;

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if he command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if he command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people, and his armies, obey him: furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt:

11 And theſe keep watch round about him, neither may any one depart, and do his own buſineſs, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how ſhould not the king be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had ſpoken of women, and of the truth, (this was Zorobabel,) began to ſpeak.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip over them? are they not women?

15 Women have borne the king and all the people, that bare rule by ſea and land.

16 Even of them came they; and they nouriſhed them up that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine cometh.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men, theſe bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and ſilver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman, which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And letting all thoſe things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes faſt on her; and have not all men more deſire unto her than unto ſilver or gold, or any goodly thing whatſoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He ſticketh not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country.

22 By this alſo ye muſt know, that women have dominion over you: do ye

not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob, and to ſteal, to ſail upon the ſea, and upon rivers;

24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkneſs; and when he hath ſtolen, ſpoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother.

26 Yea, many there be that have run out of their wits for women, and become ſervants for their ſakes.

27 Many alſo have periſhed, have erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now do ye not believe me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him, and Apame the king's concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crown from the king's head, and ſetting it upon her own head: ſhe alſo ſtruck the king with her left hand.

31 And yet for all this, the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed upon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe took any diſpleaſure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that ſhe might be reconciled to him again.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they do thus?

33 ¶ Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: ſo he began to ſpeak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, ſwift is the ſun in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his courſe again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the truth, and ſtronger than all things.

36 All the earth calleth upon the truth, and the heaven bleſſeth it; all works ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked works; and there is no truth in them: in their unrighteouſneſs alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is always ſtrong; it liveth and conquereth for evermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards; but ſhe doeth the things that are juſt, and refraineth from all unjuſt and wicked things: and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgement is any unrighteouſneſs; and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdom, power, and majeſty of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then ſhouted, and ſaid, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then ſaid the king unto him, Ask, what thou wilt more than is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt; and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid he unto the king, Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed, To build Jeruſalem, in the day when thou cameſt to thy kingdom,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Jeruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them again thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build up the temple, which the Edomites burned when Judea was made deſolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy ſelf: I deſire therefore, that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou haſt vowed to the King of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood up, and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treaſurers, and lieutenants, and captains, and governors, that they ſhould ſafely convey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that go up with him to build Jeruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo unto the lieutenants that were in Celoſyria and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring cedar-wood from Libanus unto Jeruſalem, and that they ſhould build the city with him.

49 Moreover, he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jewry, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doors;

50 And that all the country which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute; and that the Edomites ſhould give

give over the villages of the Jews, which then they held:

51 Yea, that there ſhould be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, until the time that it were built;

52 And other ten talents yearly, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, as they had a commandment to offer ſeventeen:

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, ſhould have free liberty, as well they as their poſterity, and all the prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter;

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, until the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Jeruſalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city, penſions and wages.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent unto Jeruſalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven toward Jeruſalem, and praiſed the King of heaven,

59 And ſaid, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wiſdom, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſervant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt given me wiſdom: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers; becauſe he had given them freedom and liberty

63 To go up, and to build Jeruſalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſick and gladneſs ſeven days.

CHAP. V.

4 *The names and number of the Jews that returned home.* 57 *The foundation of the temple is laid.*

AFTER this were the principal men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and ſons, and daughters, with their men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and their cattle.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them back to Jeruſalem ſafely, and with muſical [inſtruments,] tabrets, and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, among their tribes, after their ſeveral heads.

5 The prieſts, the ſons of Phinees, the ſon of Aaron: Jeſus the ſon of Joſedec, the ſon of Saraias, and Joacim the ſon of Zorobabel, the ſon of Salathiel of the houſe of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah;

6 Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia, in the ſecond year of his reign, in the month Niſan, which is the firſt month.

7 And theſe are they of Jewry, that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jeruſalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jeſus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, Aſpharaſus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana, their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governors, ſons of Phoros, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two: the ſons of Saphat, four hundred ſeventy and two:

10 The ſons of Ares, ſeven hundred fifty and ſix:

11 The ſons of Phaath-moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The ſons of Elam a thouſand two hundred fifty and four: the ſons of Zathui, nine hundred forty and five: the ſons of Corbe, ſeven hundred and five: the ſons of Bani, ſix hundred forty and eight:

13 The ſons of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three: the ſons of Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The ſons of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſeven: the ſons of Bagoi, two thouſand ſixty and ſix: the ſons of Adin, four hundred fifty and four:

15 The ſons of Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſons of Ceilan and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeven: the ſons of Azuran, four hundred thirty and two:

16 The ſons of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſons of Arom, thirty two: and the ſons of Baſſa, three hundred twenty and three: the ſons of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſons of Meterus, three thou-

ſand and five: the ſons of Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of Bethſamos, forty and two:

19 They of Kiriathiarius, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeven hundred forty and three: they of Pira, ſeven hundred.

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidoi, four hundred twenty and two: they of Cirama and Gabdes, ſix hundred twenty and one:

21 They of Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of Betolius, fifty and two: the ſons of Nephis, an hundred fifty and ſix:

22 The ſons of Calamolalus and Onus, ſeven hundred twenty and five: the ſons of Jerechus, two hundred forty and five:

23 The ſons of Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirty.

24 The prieſts: the ſons of Jeddu, the ſon of Jeſus, among the ſons of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeventy and two: the ſons of Meruth, a thouſand fifty and two:

25 The ſons of Phaſſaron, a thouſand forty and ſeven: the ſons of Carme, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

26 The Levites: the ſons of Jeſſue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeventy and four.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſons of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the ſons of Salum, the ſons of Jatal, the ſons of Talmon, the ſons of Dacobi, the ſons of Teta, the ſons of Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ſervants of the temple: the ſons of Eſau, the ſons of Aſipha, the ſons of Tabaoth, the ſons of Ceras, the ſons of Sud, the ſons of Pheleas, the ſons of Labana, the ſons of Graba,

30 The ſons of Acua, the ſons of Uta, the ſons of Cetab, the ſons of Agaba, the ſons of Subai, the ſons of Anan, the ſons of Cathua, the ſons of Geddur,

31 The ſons of Airus, the ſons of Daiſan, the ſons of Noeba, the ſons of Chaſeba, the ſons of Gazera, the ſons of Azia, the ſons of Phinees, the ſons of Azara, the ſons of Baſtai, the ſons of Aſana, the ſons of Meani, the ſons of Naphiſi, the ſons of Acub, the ſons of Acipha, the ſons of Aſſur, the ſons of Pharacim, the ſons of Baſaloth.

32 The ſons of Meeda, the ſons of Coutha, the ſons of Charea, the ſons of Charcus, the ſons of Aſerer, the ſons of Thomoi, the ſons of Naſith, the ſons of Atipha.

33 The ſons of the ſervants of Solomon: the ſons of Azaphion, the ſons of Pharira, the ſons of Jeeli, the ſons of Lozon, the ſons of Iſdael, the ſons of Sapheth,

34 The ſons of Hagai, the ſons of Phacareth, the ſons of Sabi, the ſons of Sarothie, the ſons of Maſias, the ſons of Gar, the ſons of Addus, the ſons of Suba, the ſons of Apherra, the ſons of Barodis, the ſons of Sabat, the ſons of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the temple, and the ſons of the ſervants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeventy and two.

36 Theſe came up from Thermeleth, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aaler;

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtock, how they were of Iſrael: the ſons of Ladan, the ſon of Ban, the ſons of Necodan, ſix hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the prieſts that uſurped the office of the prieſthood, and were not found, the ſons of Obdia: the ſons of Accoz, the ſons of Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kindred of theſe men was ſought in the regiſter, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the prieſthood:

40 For unto them ſaid Nehemias and Atharias, That they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe up an high prieſt clothed with doctrine and truth.

41 So of Iſrael, from them of twelve years old and upward, they were all in number forty thouſand, beſide men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixty.

42 Their men-ſervants and handmaids were ſeven thouſand three hundred forty and ſeven: the ſinging men and ſinging-women, two hundred forty and five.

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, ſeven thouſand thirty and ſix horſes, two hundred forty and five mules, five thouſand five hundred twenty and five beaſts uſed to the yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jeruſalem, vowed to ſet up the houſe again in his own place, according to their ability,

45 And to give into the holy treaſury of the works, a thouſand pounds of gold, five thouſand of ſilver, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And

46 And ſo dwelt the prieſts and the Levites, and the people in Jeruſalem, and in the country: the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeventh month was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were every man in his own place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the firſt gate which is toward the eaſt.

48 Then ſtood up Jeſus the ſon of Joſedec, and his brethren the prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt-ſacrifices upon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the book of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppreſſed them; and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and *offered* ſacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that, the continual oblations, and the ſacrifices of the ſabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that had made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeventh month, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the maſons and carpenters, money, meat, and drink, with chearfulneſs.

55 Unto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gave carrs, that they ſhould bring cedar-trees from Libanus, which ſhould be brought by flotes to the haven of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond year and ſecond month, after his coming to the temple of God at Jeruſalem, began Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Jeſus the ſon of Joſedec, and their brethren, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jeruſalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God in the firſt day of the ſecond month, in the ſecond year after they were come to Jewry and Jeruſalem.

58 And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old, over the works of the Lord. Then ſtood up Jeſus and his ſons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſons of Madiabun, with the ſons of Joda the ſon of Eliadun, with their ſons and brethren, all Levites, with one accord ſetters forward of the buſineſs, labouring to advance the works in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

59 And the prieſts ſtood arrayed in their veſtments with muſical inſtruments, and trumpets; and the Levites the ſons of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiving, and praiſing the Lord, according as David the king of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſung *with* loud voices ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for ever in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiving unto the Lord, for the rearing up of the houſe of the Lord.

63 Alſo of the prieſts, and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had ſeen the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and joy ſhouted with loud voice,

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marvelouſly, ſo that it was heard afar off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jeſus, and to the chief of the families, and ſaid unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as ye, do obey your Lord, and do ſacrifice unto him from the days of Azbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians, who brought us hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jeſus, and the chief of the families of Iſrael, ſaid unto them, It is not for us and you to build together an houſe unto the Lord our God.

71 We ourſelves alone will build unto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea,

and holding them ſtrait, hindered their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſuaſions and commotions, they hindered the finiſhing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus lived: ſo they were hindered from building for the ſpace of two years, until the reign of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The prophets ſtir up the people to build the temple: 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it: 27 but he doth further it by all means.

NOW in the ſecond year of the reign of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſon of Addo, the prophets, propheſied unto the Jews in Jewry and Jeruſalem, in the name of the Lord God of Iſrael which was upon them.

2 Then ſtood up Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Jeſus the ſon of Joſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 At the ſame time came unto them Siſinnes the governor of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid unto them,

4 By whoſe appointment do ye build this houſe, and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform theſe things?

5 Nevertheleſs, the elders of the Jews obtained favour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captivity;

6 And they were not hindered from building, until ſuch time as ſignification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an anſwer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Siſinnes governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent unto Darius; To king Darius, greeting:

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king; that being come into the country of Judea, and entered into the city of Jeruſalem, we found in the city of Jeruſalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity

9 Building an houſe unto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewn and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And thoſe works are done with great ſpeed, and the work goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we theſe elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandment build ye this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe works?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principal men.

13 So they gave us this anſwer, We are the ſervants of the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many years ago, by a king of Iſrael, great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonoſor, king of Babylon of the Chaldees;

16 Who pulled down the houſe, and burned it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt year that king Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſilver, that Nabuchodonoſor had carried away out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and had ſet them in his own temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to Zorobabel, and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

19 With commandment, that he ſhould carry away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the temple at Jeruſalem; and that the temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem; and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, if it ſeem good unto the king, let ſearch be made among the records of king Cyrus:

22 And if it be found that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem hath been done with the conſent of king Cyrus, and if our Lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignify unto us thereof.

23 ¶ Then commanded king Darius to ſeek among the records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found a roll, wherein theſe things were recorded.

24 In the firſt year of the reign of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded, that the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem ſhould be built again, where they do ſacrifice with continual fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhall be ſixty cubits,

and

and the breadth ſixty cubits, with three rows of hewn ſtones, and one row of new wood of that country; and the expences thereof to be given out of the houſe of king Cyrus:

26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, both of gold and ſilver, that Nabuchodonoſor took out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to the houſe at Jeruſalem, and be ſet in the place where they were before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhould be careful not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſervant of the Lord, and governor of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded, alſo to have it built up whole again; and that they look diligently to help thoſe that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Celoſyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord, *that is,* to Zorobabel the governor, for bullocks, and rams, and lambs;

30 And alſo corn, ſalt, wine, and oil, and that continually every year without further queſtion, according as the prieſts that be in Jeruſalem ſhall ſignify to be daily ſpent:

31 That offerings may be made to the moſt high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

32 And he commanded, that whoſoever ſhould tranſgreſs, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken or written, out of his own houſe ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods ſeized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore, whoſe name is there called upon, utterly deſtroy every king and nation, that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that houſe of the Lord in Jeruſalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto theſe things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Siſinnes and others help forward the building.* 5 *The temple is finiſhed, and dedicated.* 10 *The paſs-over is kept.*

THEN Siſinnes the governor of Celoſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully overſee the holy works, aſſiſting the ancients of the Jews, and governors of the temple.

3 And ſo the holy works proſpered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets propheſied.

4 And they finiſhed theſe things by the commandment of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with the conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

5 ¶ And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in the three and twentieth day of the month Adar, in the ſixth year of Darius king of the Perſians.

6 And the children of Iſrael, the prieſts and the Levites, and others that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs;

8 And twelve goats, for the ſin of all Iſrael, according to the number of the chief of the tribes of Iſrael.

9 The prieſts alſo and the Levites ſtood arrayed in their veſtments, according to their kindreds, in the ſervice of the Lord God of Iſrael, according to the book of Moſes: and the porters at every gate.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, that were of the captivity, held the paſs-over the fourteenth day of the firſt month, after that the prieſts and the Levites were ſanctified.

11 They that were of the captivity, were not all ſanctified together: but the Levites were all ſanctified together.

12 And ſo they offered the paſs-over for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the prieſts, and for themſelves.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feaſt of unleavened bread ſeven days, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that he had turned the counſel of the king of Aſſyria toward them to ſtrengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the king's commission to build: 8 the copy of it: 28 he declareth the names and number of those that came with him.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the son of Saraias the son of Ezerias, the son of Helchiah, the son of Salum,

2 The son of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the son of Ezias, the son of Meremoth, the son of Zaraias, the son of Savias, the son of Boccas, the son of Abisum the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem,

6 In the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the fifth month (this was the king's seventh year) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem, according to the prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgements.

8 ¶ Now the copy of the commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, sendeth greeting:

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites, being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seven friends the counsellors;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord;

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the country of Babylon can be found, to the Lord in Jerusalem,

14 With that also which is given of the people, for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams, and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining;

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord, upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do with the silver and gold, that do according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God, which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the king's treasury.

19 And I king Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should give it him with speed,

20 To the sum of an hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat, even to an hundred cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the most high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdom of the king, and his sons.

22 I command you also, that ye require no tax, nor any other imposition, of any of the priests or Levites or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authority to impose any thing upon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisdom of God, ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice, all those that know the law of thy God; and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 And whosoever shall transgress the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the only Lord God of my fathers,

fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorify his house that is in Jerusalem:

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellors, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go up with me.

28 ¶ And these are the chief according to their families and several dignities that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of king Artaxerxes:

29 Of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, Gamael: of the sons of David, Lettus the son of Sechenias:

30 Of the sons of Pharez, Zacharias; and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sons of Pahath-moab, Eliaonias the son of Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sons of Zathoe, Sechenias the son of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Jonathan, and with him two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sons of Elam, Josias son of Gotholias, and with him seventy men:

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, Zaraias son of Michael, and with him threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Joab, Abadias son of Jezelus, and with him two hundred and twelve men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, Assalimoth son of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sons of Astath, Johannes *son of* Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sons of Adonikam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Juel, and Samaias, and with them seventy men:

40 Of the sons of Bago, Uthi the son of Istalcurus, and with him seventy men.

41 And these I gathered together to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three days; and then I surveyed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites,

43 Then sent I unto Eleazar, and Iduel, and Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, principal men and learned.

45 And I bade them, that they should go unto Saddeus the captain, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them, that they should speak unto Daddeus, and to his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord, they brought unto us skilful men of the sons of Moli the son of Levi, the son of Israel, Asebebia, and his sons, and his brethren, who were eighteen.

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sons of Channuneus, and their sons were twenty men.

49 And of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principal men, for the service of the Levites, to wit, the servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I vowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children, and for the cattle:

51 For I was ashamed to ask the king footmen and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries.

52 For we had said unto the king, That the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all ways.

53 And again we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him favourable unto us.

54 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his council, and the princes, and all Israel, had given.

56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and sixty talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and twelve vessels of brass, even of fine brass, glittering like gold.

58 And I said unto them, Both ye are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principal men of the families of Israel in Jerusalem, into the

the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the prieſts and the Levites, who had received the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels, brought them unto Jeruſalem, into the temple of the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the firſt month, and came to Jeruſalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with us: and from the beginning of our journey, the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and *ſo* we came to Jeruſalem.

62 And when we had been there three days, the gold and ſilver that was weighed, was delivered in the houſe of our Lord, on the fourth day unto Marmoth the prieſt the ſon of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſon of Phinees, and with them were Joſabad the ſon of Jeſu, and Moeth the ſon of Sabban, Levites: all was *delivered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written up the ſame hour.

65 Moreover, they that were come out of the captivity offered ſacrifice unto the Lord God of Iſrael, even twelve bullocks for all Iſrael, fourſcore and ſixteen rams,

66 Threeſcore and twelve lambs, goats for a peace-offering, twelve; all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they delivered the king's commandments unto the king's ſtewards, and to the governors of Celoſyria and Phenice; and they honoured the people, and the temple of God.

68 ¶ Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came unto me, and ſaid,

69 The nation of Iſrael, the princes, the prieſts and Levites, have not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherefites, Jebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 For both they and their ſons have married with their daughters, and the holy ſeed is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land; and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquity.

71 And as ſoon as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and ſat me down ſad and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled unto me, whilſt I mourned for the iniquity: but I ſat ſtill full of heavineſs, until the evening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing up from the faſt, with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and ſtretching forth my hands unto the Lord,

74 I ſaid, O Lord, I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face;

75 For our ſins are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

76 For ever ſince the time of our fathers, we *have been* and are in great ſin, even unto this day.

77 And for our ſins and our fathers, we, with our brethren, and our kings, and our prieſts, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the ſword, and to captivity, and for a prey with ſhame unto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercy been ſhewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there ſhould be left us a root, and a name, in the place of thy ſanctuary;

79 And to diſcover unto us a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to give us food in the time of our ſervitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forſaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Perſia, ſo that they gave us food;

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raiſed up the deſolate Sion, that they have given us a ſure abiding in Jewry and Jeruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall we ſay, having theſe things? for we have tranſgreſſed thy commandments which thou gaveſt by the hand of thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to poſſeſs as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanneſs.

84 Therefore now ſhall ye not join your daughters unto their ſons, neither ſhall ye take their daughters unto your ſons.

85 Moreover, ye ſhall never ſeek to have peace with them, that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works, and great ſins: for thou, O Lord, didſt make our ſins light,

87 And didſt give unto us ſuch a root: but we have turned back again to tranſgreſs thy law, and to mingle ourſelves with

with the uncleanneſs of the nations of the land.

88 Mighteſt not thou be angry with us to deſtroy us, till thou hadſt left us neither root, ſeed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Iſrael, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot ſtand any longer, by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And as Eſdras in his prayer made his confeſſion, weeping and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jeruſalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the ſon of Jeelus, one of the ſons of Iſrael, called out and ſaid, O Eſdras, we have ſinned againſt the Lord God, we have married ſtrange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Iſrael aloft.

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou haſt decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Ariſe, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Eſdras aroſe, and took an oath of the chief of the prieſts and Levites of all Iſrael, to do after theſe things; and ſo they ſware.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eſdras aſſembleth all the people: 10 they promiſe to put away the ſtrange wives. 40 The law of Moſes is read and declared.

THEN Eſdras riſing from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan, the ſon of Eliaſib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat, nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jewry and Jeruſalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they ſhould be gathered together at Jeruſalem:

4 And that whoſoever met not there within two or three days, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattle ſhould be ſeized to the uſe of the temple, and himſelf caſt out from them that were of the captivity.

5 And in three days were all they of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin gathered together at Jeruſalem, the twentieth day of the ninth month.

6 And all the multitude ſat trembling in the broad court of the temple, becauſe of the preſent foul weather.

7 So Eſdras aroſe up, and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed the law in marrying ſtrange wives, thereby to increaſe the ſins of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſion give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and ſeparate yourſelves from the heathen of the land, and from the ſtrange women.

10 ¶ Then cried the whole multitude and ſaid with a loud voice, Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we do.

11 But foraſmuch as the people are many, and it is foul weather, ſo that we cannot ſtand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, ſeeing our ſin in theſe things is ſpread far:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that have ſtrange wives, come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the ſon of Azael, and Ezechias the ſon of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Moſollam, and Levis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the prieſt choſe unto him the principal men of their families all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth month, they ſat together to examine the matter.

17 So their cauſe that held ſtrange wives was brought to an end, in the firſt day of the firſt month.

18 And of the prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wives, there were found:

19 Of the ſons of Jeſus the ſon of Joſedec, and his brethren; Matthelas, and Eleazar, and Joribus, and Joadanus.

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer rams, to make reconcilement for their errors.

21 And of the ſons of Emmer; Ananias, and Zaddeus, and Eanes, and Sameius, and Hiereel, and Azarias.

22 And of the ſons of Phaiſur; Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and Ocidelus, and Talſas.

23 And of the Levites; Jozabad, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of

24 Of the holy ſingers; Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters; Sallumus, and Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſons of Phoros; Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, and Aſibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſons of Ela; Matthanias, Zacharias, and Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the ſons of Zamoth; Eliadas, Eliſimus, Othonias, Jarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the ſons of Bebai; Johannes, and Ananias, and Joſabad, and Amatheis.

30 Of the ſons of Mani; Olamus, Mamuchus, Jedeus, Jaſubus, Jaſael, and Hieremoth.

31 And of the ſons of Addi; Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthel, Balnuus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſons of Annas; Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſons of Aſom; Altaneus, and Matthias, and Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſons of Maani; Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſons of Ozora; Seſis, Eſril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Joſephus.

35 And of the ſons of Ethma; Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts and Levites, and they that were of Iſrael, dwelt in Jeruſalem, and in the country, in the firſt day of the ſeventh month: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their habitations.

38 And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the eaſt:

39 And they ſpake unto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes, that was given of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 ¶ So Eſdras the chief prieſt brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the prieſts, to hear the law in the firſt day of the ſeventh month.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women: and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the law, ſtood up upon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpoſe*.

43 And there ſtood up by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, Ezecias, Balaſamus, upon the right hand:

44 And upon his left hand ſtood Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, Lothaſubus, and Nabarias.

45 Then took Eſdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he ſat honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they ſtood all ſtraight up. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſts Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen; and lifting up their hands, they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabatteas, Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites, taught the law of the Lord, making them withal to underſtand it.

49 Then ſpake Atharates unto Eſdras the chief prieſt and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy unto the Lord; (for they all wept when they heard the law:)

51 Go then, and eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend part to them that have nothing.

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord, and be not ſorrowful; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord: be not ſorrowful.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great chear;

55 Becauſe they underſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had been aſſembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Esdras is commanded to reprove the people. 24 God threateneth to cast them off.

THE second book of the prophet Esdras, the son of Saraias, the son of Azarias, the son of Helchias, the son of Sadamias, the son of Sadoc, the son of Achitob,

2 The son of Achias, the son of Phinees, the son of Heli, the son of Amarias, the son of Aziei, the son of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the son of Ozias, the son of Borith, the son of Abisei, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar,

3 The son of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi: which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Go thy way, and shew my people their sinful deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell their children's children:

6 Because the sins of their fathers are increased in them; for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto strange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and cast all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbear them, unto whom I have done so much good?

10 Many kings have I destroyed for their sakes; Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I smitten down.

11 All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying thus saith the Lord,

13 I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe passage: I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

14 I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you, yet have ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quails were as a token to you, I gave you tents for your safeguard; nevertheless, ye murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmur.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when ye were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, did ye not cry unto me,

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness, to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, than to die in this wilderness.

19 Then had I pity upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat; so ye did eat angels' bread.

20 When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

21 I divided among you a fruitful land; I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you; what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When ye were in the wilderness, in the river of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

23 I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

24 ¶ What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou Judah wouldest not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have no mercy upon you.

26 Whensoever ye shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes;

29 That ye would be my people, and I should be your God; that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now what shall I do unto

you? I will caſt you out from my face,

31 When ye offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your ſolemn feaſt days, your new-moons, and your circumciſions have I forſaken.

32 I ſent unto you my ſervants the prophets, whom ye have taken and ſlain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out as the wind doth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitful; for they have deſpiſed my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houſes will I give to a people that ſhall come; which not having heard of me, yet ſhall believe me: to whom I have ſhewed no ſigns, yet they ſhall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have ſeen no prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſins to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſs the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones rejoice in gladneſs: and though they have not ſeen me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they believe the thing that I ſay.

38 And now, brother, behold what glory; and ſee the people that come from the eaſt:

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called alſo an Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 yet Eſdras is willing to comfort them.

THUS ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my ſervants the prophets; whom they would not hear, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith unto them, Go your way, ye children; for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you up with gladneſs; but with ſorrow and heavineſs have I loſt you: for ye have ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what ſhall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forſaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witneſs over the mother of theſe children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoil, that there may be no offſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have deſpiſed my covenant.

8 Woe be unto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the unrighteous in thee! O thou wicked people, remember what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrha;

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, and heaps of aſhes: even ſo alſo will I do unto them that hear me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord unto Eſdras, Tell my people, that I will give them the kingdom of Jeruſalem, which I would have given unto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take unto me, and give theſe the everlaſting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall have the tree of life for an ointment of ſweet ſavour; they ſhall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye ſhall receive: pray for few days unto you, that they may be ſhortened; the kingdom is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witneſs; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, ſaith the Lord,

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them up with gladneſs; make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

16 And thoſe that be dead, will I raiſe up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known my name in Iſrael.

17 Fear not, thou mother of the children: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I ſend my ſervants Eſay and Jeremy, after whoſe counſel I have ſanctified and prepared for the twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and ſeven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roſes and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherleſs, give to the poor, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to ſcorn, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come

come into the ſight of my clearneſs.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls.

23 Whereſoever thou findeſt the dead, take them and bury them, and I will give thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſs ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe; ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſervants whom I have given thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heavineſs cometh, others ſhall weep and be ſorrowful, but thou ſhalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall envy thee, but they ſhall be able to do nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall cover thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be joyful, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleep, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy unto them: for I am merciful, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children until I come, and ſhew mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace ſhall not fail.

33 I Eſdras received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould go unto Iſrael; but when I came unto them, they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay unto you, O ye heathen, that hear and underſtand, Look for your ſhepherd, he ſhall give you everlaſting reſt; for he is nigh at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdom, for the everlaſting light ſhall ſhine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receive the joyfulneſs of your glory: I teſtify my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdom.

38 Ariſe up, and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed in the feaſt of the Lord;

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and ſhut up thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 I Eſdras ſaw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs.

43 And in the midſt of them there was a young man of a high ſtature, taller than all the reſt, and upon every one of their heads he ſet crowns, and was more exalted: which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel, and ſaid, Sir, what are theſe?

45 He anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Theſe be they that have put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortal, and have confeſſed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palms.

46 Then ſaid I unto the angel, What young perſon is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands?

47 So he anſwered, and ſaid unto me, It is the Son of God, whom they have confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that ſtood ſo ſtifly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel ſaid unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeen.

CHAP. III.

1 *Eſdras is troubled,* 13 *and acknowledgeth the ſins of the people;* 28 *yet complaineth of the heathen.*

IN the thirtieth year after the ruin of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart:

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore moved, ſo that I began to ſpeak words full of fear to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth, and that thy ſelf alone, and commandedſt the people,

5 And gaveſt a body unto Adam without ſoul, which was the workmanſhip of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gaveſt commandment, to love thy way: which he tranſgreſſed, and immediately thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds, out of number.

8 And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderful things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandments.

9 And again, in proceſs of time, thou broughteſt the flood upon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 And it came to paſs in every of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the flood to theſe.

11 Nevertheleſs, one of them thou lefteſt, namely, Noah with his houſehold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly than the firſt.

13 ¶ Now when they lived ſo wickedly before thee, thou didſt chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was Abraham.

14 Him thou lovedſt, and unto him only thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an everlaſting covenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt never forſake his ſeed.

16 And unto him thou gaveſt Iſaac, and unto Iſaac alſo thou gaveſt Jacob and Eſau. As for Jacob, thou didſt chooſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to paſs that when thou leddeſt his ſeed out of Egypt, thou broughteſt them up to the mount Sina:

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, movedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depths to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through four gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold; that thou mighteſt give the law unto the ſeed of Jacob, and diligence unto the generation of Iſrael.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart, tranſgreſſed, and was overcome; and ſo be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (alſo) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root; ſo that the good departed away, and the evil abode ſtill.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the years were brought to an end: then didſt thou raiſe thee up a ſervant, called David:

24 Whom thou commandedſt to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incenſe and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many years, then they that inhabited the city forſook thee,

26 And in all things did even as Adam, and all his generations had done: for they alſo had a wicked heart:

27 And ſo thou gaveſt thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 ¶ Are their deeds than any better that inhabit Babylon, that they ſhould therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeen impieties without number, then my ſoul ſaw many evil-doers in this thirtieth year, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I have ſeen how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked-doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerved thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better than they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo believed thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet, their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſs now in the balance, and their's alſo that dwell in the world; and ſo ſhall thy name no where be found but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell upon the earth have not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandments?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts; but not the heathen.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

1 The angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in God's judgements, 13 and adviseth him not to meddle with things above his reach.

AND the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my lord: and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three ways, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on, my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest ask such things of me?

7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the out goings of paradise:

8 Peradventure, thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven.

9 Nevertheless, now have I asked thee but only of the fire, and wind, and of the day where-through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know;

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to understand the corruption that is evident in my sight?

12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, than that we should live still in wickedness, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 ¶ He answered me, and said, I went into a forest into a plain, and the trees took counsel,

14 And said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to justify? or whom wouldest thou condemn?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both have devised; for the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgement, but why judgest thou not thy self also?

21 For like as the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his floods: even so they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth upon the heavens, may only understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me have understanding:

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as pass by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved, is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come to none effect,

24 And we pass away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his name, whereby we are called? of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marvel; for the world hasteth fast to pass away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteousness and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askeſt me, I will tell thee; for the evil is ſown, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſown be not turned upſide down, and if the place where the evil is ſown paſs not away, then cannot it come that is ſown with good.

30 For the grain of evil ſeed hath been ſown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodlineſs hath it brought up unto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth until the time of threſhing come?

31 Ponder now by thy ſelf, how great fruit of wickedneſs the grain of evil ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the ears ſhall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floor ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How, and when ſhall theſe things come to paſs? wherefore are our years few and evil?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Do not thou haſten above the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vain to be above him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſouls alſo of the righteous ask queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when cometh the fruit of the floor of our reward?

36 And unto theſe things Uriel the archangel gave them anſwer, and ſaid, Even when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbered the times; and he doth not move, nor ſtir them, until the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, even we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our ſakes peradventure it is that the floors of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſins of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid unto me, In the grave, the chambers of ſouls are like the womb of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that travaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſity of the travail: even ſo do theſe places haſte to deliver thoſe things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning look what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then, whether there be more to come than is paſt, or more paſt than is to come.

46 What is paſt I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid unto me, Stand up upon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude unto thee.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold, an hot burning oven paſſed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this, there paſſed by before me a watery cloud, and ſent down much rain with a ſtorm; and when the ſtormy rain was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he unto me, Conſider with thy ſelf; as the rain is more than the drops, and as the fire is greater than the ſmoak: but the drops and the ſmoke remain behind: ſo the quantity which is paſt did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I live, thinkeſt thou, until that time? or what ſhall happen in thoſe days?

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee; for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſigns of the times to come. 23 He aſketh why God, chooſing but one people, did caſt them out.

NEvertheleſs, as concerning the tokens, behold, the days ſhall come, that they which dwell upon earth ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

2 But iniquity ſhall be increaſed above that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long ago.

3 And the land that thou ſeeſt now to have root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to live, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the ſun ſhall ſuddenly ſhine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day:

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall give his voice, and the people ſhall be troubled:

6 And

6 And even he ſhall rule, whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many have not known: but they ſhall all hear the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ſent out again, and the wild beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters:

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another; then ſhall wit hide it ſelf, and underſtanding withdraw it ſelf into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall unrighteouſneſs and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall ask another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſs that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtain: they ſhall labour, but their ways ſhall not proſper.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and faſt ſeven days, thou ſhalt hear yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulneſs went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me upon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſs, that Salathiel the captain of the people came unto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou been, and why is thy countenance ſo heavy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed unto thee, in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forſake us not, as the ſhepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.

19 Then ſaid I unto him, Go thy ways from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeven days mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeven days, ſo it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again,

22 And my ſoul recovered the ſpirit of underſtanding, and I began to talk with the moſt High again,

23 ¶ And ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one only vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lily:

25 And of all the depths of the ſea, thou haſt filled thee one river: and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion unto thy ſelf:

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou haſt named thee one dove: and of all the cattle that are made, thou haſt provided thee one ſheep:

27 And among all the multitudes of people, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and unto this people whom thou lovedſt, thou gaveſt a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou given this one people over unto many? and upon the one root haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy only one people among many?

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and believed not thy covenants, have troden them down.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent unto me,

32 And ſaid unto me, Hear me, and I will inſtruct thee; hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speak on, my lord: then ſaid he unto me, Thou art ſore troubled in mind for Iſrael's ſake: loveſt thou that people better than he that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No, Lord, but of very grief have I ſpoken: for my reins pain me every hour, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeek out part of his judgement.

35 And he ſaid unto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherefore, Lord? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mother's womb then my grave, that I might not have ſeen the travail of Jacob, and the weariſome toil of the ſtock of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered;

37 Open me the places that are cloſed,

and bring me forth the winds that in them are ſhut up, ſhew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am unwiſe: how may I then ſpeak of theſe things whereof thou askeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he unto me, Like as thou canſt do none of theſe things that I have ſpoken of, even ſo canſt thou not find out my judgement, or in the end the love that I have promiſed unto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reſerved till the end: and what ſhall they do that have been before me, or we that be now, or they that ſhall come after us?

42 And he ſaid unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſs of the laſt, even ſo there is no ſwiftneſs of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mighteſt ſhew thy judgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte above the maker; neither may the world hold them at once that ſhall be created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid unto thy ſervant, that thou which giveſt life to all, haſt given life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: even ſo it might now alſo bear them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and ſay unto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt do it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he unto me, Even ſo have I given the womb of the earth to thoſe that be ſown in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even ſo have I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and ſaid, ſeeing thou haſt now given me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeak before thee: for our mother, of whom thou haſt told me that ſhe is young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Ask a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe that were before, but leſs of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwer thee, They that be born in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are born in the time of age, (when the womb faileth,) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſs of ſtature than thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſs than ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have paſſed over the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I have found favour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſervant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

2 God's purpoſe is eternal. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediately. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt.

AND he ſaid unto me, In the beginning, when the earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or ever the winds blew,

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the fair flowers were ſeen, or ever the moveable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

4 Or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent years were ſought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now ſin, were turned, before they were ſealed that have gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, From Abraham unto Iſaac, when Jacob and Eſau were born of him, Jacob's hand held firſt the heel of Eſau.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and

and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, ask thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I have found favour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſervant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 ¶ So he anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and hear a mighty ſounding voice.

14 And it ſhall be as it were a great motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt ſhall not be moved.

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is underſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth, and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the days come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they be that have hurt unjuſtly with their unrighteouſneſs, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled:

20 And when the world that ſhall begin to vaniſh away, ſhall be finiſhed, then will I ſhew theſe tokens: the books ſhall be opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee all together:

21 And the children of a year old ſhall ſpeak with their voices, the women with child ſhall bring forth untimely children, of three or four months old, and they ſhall live and be raiſed up:

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſown places appear unſown, the full ſtore-houſes ſhall ſuddenly be found empty:

23 And the trumpet ſhall give a ſound, which when every man heareth, they ſhall be ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in fear with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountains ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three hours they ſhall not run.

25 Whoſoever remaineth from all theſe that I have told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſalvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received ſhall ſee it, who have not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil ſhall be put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhall be overcome, and the truth which hath been ſo long without fruit, ſhall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe words ſaid he unto me, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeven days again, I ſhall tell thee greater things by day, than I have heard.

32 For thy voice is heard before the moſt High: for the Mighty hath ſeen thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeen alſo thy chaſtity, which thou haſt had ever ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he ſent me to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to think vain things, that thou mayeſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſs after this, that I wept again, and faſted ſeven days in like manner, that I might fulfil the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to ſpeak before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoul was in diſtreſs.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpeakeſt from the beginning of the creation, even the firſt day, and ſaidſt thus, Let heaven and earth be made; and thy word was a perfect work.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkneſs and ſilence were on every ſide; the ſound of man's voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a fair light to come forth of thy treaſures, that thy work might appear.

41 Upon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diviſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon

42 Upon the third day thou didſt command, that the waters ſhould be gathered in the ſeventh part of the earth: ſix parts haſt thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of theſe, ſome being planted of God and tilled, might ſerve thee.

43 For as ſoon as thy word went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 Upon the fourth day thou commandedſt, that the ſun ſhould ſhine, and the moon give her light, and the ſtars ſhould be in order;

46 And gaveſt them a charge to do ſervice unto man, that was to be made.

47 Upon the fifth day, thou ſaidſt unto the ſeventh part, where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring forth living creatures, fowls, and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſs.

48 For the dumb water, and without life, brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praiſe thy wondrous works.

49 Then didſt thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledſt Enoch, and the other Leviathan;

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeventh part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gaveſt one part, which was dried up the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hills:

52 But unto Leviathan thou gaveſt the ſeventh part, namely, the moiſt; and haſt kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the ſixth day thou gaveſt commandment unto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattle, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo, whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this have I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid, that they are nothing, but be like unto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a veſſel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, theſe heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devour us.

58 But we thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt-born, thy only-begotten, and thy fervent lover) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our ſakes, why do we not poſſeſs an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 *The way is narrow:* 12 *when it was made narrow.* 28 *All ſhall die, and riſe again.* 33 *Chriſt ſhall ſit in judgement.*

AND when I had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words, there was ſent unto me the angel which had been ſent unto me the nights afore:

2 And he ſaid unto me, Up, Eſdras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speak on, my God. Then ſaid he unto me, The ſea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 ¶ But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a river;

5 Who then could go into the ſea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is alſo another thing; A city is builded, and ſet upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

8 And one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, *ſo ſmall* that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never ſhall paſs the danger ſet before it, how ſhall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he unto me, Even ſo alſo is Iſrael's portion.

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world: and when Adam tranſgreſſed my ſtatutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 ¶ Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and travail: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painful.

13 For the entrances of the elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortal fruit.

14 If

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait, and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy self, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortal?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind this thing that is to come, rather than that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, thou hast ordained in thy law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish.

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly, have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God, that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things;

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, That he is not, and knew not his ways:

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenants; in his statutes have they not been faithful, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore, Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to pass, and the bride shall appear, and she coming forth, shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the aforesaid evils, shall see my wonders.

28 ¶ For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoice within four hundred years.

29 After these years shall my son Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven days, like as in the former judgements: so that no man shall remain.

31 And after seven days, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 ¶ And the most High shall appear upon the seat of judgement, and misery shall pass away, and the long-suffering shall have an end:

34 But judgement only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said I, Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness:

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of Achan:

38 And Samuel and David for the destruction: and Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary:

39 And Helias for those that received rain, and for the dead, that he might live:

40 And Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Even so now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickedness increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past,

44 Intemperance is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousness is grown, and truth is sprung up.

45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppress him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or else when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heavinesse,

neſs, and after death to look for puniſhment?

48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? for though it was thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promiſed us an immortal time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promiſed us an everlaſting hope, whereas our ſelves being moſt wicked are made vain?

51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas we have lived wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which have led a wary life, whereas we have walked in the moſt wicked ways of all?

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a paradiſe, whoſe fruit endureth for ever, wherein is ſecurity and medicine, ſince we ſhall not enter into it?

54 (For we have walked in unpleaſant places:)

55 And that the faces of them which have uſed abſtinence ſhall ſhine above the ſtars, whereas our faces ſhall be blacker than darkneſs?

56 For while we lived, and committed iniquity, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the condition of the battle, which man that is born upon the earth ſhall fight;

58 That if he be overcome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid: but if he get the victory, he ſhall receive the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake unto the people while he lived, ſaying, Chooſe thee life, that thou mayeſt live.

60 Nevertheleſs, they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which have ſpoken unto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heavineſs in their deſtruction, as ſhall be joy over them that are perſuaded to ſalvation.

62 I anſwered then, and ſaid, I know, Lord, that the moſt High is called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And upon thoſe alſo that turn to his law;

64 And that he is patient, and long ſuffereth thoſe that have ſinned, as his creatures;

65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to give where it needeth;

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not ſo of his goodneſs, that they which have committed iniquities might be eaſed of them; the ten thouſandth part of men ſhould not remain living.

69 And being judge, if he ſhould not forgive them that are cured with his word, and put out the multitude of contentions,

70 There ſhould be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaved. 6 He asketh why God deſtroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which only ſerve him.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt high hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras; As when thou askeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay unto thee, That it giveth much mold whereof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that gold cometh of; even ſo is the courſe of this preſent world.

3 There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaved.

4 So anſwered I, and ſaid, Swallow then down, O my ſoul, underſtanding, and devour wiſdom.

5 For thou haſt agreed to give ear, and art willing to propheſy: for thou haſt no longer ſpace than only to live.

6 ¶ O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſervant, that we may pray before thee, and thou give us ſeed unto our heart, and culture to our underſtanding, that there may come fruit of it; how ſhall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mother's womb, and thou giveſt it members, thy creature is perſerved in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerved: and when the time

time cometh, the womb preſerved, delivereth up the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts, milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it up with thy righteouſneſs, and nurturedſt it in thy law, and reformedſt it with thy judgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortify it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſy thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preſerved.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeak (touching man in general, thou knoweſt beſt,) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſorry;

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourn; and for Iſrael, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled;

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my ſelf and for them: for I ſee the falls of us that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the ſwiftneſs of the judge which is to come.

19 Therefore hear my voice, and underſtand my words, and I ſhall ſpeak before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he was taken up: and I ſaid,

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in everlaſtingneſs, which beholdeſt from above things in the heaven, and in the air,

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſts of angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſervice is converſant in wind and fire,) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe commandment is ſtrong, and ordinance fearful;

23 Whoſe look drieth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, which the truth witneſſeth:

24 O hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and give ear to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I live, I will ſpeak, and ſo long as I have underſtanding, I will anſwer.

26 ¶ O look not upon the ſins of thy people: but on them which ſerve thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen; but the deſire of thoſe that keep thy teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon thoſe that have walked feignedly before thee; but remember them, which according to thy will have known thy fear.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them which have lived like beaſts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe than beaſts; but love them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſs and glory.

31 For we and our fathers do languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes: but becauſe of us ſinners, thou ſhalt be called merciful.

32 For if thou haſt a deſire to have mercy upon us, thou ſhalt be called merciful, to us namely, that have no works of righteouſneſs.

33 For the juſt, which have many good works laid up with thee, ſhall out of their own deeds receive reward.

34 For what is man, that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter toward it?

35 For in truth, there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly; and among the faithful there is none which hath not done amiſs.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſs and thy goodneſs ſhall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have not the confidence of good works.

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according unto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed, I will not think on the diſpoſition of them which have ſinned before death, before judgement, before deſtruction:

39 But I will rejoice over the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſalvation, and the reward that they ſhall have.

40 Like as I have ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſs.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſown good in his ſeaſon cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even ſo is it of them that are ſown in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaved.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I have found grace, let me ſpeak.

43 Like as the husbandman's seed perisheth, if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in due season, or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 Even so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like unto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him unto the husbandman's seed.

45 Be not wrath with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art merciful unto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou comest far short, that thou shouldest be able to love my creature more than I: but I have oft-times drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marvellous before the most High:

49 In that thou hast humbled thy self, as it becometh thee, and hast not judged thy self worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride.

51 But understand thou for thy self, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousness is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodness and wisdom.

53 The root of evil is sealed up from you, weakness and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into hell to be forgotten:

54 Sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more questions, concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his ways.

57 Moreover, they have troden down his righteous,

58 And said in their heart, That there is no God; yea, and that, knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, so thirst and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to nought:

60 But they which be created, have defiled the name of him that made them, and were unthankful unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgement now at hand.

62 These things have I not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saved, and who not. 19 *All the world is now corrupted:* 33 *he complaineth that those perish which keep God's law:* 38 *and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.*

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in itself: and when thou seest part of the signs past, which I have told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou understand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seen earthquakes and uproars of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well understand, that the most High spake of those things from the days that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Even so the times also of the Highest, have plain beginnings in wonders and powerful works, and endings in effects and signs:

7 ¶ And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have believed,

8 Shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation, in my land, and within my borders: for I have sanctified them for me from the beginning.

9 Then shall they be in pitiful case, which now have abused my ways: and they that have cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me;

11 And they that have loathed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open

open unto them, understood not, but despised it;

12 The same must know it after death, by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the ungodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saved, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter; That there be many more of them which perish, than of them which shall be saved:

16 Like as a wave is greater than a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed; as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the work; and as the husbandman is himself, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 And now, when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me.

19 For then every one obeyed, but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetual seed, and by a law which is unsearchable, rid themselves.

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was peril, because of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and have kept me a grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain, and let my grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour have I made it perfect.

23 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven days more, (but thou shalt not fast in them,

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat only the flowers of the field; taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers only;)

25 And pray unto the Highest continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me; and there I sat among the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seven days I sat upon the grass, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before:

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy self unto us, thou wast shewed unto our fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man treadeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Hear me, O Israel; and mark my words, thou seed of Jacob.

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thy ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine;

33 ¶ Yet they that received it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.

34 And lo, it is a custom, when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, that, that being perished wherein it was sown, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sown or cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened so.

36 For we that have received the law, perish by sin, and our heart also which received it.

37 Notwithstanding, the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 ¶ And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,

40 And said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieved in thy mind?

41 And she said unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail my self, and add unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty years.

44 And those thirty years I did nothing else day and night, and every hour, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty years God heard me thine

thine handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, and gave me a son: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours; and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great travail.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

6 *He comforteth the woman in the field:* 27 *She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it so came to pass, that when my son was entered into his wedding-chamber, he fell down and died.

2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my neighbours rose up to comfort me: so I took my rest unto the second day at night.

3 And it came to pass, when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I up by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn, and to fast until I die.

5 Then left I the meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 ¶ Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heaviness, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing we all mourn, and are sad, for we are all in heaviness; art thou grieved for one son?

9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for the fall of so many that grow upon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly rooted out.

11 Who then should make more mourning than she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou, which art sorry but for one?

12 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earth's, because I have lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows;

13 But the earth *not so*; for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came:

14 Then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely, man, ever since the beginning, unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thy self, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy son in time, and shalt be commended among women.

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

20 Do not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the adversities of Sion? be comforted, in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed:

22 Our psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak:

23 And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heaviness, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the Mighty may be merciful unto thee again, and the Highest shall give thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to pass, while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry, very fearful: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27 ¶ And I looked, and behold, the woman

woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place ſhewed itſelf from the foundations; then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid,

28 Where is Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the firſt? for he hath cauſed me to fall into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

30 And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine underſtanding was taken from me: and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſaid unto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted? and why is thine underſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and yet I did according to thy words, and I went into the field, and lo, I have ſeen, and yet ſee that I am not able to expreſs.

33 And he ſaid unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will adviſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, Speak on, my lord, in me; only forſake me not, leſt I die fruſtrate of my hope.

35 For I have ſeen that I knew not, and hear that I do not know.

36 Or is my ſenſe deceived, or my ſoul in a dream?

37 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſervant of this viſion.

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Hear me, and I ſhall inform thee, and tell thee, wherefore thou art afraid: for the Higheſt will reveal many ſecret things unto thee.

39 He hath ſeen that thy way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

40 ¶ This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt:

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganeſt to comfort her:

42 But now ſeeſt thou the likeneſs of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas ſhe told thee of the death of her ſon, this is the ſolution:

44 This woman whom thou ſaweſt is Sion: and whereas ſhe ſaid unto thee, (even ſhe whom thou ſeeſt as a city builded,)

45 Whereas, *I ſay*, ſhe ſaid unto thee That ſhe hath been thirty years barren: thoſe are the thirty years wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty years, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a ſon.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee, That ſhe nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jeruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe ſaid unto thee, That my ſon coming into his marriage-chamber, happened to have a fall, and died: this was the deſtruction that came to Jeruſalem.

49 And behold, thou ſaweſt her likeneſs, and becauſe ſhe mourned for her ſon, thou beganeſt to comfort her: and of theſe things which have chanced, theſe are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth that thou art grieved unfeignedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath he ſhewed thee the brightneſs of her glory, and the comelineſs of her beauty:

51 And therefore I bade thee remain in the field, where no houſe was builded:

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would ſhew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his city, there can no man's building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore fear not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and ſee the beauty and greatneſs of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee.

56 And then ſhalt thou hear as much as thine ears may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed above many other, and art called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remain here;

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the high things, which the moſt High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the laſt days. So I ſlept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He ſeeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the ſea,* 37 *and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.*

THEN ſaw I a dream, and behold, there came up from the ſea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads,

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpread her wings over all the earth, and all the

winds of the air blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the midſt was greater than the other, yet reſted it with the reſidue.

5 Moreover, I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things under heaven were ſubject unto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no, not one creature upon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo, the eagle roſe upon her talons, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once: ſleep every one in his own place, and watch by courſe:

9 But let the heads be preſerved for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbered her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned over all the earth;

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood up, and reigned, and had a great time;

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and ſaid,

16 Hear, thou that haſt borne rule over the earth ſo long: this I ſay unto thee, Before thou beginneſt to appear no more,

17 There ſhall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in proceſs of time, the feathers that followed ſtood up upon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled; but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more upon the eagle's body, but three heads that reſted, and ſix little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo, that two little feathers divided themſelves from the ſix, and remained under the head that was upon the right ſide: for the four continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing thought to ſet up themſelves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one ſet up, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away than the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought alſo in themſelves to reign:

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely, it that was in the midſt, for that was greater than the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were joined with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing, that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all thoſe that dwelt upon the earth, with much oppreſſion; and it had the governance of the world, more than all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midſt ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled upon the earth, and over thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right ſide devoured it that was upon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voice, which ſaid unto me, Look before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 ¶ And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring lion chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that he ſent out a man's voice unto the eagle, and ſaid,

38 Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the Higheſt ſhall ſay unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the four beaſts, whom I made to reign in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and overcame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had

had power over the world, with great fearfulneſs, and over the whole compaſs of the earth, with much wicked oppreſſion; and ſo long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meek, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loved liars, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and haſt caſt down the walls of ſuch as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongful dealing come up unto the Higheſt, and thy pride unto the Mighty.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled;

45 And therefore appear no more, thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtful claws, nor all thy vain body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The eagle which he ſaw is deſtroyed.* 10 *The viſion is interpreted:* 37 *He is bid to write his viſions.*

AND it came to paſs, whiles the lion ſpake theſe words unto the eagle, I ſaw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the four wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and ſet themſelves up to reign, and their kingdom was ſmall and full of uproar.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great fear, and ſaid unto my ſpirit,

4 Lo, this haſt thou done unto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the ways of the Higheſt.

5 Lo, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weak in my ſpirit; and little ſtrength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord that beareſt rule, if I have found grace before thy ſight, and if I am juſtified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face;

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſervant the interpretation and plain difference of this fearful viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoul.

9 For thou haſt judged me worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion:

11 The eagle whom thou ſaweſt come up from the ſea, is the kingdom which was ſeen in the viſion of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the days will come that there ſhall riſe up a kingdom upon earth, and it ſhall be feared above all the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelve kings reign one after another:

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reign, and ſhall have more time than any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings ſignify, which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt ſpeak, and that thou ſaweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the midſt of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdom, there ſhall ariſe great ſtrivings, and it ſhall ſtand in peril of falling: nevertheleſs it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall under-feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe times ſhall be but ſmall, and their years ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approaching, four ſhall be kept until their end begin to approach: but two ſhall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt days ſhall the moſt High raiſe up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein, with much oppreſſion, above all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the Heads of the eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſs, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain ſhall be ſlain with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall devour the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelf.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers under the wings paſſing over the head that is on the right ſide;

30 It ſignifieth, that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept unto their end: this is the ſmall kingdom, and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the lion whom thou ſaweſt riſing up out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteouſneſs, with all the words which thou haſt heard;

32 This is the anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſs unto the end: he ſhall reprove them, and ſhall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him alive in judgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliver with mercy, thoſe that have been preſerved upon my borders, and he ſhall make them joyful until the coming of the day of judgement, whereof I have ſpoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou only haſt been meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 ¶ Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeen in a book, and hide them:

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend and keep theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelf yet ſeven days more, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoever it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſs, when all the people ſaw that the ſeven days were paſt, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt unto the greateſt, and came unto me, and ſaid,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt us, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the prophets thou only art left us, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ſhip preſerved from the tempeſt.

43 Are not the evils which are come to us ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake us, how much better had it been for us, if we alſo had been burned in the midſt of Sion?

45 For we are not better than they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heavy, thou houſe of Jacob:

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeek mercy for the low eſtate of your ſanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after theſe days will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeven days, as the angel commanded me; and did eat only in thoſe days of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He ſeeth in his dream a man coming out of the ſea.* 25 *The declaration of his dream:* 54 *he is praiſed, and promiſed to ſee more.*

AND it came to paſs after ſeven days I dreamed a dream by night:

2 And lo, there aroſe a wind from the ſea, that it moved all the waves thereof.

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed ſtrong with the thouſands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were ſeen under him.

4 And whenſoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the four winds of the heaven, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graved himſelf a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have ſeen the region or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And lo, as he ſaw the violence of the

the multitude that came, he neither lifted up his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of war:

10 But only I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth, as it had been a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparks and tempeſts.

11 And they were all mixed together; the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt; and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burned them up every one, ſo that upon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: when I ſaw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward I ſaw the ſame man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſorry, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of them that were offered: then I was ſick, through great fear, and I awaked, and ſaid,

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſervant theſe wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthy that thou ſhouldeſt receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine underſtanding, wo unto them that ſhall be left in thoſe days! and much more wo unto them that are not left behind!

17 For they that were not left were in heavineſs.

18 Now underſtand I the things that are laid up in the latter days, which ſhall happen unto them, and to thoſe that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many neceſſities, like as theſe dreams declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier for him that is in danger to come into theſe things, than to paſs away as a cloud out of the world, and not to ſee the things that happen in the laſt days. And he anſwered unto me and ſaid,

21 The interpretation of the viſion ſhall I ſhew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation:

23 He that ſhall endure the peril in that time hath kept himſelf: they that be fallen into danger are ſuch as have works, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more bleſſed than they that be dead.

25 ¶ This is the meaning of the viſion, Whereas thou ſaweſt a man coming up from the midſt of the ſea:

26 The ſame is he whom God the Higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his own ſelf ſhall deliver his creature: and he ſhall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of wind, and fire, and ſtorm;

28 And that he held neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of war, but that the ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him; this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the days come, when the moſt High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.

30 And he ſhall come, to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall undertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place againſt another, one people againſt another, and one realm againſt another.

32 And the time ſhall be when theſe things ſhall come to paſs, when the ſigns ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my Son be declared whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people hear his voice, every man ſhall in their own land leave the battle they have one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhall be gathered together, as thou ſaweſt them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he ſhall ſtand upon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come, and ſhall be ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou ſaweſt the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my Son ſhall rebuke the wicked inventions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt;

38 And ſhall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they ſhall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes which were carried away priſoners out of their

own land, in the time of Oſea, the king, whom Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and ſo came they into another land.

41 But they took this counſel among themſelves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their ſtatutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entered into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the river.

44 For the moſt High then ſhewed ſigns for them, and held ſtill the flood, till they were paſſed over.

45 For through that country there was a great way to go; namely, of a year and a half: and the ſame region is called Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there until the latter time; and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtream again, that they may go through: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhall defend his people that remain.

50 And then ſhall he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore have I ſeen the man coming up from the midſt of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid unto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the ſea: even ſo can no man upon earth ſee my Son, or thoſe that be with him, but in the day-time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 ¶ For thou haſt forſaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdom, and haſt called underſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt; after other three days I will ſpeak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praiſe and thanks greatly unto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time;

58 And becauſe he governeth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons: and there I ſat three days.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A voice out of a buſh calleth Eſdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth old.*

AND it came to paſs upon the third day, I ſat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice out of a buſh over-againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord; and I ſtood up upon my feet.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, In the buſh I did manifeſtly reveal my ſelf unto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerved in Egypt:

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long ſeaſon,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart the ſigns that I have ſhewed, and the dreams that thou haſt ſeen, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remain with my Son, and with ſuch as be like thee, until the times be ended.

10 ¶ For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to wax old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part:

12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reprove thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption,

14 Let go from thee mortal thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heavy unto thee, and haſte thee to flee from theſe times.

16 For yet greater evils than thoſe which thou haſt ſeen happen, ſhall be done hereafter.

17 For look how much the world ſhall be weaker through age, ſo much the more

more ſhall evils increaſe upon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled far away, and leaſing is hard at hand: for now haſteth the viſion to come which thou haſt ſeen.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou haſt commanded me, and reprove the people which are preſent: but they that ſhall be born afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkneſs, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that ſhall begin.

22 But if I have found grace before thee, ſend the Holy Ghoſt into me, and I ſhall write all that hath been done in the world ſince the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will live in the latter days, may live.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and ſay unto them, That they ſeek thee not for forty days.

24 But look thou, prepare thee many box-trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Aſiel, theſe five which are ready to write ſwiftly;

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of underſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: tomorrow this hour ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth, as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,

28 Hear theſe words, O Iſrael.

29 Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered:

30 And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye alſo have tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your ſelves have done unrighteouſneſs, and have not kept the ways which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And foraſmuch as he is a righteous Judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you,

33 And now are ye here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that ye will ſubdue your own underſtanding, and reform your hearts, ye ſhall be kept alive, and after death ye ſhall obtain mercy.

35 For after death ſhall the judgement come, when we ſhall live again: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the works of the ungodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor ſeek after me theſe forty days.

37 So I took the five men, as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, ſaying, Eſdras, open thy mouth, and drink that I give thee to drink.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I took it and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered underſtanding, and wiſdom grew in my breaſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory:

41 And my mouth was opened, and ſhut no more.

42 The Higheſt gave underſtanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderful viſions of the night that were told, which they knew not: and they ſat forty days, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I ſpake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

44 In forty days they wrote two hundred and four books.

45 And it came to paſs when the forty days were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written publiſh openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read it;

46 But keep the ſeventy laſt, that thou mayeſt deliver them only to ſuch as be wiſe among the people:

47 For in them is the ſpring of underſtanding, the fountain of wiſdom, and the ſtream of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 *This prophecy is certain.* 5 *God will take vengeance upon the wicked.* 28 *An horrible viſion.*

BEhold, ſpeak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophecy which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord:

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithful and true.

3 Fear not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that ſpeak againſt thee.

4 For all the unfaithful ſhall die in their unfaithfulneſs.

5 ¶ Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world; the ſword, famine, death, and deſtruction.

6 For wickedneſs hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtful works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedneſs, which they profanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelves: behold, the innocent and righteous blood crieth unto me, and the ſouls of the juſt complain continually.

9 And therefore, ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt:

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out-arm, and ſmite Egypt with plagues, as before, and will deſtroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhall mourn, and the foundation of it ſhall be ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment that God ſhall bring upon it.

13 They that till the ground ſhall mourn, for their ſeed ſhall fail, through the blaſting, and hail, and with a fearful conſtellation.

14 Wo to the world, and them that dwell therein!

15 For the ſword and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtand up to fight againſt another, and ſwords in their hands.

16 For there ſhall be ſedition among men, and invading one another; they ſhall not regard their kings nor princes, and the courſe of their actions ſhall ſtand in their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to go into a city, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride the cities ſhall be troubled, the houſes ſhall be deſtroyed, and men ſhall be afraid.

19 A man ſhall have no pity upon his neighbour, but ſhall deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, and ſpoil their goods, becauſe of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, ſaith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me which are from the riſing of the ſun, from the ſouth, from the eaſt, and Libanus; to turn themſelves one againſt another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 Like as they do yet this day unto my choſen, ſo will I do alſo, and recompenſe in their boſom. Thus ſaith the Lord God;

22 My right hand ſhall not ſpare the ſinners, and my ſword ſhall not ceaſe over them that ſhed innocent blood upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners, like the ſtraw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that ſin, and keep not my commandments! ſaith the Lord:

25 I will not ſpare them: go your way, ye children, from the power, defile not my ſanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſin againſt him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye ſhall remain in them: for God ſhall not deliver you, becauſe ye have ſinned againſt him.

28 ¶ Behold, an horrible viſion, and the appearance thereof from the eaſt:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them ſhall be carried as the wind upon earth, that all they which hear them, may fear and tremble.

30 Alſo the Carmanians raging in wrath ſhall go forth as the wild boars of the wood, and with great power ſhall they come, and join battle with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 And then ſhall the dragons have the upper hand, remembering their nature; and if they ſhall turn themſelves, conſpiring together in great power to perſecute them,

32 Then theſe ſhall be troubled, and keep ſilence through their power, and ſhall flee.

33 And from the land of the Aſſyrians ſhall the enemy beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſt ſhall be fear and dread, and ſtrife among their kings.

34 Behold, clouds from the eaſt, and from the north, unto the ſouth, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and ſtorm.

35 They ſhall ſmite one upon another, and they ſhall ſmite down a great multitude

tude of ſtars upon the earth, even their own ſtar; and blood ſhall be from the ſword unto the belly,

36 And dung of men unto the camel's hough.

37 And there ſhall be great fearfulneſs and trembling upon earth: and they that ſee the wrath ſhall be afraid, and trembling ſhall come upon them.

38 And then ſhall there come great ſtorms from the ſouth, and from the north, and another part from the weſt.

39 And ſtrong winds ſhall ariſe from the eaſt, and ſhall open it, and the cloud which he raiſed up in wrath, and the ſtar ſtirred to cauſe fear toward the eaſt and weſt-wind, ſhall be deſtroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds ſhall be lifted up full of wrath, and the ſtar, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they ſhall pour out over every high and eminent place, an horrible ſtar,

41 Fire and hail, and flying ſwords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhall break down the cities, and walls, mountains, and hills, trees of the wood, and graſs of the meadows, and their corn.

43 And they ſhall go ſtedfaſtly unto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ſtar and all wrath ſhall they pour out upon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her ſhall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her ſhall do ſervice unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And thou, Aſia, that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon:

47 Wo be unto thee, thou wretch! becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelf like unto her; and haſt decked thy daughters in whoredom, that they might pleaſe and glory in thy lovers, which have alway deſired to commit whoredom with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore ſaith God,

49 I will ſend plagues upon thee; widowhood, poverty, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhall be dried up as a flower, when the heat ſhall ariſe that is ſent over thee.

51 Thou ſhalt be weakened as a poor woman with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo that the mighty and lovers ſhall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealouſy have ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not always ſlain my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying over their dead, when thou waſt drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredom ſhall be in thy boſom, therefore ſhalt thou receive recompence.

56 Like as thou haſt done unto my choſen, ſaith the Lord, even ſo ſhall God do unto thee, and ſhall deliver thee into miſchief.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall be broken down, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains ſhall die of hunger, and eat their own fleſh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou as unhappy ſhalt come through the ſea and receive plagues again.

60 And in the paſſage they ſhall ruſh on the idle city, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall return to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt down by them as ſtubble, and they ſhall be unto thee as fire;

62 And ſhall conſume thee, and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and thy fruitful trees ſhall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they carry away captive, and look, what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoil it, and mar the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babylon and other places are threatened.*
40 *The ſervants of the Lord muſt look for troubles, &c.*

WO be unto thee, Babylon and Aſia! wo be unto thee Egypt and Syria!

2 Gird up your ſelves with cloths of ſack and hair, bewail your children, and be ſorry; for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away an hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench

quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mighty Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire ſhall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not fear? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be utterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof, alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he ſhooteth are ſharp, and ſhall not miſs when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not return again, until they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: even ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent upon earth, ſhall not return again.

17 Wo is me, wo is me, who will deliver me in thoſe days!

18 The beginning of ſorrows, and great mournings; the beginning of famine, and great death; the beginning of wars, and the powers ſhall ſtand in fear; the beginning of evils! what ſhall I do when theſe evils ſhall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguiſh, are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turn from their wickedneſs, nor be alway mindful of the ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheap upon earth, that they ſhall think themſelves to be in good caſe, and even then ſhall evils grow upon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth ſhall periſh of famine; and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhall be caſt out as dung, and there ſhall be no man to comfort them: for the earth ſhall be waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt down.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall give fruit, and who ſhall gather them.

26 The grapes ſhall ripen, and who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men:

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to hear his voice.

28 For of a city there ſhall be ten left, and two of the field, which ſhall hide themſelves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.

29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there are left three or four olives;

30 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeek through the vineyard:

31 Even ſo in thoſe days there ſhall be three or four left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhall be laid waſte, and the fields thereof ſhall wax old, and her ways and all her paths ſhall grow full of thorns, becauſe no man ſhall travel there through.

33 The virgins ſhall mourn, having no bridegrooms; the women ſhall mourn, having no huſbands; their daughters ſhall mourn, having no helpers.

34 In the wars ſhall their bridegrooms be deſtroyed, and their husbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Hear now theſe things, and underſtand them, ye ſervants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it: believe not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.

37 Behold the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlack.

38 As when a woman with child, in the ninth month bringeth forth her ſon, within two or three hours of her birth great pains compaſs her womb, which pains, when the child cometh forth, they ſlack not a moment:

39 Even ſo ſhall not the plagues be ſlack to come upon the earth, and the world ſhall mourn, and ſorrows ſhall come upon it on every ſide.

40 ¶ O my people, hear my word: make you ready to the battle, and in thoſe evils, be even as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that ſelleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will loſe:

42 He that occupieth merchandiſe, as he that hath no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein:

43 He that ſoweth, as if he ſhould not reap: ſo alſo he that planteth the vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes:

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowers:

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reap their fruits, and ſpoil their goods, overthrow their houſes, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandiſe with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions, and their own perſons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their ſins, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore envieth a right honeſt and virtuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſneſs hate iniquity, when ſhe decketh her ſelf, and ſhall accuſe her to her face, when he cometh that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out every ſin upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity ſhall be taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſs ſhall reign among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay, that he hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burn coals of fire upon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not ſinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which ſpake but the word, Let the earth be made, and it was made: Let the heaven be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the ſtars made, and he knoweth the number of them.

57 He ſearcheth the deep, and the treaſures thereof; he hath meaſured the ſea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath ſhut the ſea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heavens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſert hath he made ſprings of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might pour down from the high rocks, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gave him breath, life, and underſtanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and ſearcheth out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what ye think in your hearts, even them that ſin, and would hide their ſin.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your works, and he will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſins are brought forth, ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your own ſins ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What will ye do? or how will ye hide your ſins before God and his angels?

67 Behold, God himſelf is the Judge, fear him: leave off from your ſins, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever; ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they ſhall take away certain of you, and feed you, being idle, with things offered unto idols.

69 And they that conſent unto them ſhall be had in deriſion, and in reproach, and troden under foot.

70 For there ſhall be in every place, and in the next cities, a great inſurrection upon thoſe that fear the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like madmen, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that fear the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be known who are my choſen, and they ſhall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Hear, O ye my beloved, ſaith the Lord: behold the days of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the ſame.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keep my commandments and precepts, ſaith the Lord God: let not your ſins weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themſelves.

77 Wo be unto them that are bound with their ſins, and covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with buſhes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travel through:

78 It is left undreſſed, and is caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit's ſtock and devotion in his youth:* 9 *his marriage,* 10 *and captivity:* 13 *his preferment,* 16 *alms and charity in burying the dead.*

THE book of the words of Tobit, ſon of Tobiel, the ſon of Ananiel, the ſon of Aduel, the ſon of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali;

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captive out of Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called properly Nephthali, in Galilee above Aſer.

3 I Tobit have walked all the days of my life in the way of truth and juſtice, and I did many alms-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine own country in the land of Iſrael, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the houſe of Jeruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there*, where the temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed unto the heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Jeruſalem at the feaſts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Iſrael by an everlaſting decree, having the firſt-fruits and tenths of increaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorn; and them gave I at the altar, to the prieſts the children of Aaron.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe I gave to the ſons of Aaron, who miniſtered at Jeruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went and ſpent it every year at Jeruſalem:

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my father's mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphan by my father.

9 ¶ Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

10 ¶ And when we were carried away captives to Nineve, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kindred, did eat of the bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept my ſelf from eating;

12 Becauſe I remembered God with all my heart.

13 ¶ And the moſt High gave me grace and favour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his purveyor.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of ſilver.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſon reigned in his ſtead; whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

16 ¶ And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gave many alms to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt about the walls of Nineve, I buried him.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlain any, when he was come and fled from Judea, I buried them privily, (for in his wrath he killed many;) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Ninevites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my ſelf; underſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelf for fear.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſide my wife Anna, and my ſon Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not five and fifty days before two of his ſons killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararath, and Sarchedonus his ſon reigned in his ſtead; who appointed over his father's accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus my brother Anael's ſon.

22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineve: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the ſignet, and ſteward, and overſeer of the accounts: and Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him: and he was my brother's ſon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becometh blind.*

NOW when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was reſtored unto me, with my ſon Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſat down to eat.

2 And

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſon, Go, and bring what poor man ſoever thou ſhalt find out of our brethren, who is mindful of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtarted up, and took him up into a room, until the going down of the ſun.

5 Then I returned, and waſhed my ſelf, and ate my meat in heavineſs,

6 Remembering that prophecy of Amos, as he ſaid, Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the ſun, I went and made a grave, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: who fled away; and yet lo, he burieth the dead again.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the burial, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:

10 ¶ And I knew not that there were ſparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and a whiteneſs came in mine eyes, and I went to the phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nouriſh me, until I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna did take women's works to do.

12 And when ſhe had ſent them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her alſo beſides a kid.

13 And when it was in my houſe, and began to cry, I ſaid unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtolen? render it to the owners, for it is not lawful to eat any thing that is ſtolen.

14 But ſhe replied upon me, It was given for a gift more than the wages: howbeit, I did not believe her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhe replied upon me, Where are thine alms, and thy righteous deeds? behold, thou and all thy works are known.

CHAP. III.

1 *Tobit grieved with his wife's taunts, prayeth.* 11 *Sara reproached by her father's maids, prayeth alſo.* 17 *An angel is ſent to help them both.*

THEN I being grieved did weep, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art juſt, and all thy works, and all thy ways are mercy and truth, and thou judgeſt truly and juſtly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, puniſh me not for my ſins, and ignorances, and *the ſins of* my fathers, who have ſinned before thee:

4 For they obeyed not thy commandments; wherefore thou haſt delivered us for a ſpoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

5 And now thy judgements are many and true: deal with me according to my ſins, and my fathers: becauſe we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deal with me as ſeemeth beſt unto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be diſſolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather than to live, becauſe I have heard falſe reproaches, and have much ſorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this diſtreſs, and go into the everlaſting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 It came to paſs the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was alſo reproached by her father's maids;

8 Becauſe that ſhe had been married to ſeven husbands, whom Aſmodeus the evil ſpirit had killed, before they had lain with her. Doſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine huſbands? thou haſt had already ſeven huſbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doſt thou beat us for them? if they be dead, go thy ways after them, let us never ſee of thee either ſon or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowful, ſo that ſhe thought to have ſtrangled her ſelf; and ſhe ſaid, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I do this, it ſhall be a reproach unto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow unto the grave.

11 ¶ Then ſhe prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is bleſſed and honourable for ever: let all thy works praiſe thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may hear no more the reproach.

14 Thou

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſin with man,

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heir, neither any near kinſman, nor any ſon of his alive, to whom I may keep my ſelf for a wife: my ſeven husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I live? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I hear no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majeſty of the great God.

17 ¶ And Raphael was ſent to heal them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſs of Tobit's eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſon of Tobit; and to bind Aſmodeus the evil ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelf-ſame time came Tobit home, and entered into his houſe, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAP. IV.

3 *Tobit giveth inſtructions to his ſon Tobias,* 20 *and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.*

IN that day Tobit remembered the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelf, I have wiſhed for death; wherefore do I not call for my ſon Tobias, that I may ſignify to him *of the money* before I die?

3 ¶ And when he had called him, he ſaid, My ſon, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother, but honour her all the days of thy life, and do that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieve her not.

4 Remember my ſon, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her womb; and when ſhe is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My ſon, be mindful of the Lord our God all thy days, and let not thy will be ſet to ſin, or to tranſgreſs his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the ways of unrighteouſneſs.

6 For if thou deal truly, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them that live juſtly.

7 Give alms of thy ſubſtance: and when thou giveſt alms, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poor, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou haſt abundance, give alms accordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little.

9 For thou layeſt up a good treaſure for thy ſelf againſt the day of neceſſity.

10 Becauſe that alms do deliver from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkneſs.

11 For alms is a good gift unto all that give it in the ſight of the moſt High.

12 Beware of all whoredom, my ſon, and chiefly take a wife of the ſeed of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy father's tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: remember, my ſon, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my ſon, love thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren the ſons and daughters of thy people, in *not* taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſs is decay, and great want: for lewdneſs is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou ſerve God, he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſon, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy converſation.

15 Do that to no man which thou hateſt: drink not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenneſs go with thee in thy journey.

16 Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance give alms; and let not thine eye be envious when thou giveſt alms.

17 Pour out thy bread on the burial of the juſt, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Ask counſel of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſel that is profitable.

19 Bleſs the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy ways may be directed, and that all thy paths and counſels may proſper: for every nation hath not counſel, but the Lord himſelf giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore, my ſon, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 ¶ And now I ſignify this to thee, that

that I committed ten talents to Gabael the *ſon* of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my ſon, that we are made poor: for thou haſt much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all ſin, and do that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

1 The angel goeth with Tobias into Media: 17 his mother is grieved for his departure.

TObias then anſwered, and ſaid, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt commanded me:

2 But how can I receive the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and ſaid unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 ¶ Therefore when he went to ſeek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid unto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the angel ſaid, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid unto him, Go, and tarry not: ſo he went in and ſaid to his father, Behold I have found one which will go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſty man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid unto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doſt thou ſeek for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with thy ſon? Then Tobit ſaid unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſon of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I have enquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtock: for I know Ananias and Jonathas, ſons of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jeruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt-born, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtock.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I give thee? *wilt thou* a drachm a day, and things neceſſary, as to mine own ſon?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return ſafe, I will add ſomething to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelf for the journey, and God ſend you a good journey. And when his ſon had prepared all things for the journey, his father ſaid, Go thou with this man, and God, which dwelleth in heaven proſper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young man's dog with them.

17 ¶ But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſon? is he not the ſtaff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 Be not greedy to add money to money: but let it be as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

19 For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth ſuffice us.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care, my ſiſter; he ſhall return in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him:

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall return ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

5 The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fiſh, 16 and teacheth how to drive the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to waſh himſelf, a fiſh leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel ſaid unto him, Take the fiſh: and the young man laid hold of the fiſh, and drew it to land.

4 ¶ To whom the angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him; and when they had roaſted the fiſh, they did eat it; then they both went on their way, till they drew near to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man ſaid to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what uſe is the heart and the liver, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil, or an evil ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or the woman

woman, and the party ſhall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſs in his eyes, and he ſhall be healed.

9 And when they were come near to Rages,

10 The angel ſaid to the young man, Brother, to day we ſhall lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin; he alſo hath one only daughter, named Sara; I will ſpeak for her, that ſhe may be given thee for a wife:

11 For to thee doth the right of her appertain, ſeeing thou only art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is fair and wiſe: now therefore, hear me, and I will ſpeak to her father; and when we return from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the law of Moſes, but he ſhall be guilty of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee than to any other.

13 Then the young man anſwered the angel, I have heard, Brother Azarias, that this maid hath been given to ſeven men, who all died in the marriage-chamber.

14 And now I am the only ſon of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I go in unto her, I die as the other before: for a wicked ſpirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but thoſe which come unto her; wherefore I alſo fear leſt I die, and bring my father's and my mother's life (becauſe of me) to the grave with ſorrow: for they have no other ſon to bury them.

15 Then the angel ſaid unto him, Doſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore hear me, O my brother, for ſhe ſhall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the evil ſpirit; for this ſame night ſhall ſhe be given thee in marriage.

16 ¶ And when thou ſhalt come into the marriage-chamber, thou ſhalt take the aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay upon them ſome of the heart and liver of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoke with it:

17 And the devil ſhall ſmell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe up both of you, and pray to God which is merciful, who will have pity on you, and ſave you: fear not, for ſhe is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou ſhalt preſerve her, and ſhe ſhall go with thee: moreover, I ſuppoſe that ſhe ſhall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loved her, and his heart was effectually joined to her.

CHAP. VII.

12 *Raguel giveth Tobias his daughter in marriage:* 17 *ſhe is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth:* 18 *her mother comforteth her.*

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after they had ſaluted one another, ſhe brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my couſin!

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are ye brethren? To whom they ſaid, We are of the ſons of Nephthalim, which are captives in Nineve.

4 Then he ſaid to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinſman? And they ſaid, We know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias ſaid, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid unto him, Thou art the ſon of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was ſorrowful and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully; and after that they had killed a ram of the flock, they ſet ſtore of meat on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeak of thoſe things of which thou didſt talk in the way, and let this buſineſs be diſpatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: nevertheleſs, I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to ſeven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheleſs, for the preſent be merry. But Tobias ſaid, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and ſwear one to another.

12 ¶ Raguel ſaid, Then take her from henceforth according to the manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhe is thine, and the merciful God give you good ſucceſs in all things.

13 Then

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and ſhe came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after the law of Moſes, and lead her away to thy father: and he bleſſed them;

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an inſtrument *of covenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid unto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done, as he had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither; and ſhe wept, and ſhe received the tears of her daughter, and ſaid unto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter; the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 *Tobias driveth the wicked ſpirit away:* 4 *he and his wife riſe up to pray.*

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went, he remembered the words of Raphael, and took the aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke *therewith*.

3 ¶ The which ſmell when the evil ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the utmoſt parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 ¶ And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let us pray, that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed *is* thy holy and glorious name for ever; let the heavens bleſs thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaveſt him Eve his wife for an helper and ſtay: of them came mankind: Thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himſelf.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but uprightly: *therefore* mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night. And Raguel aroſe, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, *I fear*, leſt he alſo be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether he be alive: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the door, and went in, and found them both aſleep,

14 And came forth, and told them, that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe; therefore let thy ſaints praiſe thee, with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praiſe thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me joyful; and that is not come to me, which I ſuſpected; but thou haſt dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two that were the only-begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſervants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding feaſt fourteen days.

20 For before the days of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid unto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart till the fourteen days of the marriage were expired;

21 And then he ſhould take the half of his goods, and go in ſafety to his father; and ſhould have the reſt, when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Tobias ſendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money:* 6 *the angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.*

THEN Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid unto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſervant and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworn, that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the days, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the handwriting; who brought forth bags which were ſealed up, and gave them to him.

6 ¶ And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and Tobias bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tobit and his wife long for their son:* 7 *she will not be comforted by her husband.*

NOW Tobit his father counted every day: and when the days of the journey were expired, and they came not,

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sorry.

4 Then his wife said unto him, My son is dead, seeing he stayeth long; and she began to bewail him, and said,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my son, *since I have let thee go*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 ¶ But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not; my son is dead: and she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day-time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, until the fourteen days of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there. Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to see me.

8 But his father-in-law said unto him, Tarry with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No; but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattle, and money:

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father, and thy mother-in-law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, my dear brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoice before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee of special trust; wherefore do not entreat her evil.

CHAP. XI.

6 *Tobias' mother spieth her son coming:* 17 *his father welcometh his daughter-in-law.*

AFTER these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew near unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leave thy father:

3 Let us haste before thy wife, and prepare the house:

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sat looking about toward the way for her son.

6 ¶ And when she espied him coming she said to his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whiteness shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her son, and said unto him, Seeing I have seen thee, my son, from henceforth I am content to die; and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the door, and stumbled: but his son ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father; and he strake of the gall on his father's eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them;

13 And the whiteness pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he saw his son, he fell upon his neck.

14 And he wept and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy name for ever; and blessed are all thine holy angels:

15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pity *on me*: for behold, I see my son Tobias. And his son went in rejoicing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter-in-law, at the gate of Nineve, rejoicing and praising God: and they which saw him go, marvelled, because he had received his sight.

17 ¶ But Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came near to Sara his daughter-in-law he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and *blessed be* thy father and thy mother. And there was joy among all his brethren which were at Nineve.

18 And

18 And Achiacharus, and Naſbas his brother's ſon, came:

19 And Tobias' wedding was kept ſeven days with great joy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his pains: 6 but he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an angel.

THEN Tobit called his ſon Tobias, and ſaid unto him, My ſon, ſee that the man have his wages which went with thee, and thou muſt give him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of thoſe things which I have brought:

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in ſafety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid, It is due unto him.

5 ¶ So he called the angel, and he ſaid unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in ſafety.

6 ¶ Then he took them both apart, and ſaid unto them, Bleſs God, praiſe him, and magnify him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done unto you in the ſight of all that live. It is good to praiſe God, and exalt his name, and honourably to ſhew forth the works of God; therefore be not ſlack to praiſe him.

7 It is good to keep cloſe the ſecrets of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God: do that which is good, and no evil ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and alms, and righteouſneſs: a little with righteouſneſs is better than much with unrighteouſneſs: it is better to give alms than to lay up gold:

9 For alms doth deliver from death, and ſhall purge away all ſin. Thoſe that exerciſe alms and righteouſneſs, ſhall be filled with life:

10 But they that ſin are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely I will keep cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keep cloſe the ſecret of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore, when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter-in-law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy One; and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe up, and leave thy dinner, to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath ſent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter-in-law.

15 ¶ I am Raphael, one of the ſeven holy angels, which preſent the prayers of the ſaints, and which go in and out before the glory of the Holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he ſaid unto them, Fear not, for it ſhall go well with you; praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God, I came; wherefore praiſe him for ever.

19 All theſe days I did appear unto you? but I did neither eat nor drink, but ye did ſee a viſion.

20 Now therefore give God thanks: for I go up to him that ſent me; but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they aroſe, they ſaw him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thankſgiving unto God which Tobit wrote.

THEN Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoicing, and ſaid, Bleſſed be God that liveth for ever, and bleſſed be his kingdom;

2 For he doth ſcourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

3 Confeſs him before the Gentiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatneſs, and extol him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will ſcourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath ſcattered us.

6 If ye turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore ſee what he will do with you, and confeſs him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extol the everlaſting King. In the land of my captivity do I praiſe him, and declare his might and majeſty to a ſinful nation: O ye ſinners, turn and do juſtice before him: who can tell

if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extol my God, and my ſoul ſhall praiſe the King of heaven, and ſhall rejoice in his greatneſs.

8 Let all men ſpeak, and let all praiſe him for *his* righteouſneſs.

9 O Jeruſalem the holy city, he will ſcourge thee for thy children's works, and will have mercy again on the ſons of the righteous.

10 Give praiſe to the Lord, *for he is* good: and praiſe the everlaſting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and let him make joyful there in thee thoſe that are captives, and love in thee for ever thoſe that are miſerable.

11 Many nations ſhall come from far to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great joy.

12 Curſed *are* all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoice and be glad for the children of the juſt: for they ſhall be gathered together, and ſhall bleſs the Lord of the juſt.

14 O bleſſed *are* they which love thee, *for* they ſhall rejoice in thy peace: bleſſed *are* they which have been ſorrowful for all thy ſcourges; for they ſhall rejoice for thee, when they have ſeen all thy glory, and ſhall be glad for ever.

15 Let my ſoul bleſs God the great King.

16 For Jeruſalem ſhall be built up with ſapphires and emeralds, and precious ſtone: thy walls, and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the ſtreets of Jeruſalem ſhall be paved with beryl, and carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Alleluia; and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIV.

3 *Tobit giveth inſtructions to his ſon:* 11 *he and his wife die.* 14 *Tobias dieth at Ecbatane, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineve.*

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty years old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight years: and he gave alms, and he increaſed in the fear of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

3 ¶ And when he was very aged, he called his ſon, and the ſix ſons of his ſon, and ſaid to him, My ſon, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my ſon, for I ſurely believe thoſe things which Jonas the prophet ſpake of Nineve; that it ſhall be overthrown, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media; and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land; and Jeruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time;

5 And that again, God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they ſhall build a temple, but not like to the firſt, until the time of that age be fulfilled; and afterward they ſhall return from *all* places of their captivity, and build up Jeruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it for ever, with a glorious building, as the prophets have ſpoken thereof.

6 And all nations ſhall turn and fear the Lord God truly, and ſhall bury their idols.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſs God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people; and all thoſe which love the Lord God in truth and juſtice, ſhall rejoice, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now, my ſon, depart out of Nineve, becauſe that thoſe things which the prophet Jonas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſs.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and ſhew thy ſelf merciful and juſt, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me; but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus, that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkneſs, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was ſaved, but the other had his reward; for he went down into darkneſs. Manaſſes gave alms, and eſcaped the ſnares of death which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

11 ¶ Wherefore now, my ſon, conſider what alms doeth, and how righteouſneſs doth deliver. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gave up the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty years old, and he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father-in-law,

13 Where

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother-in-law honourably, and he inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobit's.

14 ¶ And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeven and twenty years old.

15 But before he died he heard of the deſtruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he rejoiced over Nineve.

JUDITH.

CHAP. I.

2 *Arphaxad fortifieth Ecbatane:* 5 *Nabuchodonoſor warreth againſt him,* 15 *and killeth him.*

IN the twelfth year of the reign of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineve the great city, in the days of Arphaxad which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walls round about, of ſtones hewn three cubits broad, and ſix cubits long, and made the height of the wall ſeventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And ſet the towers thereof upon the gates of it, an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubits:

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeventy cubits, and the breadth of them was forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in array of his footmen.

5 ¶ Even in thoſe days king Nabuchodonoſor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hill-country, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpe, and the plain of Arioch, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſons of Chelod, aſſembled themſelves to the battle.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians ſent unto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt weſt-ward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the ſea-coaſt,

8 And to thoſe among the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plain of Eſdrelom,

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jeruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Until ye come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, until ye come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battle: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his ambaſſadors from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this country, and ſware by his throne and kingdom, That he would ſurely be avenged upon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till ye come to the borders of the two ſeas.

13 Then he marched in battle array with his power againſt king Arphaxad in the ſeventeenth year, and he prevailed in his battle: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the towers, and ſpoiled the ſtreets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 ¶ He took alſo Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his darts, and deſtroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of ſundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he took his eaſe, and banquetted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty days.

CHAP. II.

4 *Holofernes is appointed general,* 11 *and charged to ſpare none that will not yield.*

AND in the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth day of the firſt month, there was talk in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he

should, as he said, avenge himself on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 ¶ And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chief captain of his army, which was next unto him, and said unto him,

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand; and the number of horses with their riders, twelve thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the west-country, because they disobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them:

8 So that their slain shall fill their vallies and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead, till it overflow.

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt go forth, and take before hand for me all their coasts: and if they will yield themselves unto thee, thou shalt reserve them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 ¶ But concerning them that rebel, let not thine eyes spare them; but put them to the slaughter, and spoil them wheresoever thou goest.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed, that thou transgress none of the commandments of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and defer not to do them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governors and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur;

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battle as his lord had commanded him, unto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the war.

17 And he took camels and asses for their carriages a very great number; and sheep and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision:

18 And plenty of victual for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the king's house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power, to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth west-ward with their chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great number also of sundry countries came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve, three days journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth near the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-country;

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wilderness at the south of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till ye come to the sea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burned up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep cotes.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus in the time of wheat-harvest, and burned up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countries, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan; and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon, feared him greatly.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea-coasts intreat for peace: 7 Holofernes is received there: 8 he destroyeth their gods.

SO they sent ambassadors unto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, even our cities, and the inhabitants thereof, are thy servants; come, and deal with them as seemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garrisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 ¶ So they and all the country round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 ¶ Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed, to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over-against Esdraelon, near unto Judea, over-against the great strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole month, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Jews are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortify the hills. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOW the children of Israel, that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people of Judea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the altar, and the house were sanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba and Esora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 ¶ And possessed themselves beforehand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the provision of war: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the high priest which was in those days in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham, which is over-against Esdraelon toward the open country, near to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-country: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easy to stop them that would come up, because the passage was straight for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the ancients of all the people of Israel which dwelt at Jerusalem.

9 ¶ Then every man of Israel cried to God with great fervency, and with great vehemency did they humble their souls:

10 Both they and their wives, and their children, and their cattle, and every stranger and hireling, and their servants bought with money, put sackcloth upon their loins.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoice at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many days in all Judea and Jerusalem, before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministered unto the Lord, had their loins girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows, and free-gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cried unto the Lord with all their

power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Jews are, 8 and what their God had done for them.

THEN was it declared to Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for war, and had shut up the passages of the hill country, and had fortified all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champaign countries.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governors of the sea-coast,

3 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Chanaan, who this people is, that dwelleth in the hill-country, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captain of their army;

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more than all the inhabitants of the west?

5 ¶ Then said Achior the captain of all the sons of Ammon, Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth near thee, and inhabiteth the hill-countries: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant.

6 This people are descended of the Chaldeans:

7 And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers which were in the land of Chaldea.

8 ¶ For they left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many days.

9 Then their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan: where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattle.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Chanaan, they went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose up against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in brick, and made them slaves.

12 Then they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: so the Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

13 And God dried the Red sea before them,

14 And brought them to mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wilderness.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing over Jordan, they possessed all the hill-country.

16 And they cast forth before them the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that country many days.

17 And whilst they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

18 But when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battles very sore, and were led captives into a land that was not their's, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But now are they returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and are seated in the hill-country; for it was desolate.

20 Now, therefore my lord and governor, if there be any error in this people, and they sin against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ruin, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now pass by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent murmured, and the chief men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea-side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that have no strength nor power for a strong battle.

24 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey to be devoured of all thine army.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Holofernes deſpiſeth God:* 7 *He threateneth Achior, and ſendeth him away.* 14 *The Bethulians receive him.*

AND when the tumult of men that were about the council was ceaſed, Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Aſſur, ſaid unto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied among us as to-day, and haſt ſaid, That we ſhould not make war with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God, but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliver them: but we his ſervants will deſtroy them as one man; for they are not able to ſuſtain the power of our horſes.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains ſhall be drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before us, for they ſhall utterly periſh, ſaith king Nabuchodonoſor, lord of all the earth; for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vain.

5 And thou, Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquity, ſhalt ſee my face no more from this day, until I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine army, and the multitude of them that ſerve me, paſs through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlain, when I return.

7 ¶ Now therefore my ſervants ſhall bring thee back into the hill-country, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages:

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh, till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſuade thy ſelf in thy mind, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vain.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his ſervants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſervants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midſt of the plain into the hill-country, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that uſed a ſling kept them from coming up, by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Nevertheleſs having gotten privily under the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 ¶ But the Iſraelites deſcended from their city, and came unto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the governors of the city:

15 Which were in thoſe days, Ozias the ſon of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſon of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſon of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered, and declared unto them the words of the council of Holofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoever Holofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell down and worſhipped God, and cried unto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and look upon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified unto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the aſſembly unto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Holofernes beſiegeth Bethulia,* 7 *and ſtoppeth the water from them:* 22 *they murmur and faint.*

THE next day Holofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remove their camp againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill-country, and to make war againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of war was an hundred and

and ſeventy thouſand footmen, and twelve thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage, and other men that were a-foot among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley near unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they ſpread themſelves in breadth over Dothaim, even to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto Cyamon, which is over-againſt Eſdraelom.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid every one to his neighbour, Now will theſe men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the vallies, nor the hills, are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Holofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael, which were in Bethulia,

7 ¶ And viewed the paſſages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, and ſet garriſons of men of war over them, and he himſelf removed toward his people.

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Eſau, and all the governors of the people of Moab, and the captains of the ſea-coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael do not truſt in their ſpears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſy to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not againſt them in battle-array, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy ſervants get into their hands the fountain of water, which iſſueth forth of the foot of the mountain:

13 (For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence;) ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall give up their city, and we and our people ſhall go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they and their wives and their children ſhall be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be overthrown in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an evil reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Holofernes, and all his ſervants, and he appointed to do as they had ſpoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-country over-againſt Dothaim: and they ſent ſome of them toward the ſouth, and toward the eaſt, over-againſt Ekrebel, which is near unto Chuſi, that is upon the brook Mochmur; and the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land; and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried unto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horſemen, four and thirty days, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ciſterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by meaſure.

22 ¶ Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell down in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the city, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid before all the elders,

24 God be judge between us and you: for ye have done us great injury, in that ye have not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

25 For now we have no helper: but God hath ſold us into their hands, that we ſhould be thrown down before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and

and deliver the whole city for a ſpoil to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a ſpoil unto them, than to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſervants, that our ſouls may live, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſs againſt you, the heaven and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth us according to our ſins, and the ſins of our fathers, that he do not according as we have ſaid this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the midſt of the aſſembly; and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five days, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turn his mercy toward us; for he will not forſake us utterly.

31 And if theſe days paſs, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people every one to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and ſent the women and children into their houſes: and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

12 Judith blameth the governors for their promiſe to yield, 17 and adviſeth them to truſt in God.

NOW at that time Judith heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari, the ſon of Ox, the ſon of Joſeph, the ſon of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſon of Ananias, the ſon of Gedeon, the ſon of Raphaim, the ſon of Acitho, the ſon of Eliu, the ſon of Eliab, the ſon of Nathanael, the ſon of Samael, the ſon of Salaſadai, the ſon of Iſrael.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley-harveſt.

3 For as he ſtood overſeeing them that bound ſheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judith was a widow in her houſe three years and four months.

5 And ſhe made her a tent upon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth upon her loins, and ware her widow's apparel.

6 And ſhe faſted all the days of her widowhood, ſave the eves of the ſabbaths, and the ſabbaths, and the eves of the new-moons, and the new-moons, and the feaſts, and ſolemn days of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſilver, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and cattle, and lands, and ſhe remained upon them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word; for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard the evil words of the people againſt the governor, that they fainted for lack of water (for Judith had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken unto them, and that he had ſworn to deliver the city unto the Aſſyrians after five days;)

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting-woman that had the government of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came unto her, and ſhe ſaid unto them, Hear me now, O ye governors of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that ye have ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made and pronounced between God and you, and have promiſed to deliver the city to our enemies, unleſs within theſe days the Lord turn to help you.

12 ¶ And now, who are ye that have tempted God this day, and ſtand inſtead of God among the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but ye ſhall never know any thing.

14 For ye cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can ye ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if ye will not help us within theſe five days, he hath power to defend us, when he will, even every day, or to deſtroy us before our enemies.

16 Do not bind the counſels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man, that he may be threatened; neither is he as the ſon of man, that he ſhould be wavering.

17 ¶ Therefore let us wait for ſalvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will hear our voice, if it pleaſe him.

18 For

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe days, neither tribe nor family, nor people, nor city among us, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath been aforetime.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers were given to the ſword, and for a ſpoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Judea ſhall lie waſte, and our ſanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoever we ſhall be in bondage, and we ſhall be an offence and a reproach to all them that poſſeſs us.

23 For our ſervitude ſhall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God ſhall turn it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend upon us, and the ſanctuary, and the houſe, and the altar reſt upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to Abraham, and how he tried Iſaac, and what happened to Jacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when he kept the ſheep of Laban his mother's brother.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire, as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth ſcourge them that come near unto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſdom is manifeſted; but from the beginning of thy days all the people have known thy underſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have ſpoken, and to bring an oath upon our ſelves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend us rain to fill our ciſterns, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Judith unto them, Hear me, and I will do a thing which ſhall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 Ye ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting woman; and within the days that ye have promiſed to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not ye of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finiſhed that I do.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Judith humbleth herſelf,* 2 *and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his ſanctuary.*

THEN Judith fell upon her face, and put aſhes upon her head, and uncovered the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clothed; and about the time that the incenſe of that evening was offered in Jeruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Judith cried with a loud voice, and ſaid,

2 ¶ O Lord God of my father Simeon, to whom thou gaveſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and diſcovered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou ſaidſt, It ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo;)

3 Wherefore thou gaveſt their rulers to be ſlain, ſo that they dyed their bed in blood, being deceived, and ſmoteſt the ſervants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones;

4 And haſt given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their ſpoils to be divided among thy dear children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred the pollution of their bood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, hear me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not only thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſued after; thou haſt thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Lo, we are here: for all thy ways are prepared,

pared, and thy judgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power; they are exalted with horse and man; they glory in the strength of their footmen; they trust in shield, and spear, and bow, and sling; and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battles: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with sword the horn of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into mine hand, which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

10 Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman.

11 For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, hear thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruel things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge, that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel, but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 *Judith doth set forth herself.* 10 *She and her maid go forth into the camp.*

NOW after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she abode in the sabbath-days, and in her feast-days,

3 ¶ And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed her self with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladness wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets, and her chains, and her rings, and her ear-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her self bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruise of oil, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread; so she folded all these things together, and laid them upon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof ye have spoken with me: so they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 ¶ And when they had done so, Judith went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed:

13 And I am coming before Holofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way whereby he shall go and win all the hill-country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou

thou haſt haſted to come down to the preſence of our Lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of us ſhall conduct thee, until they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but ſhew unto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the camp: for her coming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and every one ſaid to his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that have among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go, might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay near Holofernes went out, and all his ſervants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes reſted upon his bed under a canopy, which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſilver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judith was come before him and his ſervants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and ſhe fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his ſervants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

3 *Holofernes asketh Judith the cauſe of her coming:* 20 *he is much pleaſed with her wiſdom and beauty.*

THEN ſaid Holofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thine heart; for I never hurt any that was willing to ſerve Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not ſet light by me, I would not have lifted up my ſpear againſt them: but they have done theſe things to themſelves.

3 ¶ But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for ſafeguard; be of good comfort, thou ſhalt live this night and hereafter:

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the ſervants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Judith ſaid unto him, Receive the words of thy ſervant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeak in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſs by thee; and my lord ſhall not fail of his purpoſes.

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath ſent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not only men ſhall ſerve him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattle, and the fowls of the air ſhall live by thy power, under Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we have heard of thy wiſdom, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art excellent in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful in feats of war.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeak in thy council, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ſaved him, and he declared unto them all that he had ſpoken unto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and governor, reject not his word; but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation ſhall not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword prevail againſt them, except they ſin againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, even death is now fallen upon them, and their ſin hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whenſoever they ſhall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals fail them, and all their water is ſcant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattle, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are reſolved to ſpend the firſtfruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oil, which they had ſanctified and reſerved for the prieſts that ſerve in Jeruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawful for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have ſent ſome to Jeruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a licenſe from the ſenate.

15 Now

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they ſhall be given thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and whoſoever ſhall hear it.

17 For thy ſervant is religious, and ſerveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy ſervant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their ſins:

18 And I will come and ſhew it unto thee: then thou ſhalt go forth with all thine army, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midſt of Judea, until thou come before Jeruſalem; and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt drive them as ſheep that have no ſhepherd; and a dog ſhall not ſo much as open his mouth at thee: for theſe things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

20 ¶ Then her words pleaſed Holofernes, and all his ſervants, and they marvelled at her wiſdom, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wiſdom of words.

22 Likewiſe Holofernes ſaid unto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might be in our hands and deſtruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: ſurely, if thou do as thou haſt ſpoken; thy God ſhall be my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Judith will not eat of Holofernes' meat: 7 ſhe tarrieth three days in the camp.

THEN he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his own meats, and that ſhe ſhould drink of his own wine.

2 ¶ And Judith ſaid, I will not eat thereof, leſt there be an offence: but proviſion ſhall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

3 Then Holofernes ſaid unto her, If thy proviſion ſhould fail, how ſhould we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Judith unto him, As thy ſoul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the ſervants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and ſhe ſlept till midnight, and ſhe aroſe when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Holofernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 ¶ Then Holofernes commanded his guard, that they ſhould not ſtay her; thus ſhe abode in the camp three days, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed herſelf in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhe beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way, to the raiſing up of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in clean, and remained in the tent, until ſhe did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Holofernes made a feaſt to his own ſervants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the eunuch who had charge over all that he had, Go now and perſuade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhe come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, ſhe will laugh us to ſcorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Holofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this fair damſel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his preſence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerve in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Judith unto him, Who am I now that I ſhould gainſay my lord? ſurely whatſoever pleaſeth him I will do ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe, and decked her ſelf with her apparel, and all her woman's attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft ſkins on the ground for her, over againſt Holofernes, which ſhe had received of Bagoas for her daily uſe, that ſhe might ſit and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judith came in, and ſat down, Holofernes his heart was raviſhed with her, and his mind was moved, and he deſired greatly her company; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had ſeen her.

17 Then ſaid Holofernes unto her, Drink now, and be merry with us.

18 So Judith ſaid, I will drink now, my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more than all the days ſince I was born.

19 Then ſhe took, and ate and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine than he had drunk at any time in one day, ſince he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Judith is left alone with Holofernes in his tent: 7 ſhe cut off his head while he ſlept.

NOW when the evening was come, his ſervants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds, for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had been long.

2 ¶ And Judith was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Judith had commanded her maid to ſtand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe would go forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judith ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this preſent upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Jeruſalem,

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt us.

6 Then ſhe came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Holofernes' head, and took down his fauchion from thence,

7 ¶ And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and ſaid, ſtrengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twice upon his neck with all her might, and ſhe took away his head from him;

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars; and anon after ſhe went forth, and gave Holofernes' head to her maid.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meat: ſo they twain went together, according to their cuſtom, unto prayer: and when they paſſed the camp, they compaſſed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Judith afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to ſhew his power yet in Jeruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haſte to go down to the gate of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together, both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange unto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and received them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loud voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe took the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid unto them, Behold the head of Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Aſſur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkenneſs; and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his deſtruction, and yet hath he not committed ſin with me, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelves, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord, Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias unto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, above all the women upon the earth; and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn theſe things to thee

for a perpetual praiſe, to viſit thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt revenged our ruin, walking a ſtraight way before our God. And all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Judith's advice. 11 The head of Holofernes is hanged up: 15 he is found dead, and much lamented.

THEN ſaid Judith unto them, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it upon the higheſt place of your walls.

2 And ſo ſoon as the morning ſhall appear, and the ſun ſhall come forth upon the earth, take ye every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and ſet ye a captain over them, as though ye would go down into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but go not down.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall go into their camp, and raiſe up the captains of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Holofernes, but ſhall not find him: then fear ſhall fall upon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So ye, and all that inhabit the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and overthrow them, as they go.

5 But before ye do theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to us as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias; and when he was come, and ſaw the head of Holofernes in a man's hand in the aſſembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judith's feet, and reverenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Juda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe days. Then Judith declared unto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhe had done from the day that ſhe went forth, until that hour ſhe ſpake unto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voice, and made a joyful noiſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeen all that the God of Iſrael had done, he believed in God greatly, and circumciſed the fleſh of his foreſkin, and was joined unto the houſe of Iſrael unto this day.

11 ¶ And as ſoon as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ſtraits of the mountain.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes' tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaves have been bold to come down againſt us to battle, that they may be utterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the door of the tent, for he thought that he had ſlept with Judith.

15 ¶ But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bed chamber, and found him caſt upon the floor dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent where Judith lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 Theſe ſlaves have dealt treacherouſly; one woman of the Hebrews hath brought ſhame upon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Holofernes *lieth* upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe throughout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlain. 13 The women crown Judith with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-country.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael, every one that was a warrior among them, ruſhed out upon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Betomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould

tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon them with one consent, and slew them unto Chobai: likewise also they that came from Jerusalem, and from all the hill-country, (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies,) and they that were in Galaad, and in Galilee, chased them with a great slaughter, until they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained; and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains and in the plain, got many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high-priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judith, and to salute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoicing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the camp the space of thirty days: and they gave unto Judith, Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuff: and she took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 ¶ And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Judith: 23 she died at Bethulia a widow of great honour: 24 all Israel lament her death.

THEN Judith began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.

2 And Judith said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a new psalm: exalt him, and call upon his name.

3 For God breaketh the battles: for among the camps in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen have covered the hills.

5 He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoil.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sons of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set upon him: but Judith the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a tire, and took a linen garment to deceive him.

9 Her sandals ravished his eyes, her beauty took his mind prisoner, and the fauchion passed through his neck.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldness, and the Medes were daunted at her hardiness.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud; but they were astonished: these lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.

12 The sons of the damsels have pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitives children: they perished by the battle of the Lord.

13 I will sing unto the Lord a new song: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderful in strength, and invincible.

14 Let all creatures serve thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them,

them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voice.

15 For the mountains ſhall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks ſhall melt as wax at thy preſence: yet thou art merciful to them that fear thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſavour unto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Wo to the nations that riſe up againſt my kindred! the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, in putting fire and worms in their fleſh; and they ſhall feel them, and weep for ever.

18 Now as ſoon as they entered into Jeruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord; and as ſoon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judith alſo dedicated all the ſtuff of Holofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Jeruſalem before the ſanctuary, for the ſpace of three months, and Judith remained with them.

21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judith went to Bethulia, and remained in her own poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the days of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 ¶ But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her huſband's houſe, being an hundred and five years old, and made her maid free; ſo ſhe died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the cave of her huſband Manaſſes.

24 ¶ And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her ſeven days: and before ſhe died, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neareſt of kindred to Manaſſes her huſband, and to them that were neareſt of her kindred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid in the days of Judith, nor a long time after her death.

The Reſt of the Chapters of the Book of ESTHER, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chaldee.

Part of the Tenth Chapter after the Greek.

Mardocheus remembereth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.

THEN Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dream which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the ſun, and much water: this river is Eſther, whom the king married, and made queen.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled to deſtroy the name of the Jews.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cried to God, and were ſaved: for the Lord hath ſaved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all thoſe evils, and God hath wrought ſigns and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the hour, and time, and day of judgement, before God among all nations.

12 So God remembered his people, and juſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe days ſhall be unto them in the month Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame month, with an aſſembly, and joy, and with gladneſs before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 *The ſtock and quality of Mardocheus:* 6 *he dreameth of two dragons.*

IN the fourth year of the reign of Ptolemeus and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid he was a prieſt and Levite, and Ptolemeus his ſon, brought this Epiſtle of Phurim, which they ſaid was the ſame, and that Lyſimachus the ſon of Ptolemeus, that was in Jeruſalem, had interpreted it.

2 ¶ In the ſecond year of the reign of Artaxerxes the great, in the firſt day of the month Niſan, Mardocheus the ſon of Jairus, the ſon of Semei, the ſon of Ciſai, of the tribe of Benjamin, had a dream;

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a servitor in the king's court.

4 He was also one of the captives which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem, with Jechonias king of Judea, and this was his dream:

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult, with thunder, and earthquakes, and uproar in the land:

6 ¶ And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battle, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And lo, a day of darkness and obscurity: tribulation and anguish, affliction, and great uproar upon earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great flood, even much water.

11 The light and the sun rose up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake; he bare this dream in mind, and until night by all means was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The two eunuchs conspiracy discovered by Mardocheus,* 5 *for which the king rewarded him.*

AND Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 ¶ And he heard their devices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 ¶ So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit, Aman the son of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copy of the king's letters to destroy the Jews:* 8 *the prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

THE copy of the letters was this: The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and governors, that are under him from India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seven and twenty provinces.

2 After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying my self alway with equity and mildness, I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace, which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellors how this might be brought to pass, Aman, that excelled in wisdom among us, and was approved for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdom,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certain malicious people, that had laws, contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdoms honourably intended by us, cannot go forward.

5 Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their laws, and evil-affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly established:

6 Therefore have we commanded, that all they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman, (who is ordained over the affairs, and is next unto us,) shall all with their wives and children, be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth month Adar of this present year:

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 ¶ Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to save Israel,

Iſrael, there is no man that can gainſay thee:

10 For thou haſt made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt, Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory, that I did not bow down to proud Aman.

13 For I could have been content with good-will, for the ſalvation of Iſrael, to kiſs the ſoles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, ſpare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought; yea, they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt delivered out of Egypt for thine own ſelf.

17 Hear my prayer, and be merciful unto thine inheritance: turn our ſorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praiſe thy name: and deſtroy not the mouths of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

18 All Iſrael in like manner cried moſt earneſtly unto the Lord, becauſe their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIV.

The prayer of Queen Eſther for her ſelf and her people.

QUEEN Eſther alſo being in fear of death, reſorted unto the Lord:

2 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguiſh and mourning: and inſtead of precious ointments, ſhe covered her head with aſhes and dung, and ſhe humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy ſhe filled with her torn hair.

3 And ſhe prayed unto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord; thou only art our King: help me deſolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

4 For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers, from all their predeceſſors, for a perpetual inheritance, and thou haſt performed whatſoever thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now, we have ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheleſs, it ſatisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have ſtricken hands with their idols,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine altar,

10 And open the mouths of the heathen, to ſet forth the praiſes of the idols, and to magnify a fleſhly king for ever.

11 O Lord, give not thy ſcepter unto them that be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn their device upon themſelves, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt us.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelf known in time of our affliction, and give me boldneſs, O King of the nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Give me eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like-minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thine hand, and help me, that am deſolate, and which have no other help but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord; thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhor the bed of the uncircumciſed, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſity: for I abhor the ſign of my high eſtate, which is upon mine head, in the days wherein I ſhew my ſelf, and that I abhor it as a menſtruous rag, and that I wear it not when I am private by my ſelf,

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Aman's table, and that I have not greatly eſteemed the king's feaſt, nor drunk the wine of the drink-offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy ſince the day that I was brought hither, to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God above all, hear the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the miſchievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP XV.

6 *Eſther cometh into the king's preſence;* 7 *ſhe fainteth:* 8 *he taketh her up, and doth comfort her.*

AND upon the third day, when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparel.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, she took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying herself daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And she was ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerful, and very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for fear.

6 ¶ Then having passed through all the doors, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royal throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones; and he was very dreadful.

7 ¶ Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majesty, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her self upon the head of the maid that went before her.

8 ¶ Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to her self again, and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her,

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be general: come near.

11 And so he held up his golden scepter, and laid it upon her neck.

12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me.

13 Then she said unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty.

14 For wonderful art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, she fell down for faintness.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The letter of Artaxerxes,* 10 *wherein he taxeth Aman,* 17 *and revoketh the decree procured by him to destroy the Jews.*

THE great king Artaxerxes, unto the princes and governors of an hundred and seven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all our faithful subjects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen;

3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects only, but not being able to bear abundance, to take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not only thankfulness away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of lewd persons that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth evil.

5 Oftentimes also fair speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities;

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocency and goodness of princes.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdom may be quiet and peaceable for all men;

9 Both by changing our purposes, and always judging things that are evident, with more equal proceeding.

10 ¶ For Aman a Macedonian, the son of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodness, and as a stranger received of us,

11 Had so far forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he, not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdom and life:

13 Having, by manifold and cunning deceits, sought of us the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blameless Esther, partaker of our kingdom, with their whole nation.

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Jews, whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil-doers, but live by most just laws.

16 And

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ordered the kingdom both unto us and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

17 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do well, not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth month Adar, they may be avenged on them, who, in the time of their affliction, shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 Ye shall therefore among your solemn feasts keep it an high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians; but to those which do conspire against us, a memorial of destruction.

24 Therefore every city and country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not only unpassable for men, but also most hateful to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

The WISDOM of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 *To whom God sheweth himself,* 4 *and wisdom her self.* 6 *An evil speaker cannot lie hid.*

LOVE righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth; think of the Lord with a good (heart,) and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 ¶ For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himself unto such as do not distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power, when it is tried, reproveth the unwise.

4 ¶ For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin.

5 For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

6 ¶ For wisdom is a loving spirit: and will not acquit a blasphemer of his words: for God is witness of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, pass by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly; and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord, for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the ear of jealousy heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable, and refrain your tongue from backbiting; for there is no word so secret, that shall go for nought: and the mouth that belieth, slayeth the soul.

12 Seek not death in the error of your life: and pull not upon your selves destruction with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthful: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdom of death upon the earth.

15 For righteousness is immortal.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called *it* to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wicked think this life short,* 5 *and of no other after this:* 6 *therefore they will take their pleasure in this,* 10 *and conspire against the just.*

FOR the *ungodly* said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright, Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we ſhall be hereafter, as though we had never been: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoke, and a little ſpark in the moving of our heart:

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhall be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the ſoft air,

4 And our name ſhall be forgotten in time, and no man ſhall have our works in remembrance, and our life ſhall paſs away as the trace of a cloud, and ſhall be diſperſed as a miſt that is driven away with the beams of the ſun, and overcome with the heat thereof.

5 ¶ For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end, there is no returning: for it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man cometh again.

6 ¶ Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things that are preſent: and let us ſpeedily uſe the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let us fill ourſelves with coſtly wine and ointments: and let no flower of the ſpring paſs by us.

8 Let us crown ourſelves with roſe-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our voluptuouſneſs: let us leave tokens of our joyfulneſs in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 ¶ Let us oppreſs the poor righteous man, let us not ſpare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength be the law of juſtice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the tranſgreſſings of our education.

13 He profeſſeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himſelf the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to reprove our thoughts.

15 He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other men's, his ways are of another faſhion.

16 We are eſteemed of him as counterfeits: he abſtaineth from our ways as from filthineſs: he pronounceth the end of the juſt to be bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father.

17 Let us ſee if his words be true: and let us prove what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the juſt man be the ſon of God, he will help him, and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let us examine him with deſpitefulneſs and torture, that we may know his meekneſs, and prove his patience.

20 Let us condemn him with a ſhameful death: for by his own ſaying he ſhall be reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickedneſs hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſs: nor diſcerned a reward for blameleſs ſouls.

23 For God created man to be immortal, and made him to be an image of his own eternity.

24 Nevertheleſs, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his ſide do find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles: 10 the wicked are not, nor their children. 16 The adulterer and his ſeed ſhall periſh.

BUT the ſouls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

2 In the ſight of the unwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery,

3 And their going from us to be utter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their hope full of immortality.

5 ¶ And having been a little chaſtiſed, they ſhall be greatly rewarded: for God proved them, and found them worthy for himſelf.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their viſitation they ſhall ſhine, and run to and fro like ſparks among the ſtubble.

8 They ſhall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord ſhall reign for ever.

9 They that put their truſt in him ſhall underſtand the truth: and ſuch as be faithful in love ſhall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his ſaints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 ¶ But the ungodly ſhall be puniſhed according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

11 For whoſo deſpiſeth wiſdom and nurture, he is miſerable, and their hope

is vain, their labours unfruitful, and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are fooliſh, and their children wicked.

13 Their offſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the ſinful bed: ſhe ſhall have fruit in the viſitation of ſouls.

14 And *bleſſed is* the eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for unto him ſhall be given the ſpecial gift of faith, and an inheritance in the temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wiſdom ſhall never fall away.

16 ¶ As for the children of adulterers they ſhall not come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an unrighteous bed ſhall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of trial.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The chaſte man ſhall be crowned.* 3 *Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thrive.*

BEtter it is to have no children, and to have virtue: for the memorial thereof is immortal: becauſe it is known with God, and with men.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, ſtriving for undefiled rewards.

3 ¶ But the multiplying brood of the ungodly ſhall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time; yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the wind, and through the force of winds they ſhall be rooted out.

5 The imperfect branches ſhall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat, yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawful beds, are witneſſes of wickedneſs againſt their parents in their trial.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death; yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of years:

9 But wiſdom is the gray hair unto men, and an unſpotted life is old age.

10 He pleaſed God, and was beloved of him: ſo that living among ſinners, he was tranſlated.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſs ſhould alter his underſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoul.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſs doth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandering of concupiſcence doth undermine the ſimple mind.

13 He being made perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoul pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and underſtood it not, neither laid they up this in their minds, that his grace and mercy is with his ſaints, and that he hath reſpect unto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemn the ungodly which are living; and youth that is ſoon perfected the many years and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not underſtand what God in his counſel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him: but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorn, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carcaſe, and a reproach among the dead for evermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them down headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeechleſs: and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be utterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memorial ſhall periſh.

20 And when they caſt up the accounts of their ſins, they ſhall come with fear: and their own iniquities ſhall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 *The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly,* 4 *and confeſs their error,* 5 *and the vanity of their lives.*

THEN ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſs, before the face of ſuch as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall be troubled with terrible fear, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſs of his ſalvation, ſo far beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groaning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelves, This was he whom we had

ſome-

ſometimes in deriſion, and a proverb of reproach.

4 ¶ We fools accounted his life madneſs; and his end to be without honour.

5 ¶ How is he numbered among the children of God, and his lot is among the ſaints!

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteouſneſs hath not ſhined unto us, and the ſun of righteouſneſs roſe not upon us.

7 We wearied our ſelves in the way of wickedneſs and deſtruction: yea, we have gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought us?

9 All thoſe things are paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a poſt that haſteth by;

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path-way of the keel in the waves;

11 Or as when a bird hath flown through the air, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light air being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed through, and therein afterwards no ſign where ſhe went is to be found;

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a mark, it parteth the air, which immediately cometh together again, ſo that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even ſo we, in like manner, as ſoon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no ſign of virtue to ſhew; but were conſumed in our own wickedneſs.

14 For the hope of the ungodly is like duſt that is blown away with the wind; like a thin froth that is driven away with the ſtorm; like as the ſmoke which is diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous live for evermore; their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receive a glorious kingdom, and a beautiful crown from the Lord's hand: for with his right hand ſhall he cover them, and with his arm ſhall he protect them.

17 He ſhall take to him his jealouſy for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of *his* enemies.

18 He ſhall put on righteouſneſs as a breaſt-plate, and true judgement inſtead of an helmet.

19 He ſhall take holineſs for an invincible ſhield.

20 His ſevere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the unwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawn bow, ſhall they fly to the mark.

22 And hailſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt *as* out of a ſtone-bow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty wind ſhall ſtand up againſt them, and like a ſtorm ſhall blow them away: thus iniquity ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt give ear: 3 they have their power from God, 5 who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſdom is ſoon found: 21 princes muſt ſeek for it.

HEAR therefore, O ye kings and underſtand; learn, ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give ear, ye that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 ¶ For power is given you of the Lord, and ſovereignty from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your works, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being miniſters of his kingdom, ye have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counſel of God.

5 ¶ Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come upon you: for a ſharp judgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoon pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all, ſhall fear no man's perſon, neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any man's greatneſs: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a ſore trial ſhall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, O kings, do I ſpeak, that ye may learn wiſdom, and not fall away.

10 For they that keep holineſs holily, ſhall

ſhall be judged holy: and they that have learned ſuch things, ſhall find what to anſwer.

11 Wherefore ſet your affection upon my words: deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.

12 ¶ Wiſdom is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea, ſhe is eaſily ſeen of them that love her, and found of ſuch as ſeek her.

13 She prevented them that deſire her, in making her ſelf firſt known unto them.

14 Whoſo ſeeketh her early ſhall have no great travail: for he ſhall find her ſitting at his doors.

15 To think therefore upon her, is perfection of wiſdom: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickly be without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelf favourably unto them in the ways, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her is the deſire of diſcipline; and the care of diſcipline is love;

18 And love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws, is the aſſurance of incorruption;

19 And incorruption maketh us near unto God:

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſdom bringeth to a kingdom.

21 ¶ If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſdom, that ye may reign for evermore.

22 As for wiſdom what ſhe is, and how ſhe came up, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeek her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſs over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with conſuming envy, for ſuch a man ſhall have no fellowſhip with wiſdom.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All men have their beginning and end alike.* 8 *He preferred wiſdom before all things elſe.*

I My ſelf alſo am a mortal man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was firſt made of the earth,

2 And in my mother's womb was faſhioned to be fleſh, in the time of ten months, being compacted in blood, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleep.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common air, and fell upon the earth, which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I uttered, was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nurſed in ſwaddling-clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and underſtanding was given me: I called *upon God*, and the ſpirit of wiſdom came to me.

8 ¶ I preferred her before ſcepters and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I unto her any precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſilver ſhall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and choſe to have her inſtead of light: for the light that cometh from her, never goeth out.

11 All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I rejoiced in *them* all, becauſe wiſdom goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned diligently, and do communicate *her* liberally: I do not hide her riches.

14 For ſhe is a treaſure unto men, that never faileth: which they that uſe, become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath granted me to ſpeak as I would, and to conceive as is meet, for the things that are given me: becauſe it is he that leadeth unto wiſdom, and directeth the wiſe:

16 For in his hand are both we and our words; all wiſdom alſo and knowledge of workmanſhip.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the ſun*, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of years, and the poſitions of ſtars:

20 The natures of living creatures, and

and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the virtues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them I know.

22 For wisdom, which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit, holy, one only, manifold, subtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good,

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure and most subtil spirits.

24 For wisdom is more moving than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodness.

27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in her self, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with wisdom.

29 For she is more beautiful than the sun, and above all the order of stars: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdom.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in love with wisdom: 4 for he that hath it, hath every good thing.

WISDOM reacheth from one end to another mightily: and sweetly doth she order all things.

2 ¶ I loved her, and sought *her* out from my youth, I desired to make *her* my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

4 ¶ For she is privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life; what is richer than wisdom that worketh all things?

6 And if prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman than she?

7 And if a man love righteousness, her labours are virtues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude; which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjectureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signs and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she would be a counsellor of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

12 When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure; and when I speak, they shall give good ear unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, and leave behind me an everlasting memorial to them that come after me.

14 I shall set the people in order, and the nation shall be subject unto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid, when they do but hear of me; I shall be found good among the multitude, and valiant in war.

16 After I am come into mine house, I will repose my self with her: for her conversation hath no bitterness, and to live with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my self, and pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wisdom, is immortality;

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence; and in talking with her, a good report: I went about seeking how to take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheless, when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, except

cept God gave her me, (and that was a point of wiſdom alſo to know whoſe gift ſhe was;) I prayed unto the Lord, and beſought him, and with my whole heart I ſaid,

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer unto God for his wiſdom, 6 without which the beſt man is nothing worth, 13 neither can be tell how to pleaſe God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who haſt made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wiſdom, that he ſhould have dominion over the creatures which thou haſt made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteouſneſs, and execute judgement with an upright heart:

4 Give me wiſdom that ſitteth by thy throne, and reject me not from among thy children:

5 For I thy ſervant, and ſon of thine handmaid, am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, and too young for the underſtanding of judgement and laws.

6 For though a man be ever ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſdom be not with him, he ſhall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen me to be a king of thy people, and a judge of thy ſons and daughters.

8 Thou haſt commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellett, a reſemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou haſt prepared from the beginning.

9 And wiſdom was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was preſent when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy commandments:

10 O ſend her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being preſent ſhe may labour with me, that I may know what is pleaſing unto thee.

11 For ſhe knoweth and underſtandeth all things, and ſhe ſhall lead me ſoberly in my doings, and preſerve me in her power.

12 So ſhall my works be acceptable, and then ſhall I judge thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my father's ſeat.

13 For what man is he that can know the counſel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortal men are miſerable, and our devices are but uncertain.

15 For the corruptible body preſſeth down the ſoul, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the mind that muſeth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we gueſs aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are before us: but the things that are in heaven, who hath ſearched out?

17 And thy counſel who hath known, except thou give wiſdom, and ſend thy holy Spirit from above?

18 For ſo the ways of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing unto thee, and were ſaved through wiſdom.

CHAP. X.

1 What wiſdom did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and againſt the five cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joſeph, 16 Moſes, 17 and the Iſraelites.

SHE preſerved the firſt-formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And gave him power to rule all things.

3 But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the fury, wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 ¶ For whoſe cauſe the earth being drowned with the flood, wiſdom again preſerved it, and directed the courſe of the righteous in a piece of wood of ſmall value.

5 ¶ Moreover, the nations in their wicked conſpiracy being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerved him blameleſs unto God, and kept him ſtrong againſt his tender compaſſion toward his ſon.

6 ¶ When the ungodly periſhed, ſhe delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the five cities.

7 Of whoſe wickedneſs even to this day, the waſte land that ſmoketh is a teſtimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeneſs: and a ſtanding pillar of ſalt *is* a monument of an unbelieving ſoul.

8 For regarding not wiſdom, they gat not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but alſo left behind them to the world a memorial of their fooliſhneſs; ſo that in the things wherein they offended, they could not ſo much as be hid.

9 But wiſdom delivered from pain thoſe that attended upon her.

10 ¶ When the righteous fled from his bro-

brother's wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdom of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the covetousness of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godliness is stronger than all.

13 ¶ When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sin: she went down with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the sceptre of the kingdom, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetual glory.

15 She delivered the righteous people and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 ¶ She entered into the soul of the servant of the Lord, and withstood dreadful kings in wonders and signs;

17 ¶ Rendered to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a light of stars in the night-season:

18 Brought them through the Red sea, and led them through much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottom of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord, thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 *The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserved in the same thing.*

SHE prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

2 They went through the wilderness that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 ¶ For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For instead of a fountain of a perpetual running river troubled with foul blood,

7 For a manifest reproof of that commandment, whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water, by a means which they hoped not for:

8 Declaring by that thirst then, how thou hadst punished their adversaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath, and tormented, thirsting in another manner than the just.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a severe king thou didst condemn and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they rejected with scorn, when he was long before thrown out, at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to pass, they admired.

15 But for the foolish devices of their wickedness, wherewith being deceived, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance:

16 That they might know that wherewithal a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions,

18 Or unknown wild beasts, full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy scents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not only the harm might dispatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt; and who may withstand the power of thine arm?

22 For

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little grain of the balance, yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.

23 But thou haſt mercy upon all; for thou canſt do all things, and winkeſt at the ſins of men: becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loveſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for never wouldeſt thou have made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preſerved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of ſouls.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy thoſe of Chanaan all at once: 12 if he had done ſo, who could controul him?

FOR thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 ¶ Therefore chaſteneſt thou them by little and little that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickedneſs, they may believe on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the hands of our fathers, both thoſe old inhabitants of thy holy land.

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious works of witchcrafts, and wicked ſacrifices;

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſs murderers of children, and devourers of man's fleſh, and the feaſts of blood;

6 With their prieſts out of the midſt of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands, ſouls deſtitute of help:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt above all other, might receive a worthy colony of God's children.

8 Nevertheleſs, even thoſe thou ſparedſt as men, and didſt ſend waſps forerunners of thine hoſt, to deſtroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou waſt unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle, or to deſtroy them at once with cruel beaſts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgements upon them by little and little, thou gaveſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

11 For it was a curſed ſeed from the beginning; neither didſt thou, for fear of any man, give them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

12 ¶ For who ſhall ſay, What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy judgement? or who ſhall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to ſtand againſt thee to be revenged for the unrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any god but thou, that careſt for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy judgement is not unright.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant be able to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 Forſomuch then as thou art righteous thyſelf, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deſerved to be puniſhed.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſs, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not believe that thou art of a full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſs manifeſt.

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, judgeſt with equity, and ordereſt us with great favour: for thou mayeſt uſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch works haſt thou taught thy people, that the juſt man ſhould be merciful, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giveſt repentance for ſins.

20 For if thou didſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumſpection didſt thou judge thine own ſons, unto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworn, and made covenants of good promiſes?

22 Therefore, whereas thou doſt chaſten us, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we ſhould carefully think of thy goodneſs, and when we our ſelves are judged, we ſhould look for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived diſſolutely and unrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them with their own abominations.

24 For they went aſtray very far in the

the ways of error, and held them for gods, which even among the beasts of their enemies were despised, being deceived as children of no understanding.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feel a judgement worthy of God.

27 For look for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is,) for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of God's works: 10 but most wretched are they that worship the works of men's hands.

SUrely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seen, know him that is: neither by considering the works, did they acknowledge the Work-master:

2 But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift air, or the circle of the stars, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven, to be the gods which govern the world.

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, took them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first Author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and virtue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatness and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is seen.

6 But yet for this they are the less to be blamed: for they, peradventure, err seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being conversant in his works, they search *him* diligently, and believe their sight: because the things are beautiful that are seen.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 ¶ But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of men's hands, gold and silver to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

11 Now a carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawn down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessel thereof fit for the service of man's life;

12 And after spending the refuse of his work to dress his meat, hath filled himself;

13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots,) hath carved it diligently, when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man;

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it over with vermillion, and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein;

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help it self; (for it is an image, and hath need of help:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

18 For health he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good success of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Though men do not pray to their ships; 5 yet are they saved rather by them than by their idols.

AGAIN, one preparing himself to sail, and about to pass through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten than the vessel that carrieth him.

2 For verily desire of gain deviseth that, and the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves:

Shew-

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſave from all danger: yea, though a man went to ſea without art.

5 ¶ Nevertheleſs, thou wouldeſt not that the works of thy wiſdom ſhould be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weak veſſel, are ſaved.

6 For in the old time alſo, when the proud giants periſhed, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, eſcaped in a weak veſſel, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

7 For bleſſed is the wood whereby righteouſneſs cometh.

8 But that which is made with hands is curſed, as well it, as he that made it: he, becauſe he made it; and it, becauſe being corruptible, it was called god.

9 For the ungodly, and his ungodlineſs, are both alike hateful unto God.

10 For that which is made, ſhall be puniſhed together with him that made it.

11 Therefore, even upon the idols of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and ſtumbling-blocks to the ſouls of men, and a ſnare to the feet of the unwiſe.

12 For the deviſing of idols was the beginning of *ſpiritual* fornication, and the invention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain-glory of men they entered into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child ſoon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to thoſe that were under him, ceremonies and ſacrifices.

16 Thus in proceſs of time an ungodly cuſtom grown ſtrong, was kept as a law, and graven images were worſhipped by the commandments of kings.

17 Whom men could not honour in preſence, becauſe they dwelt far off, they took the counterfeit of his viſage from far, and made an expreſs image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardneſs, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did help to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For he, peradventure, willing to pleaſe one in authority, forced all his skill to make the reſemblance of the beſt faſhion.

20 And ſo the multitude, allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceive the world: for men ſerving either calamity or tyranny, did aſcribe unto ſtones and ſtocks the incommunicable name.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God; but whereas they lived in the great war of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilſt they ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or uſed ſecret ceremonies, or made revellings of ſtrange rites;

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled; but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, unfaithfulneſs, tumults, perjury,

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſs of good turns, defiling of ſouls, changing of kind, diſorder in marriages, adultery, and ſhameleſs uncleanneſs.

27 For the worſhipping of idols not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all evil.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or propheſy lies, or live unjuſtly, or elſe lightly forſwear themſelves.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idols, which have no life; though they ſwear falſely, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both cauſes ſhall they be juſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, giving heed unto idols, and alſo unjuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſs.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſwear: but it is the juſt vengeance of ſinners that puniſheth always the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We do acknowledge the true God.* 7 *The folly of idol-makers,* 14 *and of the enemies of God's people.*

BUT thou, O God, art gracious and true: long-ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſin, we are thine, knowing

thy power: but we will not ſin, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſs: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the miſchievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image ſpotted with divers colours, the painter's fruitleſs labour;

5 The ſight whereof enticeth fools to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have ſuch things to truſt upon.

7 ¶ For the potter tempering ſoft earth, faſhioneth every veſſel with much labour for our ſervice: yea, of the ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerve for clean uſes, and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerve to the contrary: but what is the uſe of either ſort, the potter himſelf is the judge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the ſame clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himſelf, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame, out of the which he was taken, when his life which was lent him ſhall be demanded.

9 Notwithſtanding, his care is, not that he ſhall have much labour, nor that his life is ſhort: but ſtriveth to excel goldſmiths, and ſilverſmiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in braſs, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile than earth, and his life of leſs value than clay:

11 Foraſmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inſpired into him an active ſoul, and breathed in a living ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, and our time here a market for gain: for, ſay they, We muſt be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

13 For this man that of earthly matter maketh brittle veſſels, and graven images, knoweth himſelf to offend above all others.

14 ¶ And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubjection, are moſt fooliſh, and are more miſerable than very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the uſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to draw breath, nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle; and as for their feet, they are ſlow to go.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own ſpirit faſhioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himſelf.

17 For being mortal, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himſelf is better than the things which he worſhippeth: whereas he lived *once*, but they never.

18 Yea, they worſhipped thoſe beaſts alſo that are moſt hateful: for being compared together, ſome are worſe than others.

19 Neither are they beautiful, ſo much as to be deſired in reſpect of beaſts: but they went without the praiſe of God, and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *God gave ſtrange meat to his people, to ſtir up their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemies, to take it from them:* 5 *he ſtung them with his ſerpents, &c.*

THerefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſts tormented.

2 ¶ Inſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine own people, thou preparedſt for them meat of a ſtrange taſte, even quails to ſtir up their appetite:

3 To the end, that they deſiring food might, for the ugly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, loathe even that which they muſt needs deſire; but theſe ſuffering penury for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite, that upon them exerciſing tyranny, ſhould come penury, which they could not avoid: but to theſe it ſhould only be ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 ¶ For when the horrible fierceneſs of beaſts came upon theſe, and they periſhed with the ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for ever:

6 But they were troubled for a ſmall ſeaſon, that they might be admoniſhed, having a ſign of ſalvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

7 For he that turned himſelf toward it, was not ſaved by the thing that he ſaw: but by thee that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſs, that it is thou who deliverеſt from all evil:

9 For them the bitings of graſhoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any

any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sons not the very teeth of venomous dragons overcame: for thy mercy was *ever* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulness, they might be continually mindful of thy goodness.

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit, when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the soul received up, cometh again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 For the ungodly that denieth to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm: with strange rain, hails, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not avoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water, that quencheth all things: for the world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated, that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly: but themselves might see and perceive, that they were persecuted with the judgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water, above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 Instead whereof thou feddest thine own people with angels' food, and didst send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every man's delight, and agreeing to every taste.

21 For thy sustenance declared thy sweetness unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater, tempered it self to every man's liking.

22 But snow and ice endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serveth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know, that it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word, which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sun beam, soon melted away:

28 That it might be known, that we must prevent the sun to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankful shall melt away as the winter's hoar-frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness.* 11 *The terrors of an ill conscience.*

FOR great are thy judgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore unnurtured souls have erred.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the holy nation; they being shut up in their houses, the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] exiled from the eternal providence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sins, they were scattered under a dark vail of forgetfulness, being horribly astonished, and troubled with [strange] apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keep them from fear: but noises [as of waters] falling down, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared unto them with heavy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared unto them a fire kindled of it self, very dreadful: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse than the sight they saw not.

7 As for the illusions of art magick, they were put down, and their vaunting in wisdom was reproved with disgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to drive away terrors and troubles from a ſick ſoul, were ſick themſelves of fear, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them: yet being ſcared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for fear, denying that they ſaw the air, which could of no ſide be avoided.

11 ¶ For wickedneſs condemned by her own witneſs, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, always forecaſteth grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſs, counteth the ignorance more than the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleep that night, which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell,

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then, whoſoever there fell down, was ſtraightly kept, ſhut up in a priſon without iron bars.

17 For whether he were huſbandman, or ſhepherd, or a labourer in the field, e was overtaken, and endured that neſſity, which could not be avoided: for hey were all bound with one chain of darkneſs.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling wind, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently,

19 Or a terrible ſound of ſtones caſt down, or a running that could not be ſeen of skipping beaſts, or a roaring voice of moſt ſavage wild beaſts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains: theſe things made them to ſwoon for fear.

20 For the whole world ſhined with clear light, and none were hindered in their labour:

21 Over them only was ſpread an heavy night, an image of that darkneſs which ſhould afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themſelves more grievous than the darkneſs.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkneſs, 5 and with the death of their children.

NEvertheleſs, thy ſaints had a very great light, whoſe voice they hearing, and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had been wronged before they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

3 Inſtead whereof thou gaveſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and an harmleſs ſun to entertain them honourably.

4 ¶ For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and impriſoned in darkneſs, who had kept thy ſons ſhut up, by whom the uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

5 ¶ And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the ſaints, one child being caſt forth, and ſaved, to reprove them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing unto what oaths they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer:

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſalvation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our adverſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorify us whom thou hadſt called.

9 For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a holy law, that the ſaints ſhould be like partakers of the ſame good and evil, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was carried abroad for children that were prevailed.

11 The maſter and the ſervant were puniſhed after one manner; and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death; neither were the living ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt offſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not believe any thing, by reaſon of the inchantments; upon the deſtruction of the firſtborn, they acknowledged this people to be the ſons of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the midſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine

15 Thine Almighty word leaped down from heaven, out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of war into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a ſharp ſword, and ſtanding up filled all things with death; and it touched the heaven, but it ſtood upon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly viſions of horrible dreams troubled them ſore, and terrors came upon them unlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, and another there half dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them, did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the multitude in the wilderneſs: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſs man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them; and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtry, even prayer, and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelf againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy ſervant.

22 So he overcame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alledging the oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, ſtanding between, he ſtayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

24 For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the four rows of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy Majeſty upon the diadem of his head.

25 Unto theſe the deſtroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they only taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians,* 5 *and how wonderfully he dealt with his people.*

AS for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do;

2 How that having given them leave to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whilſt they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another fooliſh device, and purſued them as fugitives, whom they had intreated to be gone.

4 For the deſtiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfil the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments:

5 ¶ And that thy people might paſs a wonderful way: but they might find a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was faſhioned again anew, ſerving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt:

7 *As namely,* a cloud ſhadowing the camp; and where water ſtood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red ſea, a way without impediment; and out of the violent ſtream, a green field:

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marvellous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambs, praiſing thee, O Lord, who haſt delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindful of the things that were done, while they ſojourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth flies inſtead of cattle, and how the river caſt up a multitude of frogs inſtead of fiſhes.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of fowls, when being led with their appetite, they aſked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the ſea, for their contentment.

13 And puniſhments came upon the ſinners, not without former ſigns by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered juſtly, according to their own wickedneſs, inſomuch as they uſed a more hard and hateful behaviour towards ſtrangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receive thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerved of them.

15 And not only ſo, but, peradventure, ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they uſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grievouſly afflicted them, whom they had received with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindneſs were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doors

of the righteous man: when, being compaſſed about with horrible great darkneſs, every one ſought the paſſage of his own doors.

18 For the elements were changed in themſelves by a kind of harmony, like as in a pſaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are always ſounds, which may well be perceived by the ſight of the things that have been done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before ſwam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own virtue: and the water forgat his own quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the icy kind of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnify thy people, and glorify them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in every time and place.

The Wiſdom of *Jeſus* the Son of *Sirach*, or ECCLESIASTICUS.

A Prologue made by an uncertain Author.

THIS Jeſus was the ſon of Sirach, and grandchild to Jeſus of the ſame name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almoſt after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jeſus (as he himſelf witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſdom among the Hebrews, who did not only gather the grave and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men that had been before him, but himſelf alſo uttered ſome of his own, full of much underſtanding and wiſdom. When as therefore the firſt Jeſus died, leaving this book almoſt perfected, Sirach his ſon receiving it after him, left it to his own ſon Jeſus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wiſdom, intituling it both by his own name, his father's name, and his grandfather's; alluring the hearer, by the very name of Wiſdom, to have a greater love to the ſtudy of this book. It containeth therefore wiſe ſayings, dark ſentences and parables, and certain particular antient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God; alſo his prayer and ſong; moreover, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jeſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſs famous for wiſdom and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

The Prologue of the Wiſdom of Jeſus *the Son of* Sirach.

WHEREAS many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſdom; and whereof not only the readers muſt needs become skilful themſelves, but alſo they that deſire to learn, be able to profit them which are without, both by ſpeaking and writing: my grandfather Jeſus, when he had much given himſelf to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on alſo himſelf to write ſomething pertaining to learning and wiſdom, to the intent, that thoſe which are deſirous to learn, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore let me intreat you to read it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may ſeem to come ſhort of ſome words which we have laboured to interpret. For the ſame things uttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, have not the ſame force in them: and not only theſe things, but the law it ſelf, and the prophets, and the reſt of the books, have no ſmall difference, when they are ſpoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth year coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a book of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me to beſtow ſome diligence and travail to intrepret it; uſing great watchfulneſs and skill in that ſpace, to bring the book to an end, and ſet it forth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange country are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wiſdom is from God:* 10 *he giveth it to them that love him.* 12 *The fear of God is full of many bleſſings.*

ALL wiſdom *cometh* from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of rain, and the days of eternity?

3 Who can find out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wiſdom.

4 Wiſdom hath been created before all things, and the underſtanding of prudence from everlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high is the fountain of wiſdom; and her ways are everlaſting commandments.

6 To whom hath the root of wiſdom been revealed? or who hath known her wiſe counſels?

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wiſdom been made manifeſt? and who hath underſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to be feared; the Lord ſitting upon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 ¶ She *is* with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladneſs, and a crown of rejoicing.

12 ¶ The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladneſs, and a long life.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall go well with him at the laſt, and he ſhall find favour in the day of his death.

14 To fear the Lord is the beginning of wiſdom: and it was created with the faithful in the womb.

15 She hath built an everlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhall continue with their ſeed.

16 To fear the Lord is fulneſs of wiſdom, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſirable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wiſdom, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoicing that love him.

19 Wiſdom raineth down skill and knowledge of underſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſdom is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The fear of the Lord driveth away ſins: and where it is preſent, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot be juſtified; for the ſway of his fury ſhall be his deſtruction.

23 A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy ſhall ſpring up unto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many ſhall declare his wiſdom.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſdom: but godlineſs is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou deſire wiſdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord ſhall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the Lord is wiſdom and inſtruction: and faith and meekneſs are his delight.

28 Diſtruſt not the fear of the Lord, when thou art poor: and come not unto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, and take good heed what thou ſpeakeſt.

30 Exalt not thy ſelf, leſt thou fall, and bring diſhonour upon thy ſoul, and ſo God diſcover thy ſecrets, and caſt thee down in the midſt of the congregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 *God's ſervants muſt look for trouble,* 7 *and be patient, and truſt in him:* 12 *for wo to them that do not ſo!*

MY ſon, if thou come to ſerve the Lord, prepare thy ſoul for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and conſtantly endure, and make not haſte in time of trouble.

3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayeſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low eſtate.

5 For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adverſity.

6 Believe in him, and he will help thee; order thy way aright, and truſt in him.

7 ¶ Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy, and go not aſide leſt ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, believe him, and your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see: did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitiful, and forgiveth sins, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 ¶ Wo be to fearful hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two ways!

13 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted! for he believeth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Wo unto you that have lost patience! and what will ye do, when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord, will not disobey his word; and they that love him, will keep his ways.

16 They that fear the Lord, will seek that which is well-pleasing unto him; and they that love him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight,

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

2 *Children must honour and help both their parents.* 21 *We may not desire to know all things.*

HEAR me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 ¶ For the Lord hath given the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the authority of the mother over the sons.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sins.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth up treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall have joy of *his own* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father shall have a long life; and he that is obedient unto the Lord shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

8 Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

9 For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy father's dishonour is no glory unto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father; and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My son, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him, and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and instead of sins, it shall be added to build thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembered; thy sins also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angereth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My son, go on with thy business in meekness, so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

18 The greater thou art, the more humble thy self, and thou shalt find favour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: but mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 ¶ Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon *with reverence*; for it is not needful for thee *to see with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for more things are shewed unto thee, than men understand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion, and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: profess not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last: and he that loveth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the wicked man shall heap sin upon sin.

28 In

28 In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickedneſs hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will underſtand a parable, and an attentive ear is the deſire of a wiſe man.

30 Water will quench a flaming fire, and alms maketh an atonement for ſins.

31 And he that requiteth good turns, is mindful of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he ſhall find a ſtay.

CHAP. IV.

1 *We may not deſpiſe the poor or fatherleſs,* 11 *but ſeek for wiſdom,* 20 *and not be aſhamed of ſome things.*

MY ſon, defraud not the poor of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoul ſorrowful; neither provoke a man in his diſtreſs.

3 Add not more trouble to an heart that is vexed; and defer not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the ſupplication of the affiicted; neither turn away thy face from a poor man.

5 Turn not away thine eye from the needy, and give him none occaſion to curſe thee.

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitterneſs of his ſoul, his prayer ſhall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelf the love of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bow down thine ear to the poor, and give him a friendly anſwer with meekneſs.

9 Deliver him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſor: and be not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in judgement.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherleſs, and inſtead of an husband unto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſon of the moſt High, and he ſhall love thee more than thy mother doth.

11 ¶ Wiſdom exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeek her.

12 He that loveth her, loveth life; and they that ſeek to her early, ſhall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt ſhall inherit glory; and whereſoever ſhe entereth, the Lord will bleſs.

14 They that ſerve her, ſhall miniſter to the Holy One: and them that love her, the Lord doth love.

15 Whoſo giveth ear unto her, ſhall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelf unto her, he ſhall inherit her; and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhe will walk with him by crooked ways, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, until ſhe may truſt his ſoul, and try him by her laws.

18 Then will ſhe return the ſtraight way unto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he go wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and give him over to his own ruin.

20 ¶ Obſerve the opportunity, and beware of evil; and be not aſhamed, when it concerneth thy ſoul.

21 For there is a ſhame that bringeth ſin; and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoul, and let not the reverence of any man cauſe thee to fall.

23 And refrain not to ſpeak, when there is occaſion to do good, and hide not thy wiſdom in her beauty.

24 For by ſpeech wiſdom ſhall be known; and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeak againſt the truth; but be abaſhed of the error of thine ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſs thy ſins; and force not the courſe of the river.

27 Make not thy ſelf an underling to a fooliſh man; neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue; and in thy deeds ſlack and remiſs.

30 Be not as a lion in thy houſe; nor frantick among thy ſervants.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receive, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt repay.

CHAP. V.

1 *We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God, to ſin.*

SET not thy heart upon thy goods; and ſay not, I have enough for my life.

2 Follow not thine own mind, and thy ſtrength to walk in the ways of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controul me for my works: for the Lord will ſurely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have ſinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee go.

5 Con-

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without fear to add ſin unto ſin:

6 ¶ And ſay not, His mercy is great; he will be pacified for the multitude of my ſins: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth upon ſinners.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecurity thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

8 Set not thine heart upon goods unjuſtly gotten, for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy underſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

11 Be ſwift to hear; and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience give anſwer.

12 If thou haſt underſtanding, anſwer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul ſhame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter, or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 Do not extol thine own conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wiſdom betimes.

INſtead of a friend, become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherit an ill name, ſhame and reproach: even ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 ¶ Extol not thy ſelf in the counſel of thine own heart; that thy ſoul be not torn in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eat up thy leaves, and loſe thy fruit, and leave thy ſelf as a dry tree.

4 A wicked ſoul ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorn of his enemies.

5 Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair-ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: nevertheleſs, have but one counſellor of a thouſand.

7 ¶ If thou would-ſt get a friend, prove him firſt, and be not haſty to credit him.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his own occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who, being turned to enmity and ſtrife, will diſcover thy reproach.

10 Again, ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy proſperity he will be as thy ſelf, and will be bold over thy ſervants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelf from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelf from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithful friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doth countervail a faithful friend, and his excellency is invaluable.

16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life; and they that fear the Lord ſhall find him.

17 Whoſo feareth the Lord ſhall direct his friendſhip aright, for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

18 ¶ My ſon gather inſtruction from thy youth up; ſo ſhalt thou find wiſdom till thine old age.

19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits: for thou ſhalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eat of her fruits right ſoon.

20 She is very unpleaſant to the unlearned: he that is without underſtanding will not remain with her.

21 She will lie upon him, as a mighty ſtone of trial; and he will caſt her from him ere it be long.

22 For wiſdom is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt unto many.

23 Give ear, my ſon, receive my advice, and refuſe not my counſel;

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her chain.

25 Bow down thy ſhoulder, and bear her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her ways with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeek, and ſhe ſhall be made known unto thee: and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not go.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt find her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy joy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory:

30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are purple lace.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

32 My ſon, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou love to hear, thou ſhalt receive underſtanding: and if thou bow thine ear, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 Stand in the multitude of the elders, and cleave unto him that is wiſe.

35 Be willing to hear every godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of underſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of underſtanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the ſteps of his door.

37 Let thy mind be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and meditate continually in his commandments: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and give thee wiſdom at thine own deſire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *We are deherted from ſin,* 4 *ambition,* 8 *preſumption,* 10 *and fainting in prayer.*

DO no evil, ſo ſhall no harm come unto thee.

2 Depart from the unjuſt, and iniquity ſhall turn away from thee.

3 My ſon, ſow not upon the furrows of unrighteouſneſs, and thou ſhalt not reap them ſeven-fold.

4 ¶ Seek not of the Lord pre-eminence, neither of the king the ſeat of honour.

5 Juſtify not thy ſelf before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſdom before the king.

6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity, leſt at any time thou fear the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling-block in the way of thy uprightneſs.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelf down among the people.

8 ¶ Bind not one ſin upon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be unpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 ¶ Be not faint-hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorn in the bitterneſs of his ſoul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 Deviſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

13 Uſe not to make any manner of lie: for the cuſtom thereof is not good.

14 Uſe not many words in a multitude of elders, and make not much babbling when thou prayeſt.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the moſt High hath ordained.

16 Number not thy ſelf among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy ſoul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithful brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forego not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

20 Whereas thy ſervant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelf wholly for thee.

21 Let thy ſoul love a good ſervant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 Haſt thou cattle? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? have a care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelf cheerful toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of underſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not: but give not thy ſelf over to a light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrows of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begotten of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they have done for thee?

29 Fear the Lord with all thy ſoul, and reverence his prieſts.

30 Love him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Fear the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee; the firſt-fruits, and the treſpaſs offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders,

shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things;

32 And stretch thine hand unto the poor, that thy blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.

34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.

36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt never do amiss.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not strive with,* 8 *nor despise,* 10 *nor provoke,* 15 *nor have to do with.*

STrive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee: for gold hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.

3 Strive not with a man that is full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Jest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestors be disgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

6 Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us wax old.

7 Rejoice not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 ¶ Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy self with their proverbs; for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.

9 Miss not the discourse of the elders; for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requireth.

10 ¶ Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not up [in anger] at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier than thy self; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety above thy power; for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his honour.

15 ¶ Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee; for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

16 Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place; for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are advised how to use our wives.* 3 *What women to avoid,* 10 *and not to change an old friend.*

BE not jealous over the wife of thy bosom, and teach her not an evil lesson against thy self.

2 Give not thy soul unto a woman, to set her foot upon thy substance.

3 ¶ Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not much the company of a woman that is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

8 Turn away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and look not upon another's beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman, for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another man's wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her at the wine; lest thine heart incline unto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him; a new friend is as new wine; when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.

11 Envy not the glory of a sinner; for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in; but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.

13 Keep thee far from the man that hath

hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the fear of death; and if thou come unto him, make no fault, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt upon the battlements of the city.

14 As near as thou canſt, gueſs at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talk be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.

16 And let juſt men eat and drink with thee; and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer the work ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city; and he that is raſh in his talk ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wiſe ruler.* 7 *The inconveniencies of pride, injuſtice, and covetouſneſs.*

A Wiſe judge will inſtruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 As the judge of the people is himſelf, ſo are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwiſe king deſtroyeth his people; but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city ſhall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will ſet over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperity of man: and upon the perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour.

6 Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong, and do nothing at all by injurious practices.

7 ¶ Pride is hateful before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Becauſe of unrighteous dealings, injuries and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing than a covetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his own ſoul to ſale, becauſe while he liveth, he caſteth away his bowels.

10 The phyſician cutteth off a long diſeaſe; and he that is to-day a king, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead he ſhall inherit creeping things, beaſts and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſin, and he that hath it, ſhall pour out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them ſtrange calamities; and overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt down the thrones of proud princes, and ſet up the meek in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countries of the heathen, and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memorial to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord, are a ſure ſeed, and they that love him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a diſhonourable ſeed; they that tranſgreſs the commandments, are a deceivable ſeed.

20 Among brethren, he that is chief is honourable; ſo are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before the obtaining of authority: but roughneſs and pride is the loſing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poor man that hath underſtanding; neither is it convenient to magnify a ſinful man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates, ſhall be honoured; yet is there none of them greater than he that feareth the Lord.

25 Unto the ſervant that is wiſe ſhall they that are free do ſervice: and he that hath knowledge will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not overwiſe in doing thy buſineſs, and boaſt not thy ſelf in the time of thy diſtreſs.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, than he that boaſteth himſelf, and wanteth bread.

28 My ſon, glorify thy ſoul in meekneſs, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will juſtify him that ſinneth againſt his own ſoul? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his own life;

30 The poor man is honoured for his skill;

skill; and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches? how much more in poverty;

CHAP. XI.

4 *We may not vaunt, nor set forth our selves,* 8 *nor answer rashly,* 10 *nor meddle with many matters.*

WIsdom lifteth up the head of him that is of low degree, and maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty; neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as fly; but her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

4 ¶ Boast not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy self in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works among men are hidden.

5 Many kings have sat down upon the ground; and one that was never thought of, hath worn the crown.

6 Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced; and the honourable delivered into other men's hands.

7 Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

8 ¶ Answer not before thou hast heard the cause; neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not; and sit not in judgement with sinners.

10 ¶ My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent; and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou escape by fleeing.

11 There is one that laboureth and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

12 Again, there is another that is slow, and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of poverty; yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,

13 And lifted up his head from misery, so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

14 Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Error and darkness had their beginning together with sinners: and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and *yet* he knoweth not what time shall come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

20 Be stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvel not at the works of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poor man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?

24 Again, say not, I have enough, and possess many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulness of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easy thing unto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his ways.

27 The affliction of an hour maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine house: for the deceitful man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spy, watcheth he for thy fall:

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise, will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a spark of fire a heap of coals is kindled: and a sinful man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, (for he worketh wickedness,) lest he bring upon thee a perpetual blot.

34 Receive

34 Receive a ſtranger into thine houſe, and he will diſturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberal to the ungodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHEN thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doeſt it: ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 ¶ Do good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is always occupied in evil: nor to him that giveth no alms.

4 Give to the godly man, and help not a ſinner.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, leſt he overmaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou ſhalt have done unto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adverſity.

9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies will be grieved: but in his adverſity, even a friend will depart.

10 ¶ Never truſt thine enemy: for like as iron ruſteth, ſo is his wickedneſs.

11 Though he humble himſelf, and go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be unto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking-glaſs, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt, when he hath overthrown thee, he ſtand up in thy place; neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeek to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is defiled with him in his ſins, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weep with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be ſatisfied with blood.

17 If adverſity come upon thee, thou ſhalt find him there firſt, and though he pretend to help thee, yet ſhall he undermine thee.

18 He will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier than thy ſelf. 15 Like will to like, &c.

HE that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith, and he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like unto him.

2 Burden not thy ſelf above thy power, while thou liveſt, and have no fellowſhip with one that is mighter and richer than thy ſelf. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withal: the poor is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will uſe thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorry for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and ſmile upon thee, and put thee in hope; he will ſpeak thee fair, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, until he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorn: afterward, when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down in thy jollity.

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelf, and ſo much the more will he invite thee.

10 Preſs thou not upon him, leſt thou be put back; ſtand not far off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 Affect not to be made equal unto him in talk, and believe not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling upon thee, will get out thy ſecrets:

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerve, and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in peril of thy overthrowing:

ing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy ſalvation.

15 ¶ Every beaſt loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleave to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolf with the lamb? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poor?

19 As the wild aſs is the lion's prey in the wilderneſs: ſo the rich eat up the poor.

20 As the proud hate humility: ſo doth the rich abhor the poor.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of his friends: but a poor man being down, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he ſpeaketh things not to be ſpoken, and yet men juſtify him: the poor man ſlipped, and yet they rebuked him too; he ſpake wiſely, and could have no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look, what he ſaith, they extol it to the clouds: but if the poor man ſpeak, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he ſtumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good unto him that hath no ſin, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance.

26 A cheerful countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearieſome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A good conſcience maketh men happy.*
20 *Men are happy that draw near to wiſdom.*

BLeſſed is the man that hath not ſlipped with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of ſins.

2 Bleſſed is he whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what ſhould an envious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own ſoul, gathereth for others that ſhall ſpend his goods riotouſly.

5 He that is evil to himſelf, to whom will he be good? he ſhall not take pleaſure in his goods.

6 There is none worſe than he that envieth himſelf, and this is a recompence of his wickedneſs.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly, and at the laſt he will declare his wickedneſs.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and deſpiſeth men.

9 A covetous man's eye is not ſatisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his ſoul.

10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My ſon, according to thy ability do good to thy ſelf, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not ſhewed unto thee.

13 Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability ſtretch out thy hand, and give to him.

14 Defraud not thy ſelf of the good day, and let not the part of a good deſire overpaſs thee.

15 Shalt thou not leave the travels unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and ſanctify thy ſoul, for there is no ſeeking of dainties in the grave.

17 All fleſh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou ſhalt die the death.

18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, ſome fall, and ſome grow; ſo is the generation of fleſh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 Every work rotteth and conſumeth away, and the worker thereof ſhall go withal.

20 ¶ Bleſſed is the man that doth meditate good things in wiſdom, and that reaſoneth of holy things by his underſtanding.

21 He that conſidereth her ways in his heart, ſhall alſo have underſtanding in her ſecrets.

22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her ways.

23 He that prieth in at her windows, ſhall alſo hearken at her doors.

24 He that doth lodge near her houſe, ſhall alſo faſten a pin in her walls.

25 He ſhall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and ſhall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He ſhall ſet his children under her

her ſhelter, and ſhall lodge under her branches.

27 By her he ſhall be covered from heat, and in her glory ſhall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wiſdom embraceth thoſe that fear God: 7 the wicked ſhall not get her.

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law, ſhall obtain her.

2 ¶ And as a mother ſhall ſhe meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of underſtanding ſhall ſhe feed him, and give him the water of wiſdom to drink.

4 He ſhall be ſtayed upon her, and ſhall not be moved, and ſhall rely upon her, and ſhall not be confounded.

5 She ſhall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midſt of the congregation ſhall ſhe open his mouth.

6 He ſhall find joy and a crown of gladneſs, and ſhe ſhall cauſe him to inherit an everlaſting name.

7 ¶ But fooliſh men ſhall not attain unto her, and ſinners ſhall not ſee her.

8 For ſhe is far from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

9 Praiſe is not ſeemly in the mouth of a ſinner, for it was not ſent him of the Lord.

10 For praiſe ſhall be uttered in wiſdom, and the Lord will proſper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughteſt not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath cauſed me to err: for he hath no need of the ſinful man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination; and they that fear God, love it not.

14 He himſelf made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſel:

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulneſs.

16 He hath ſet fire and water before thee: ſtretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

17 Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh ſhall be given him.

18 For the wiſdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:

19 And his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man licence to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to have none than many lewd children. 20 God's works are unſearchable.

DEſire not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly ſons.

2 Though they multiply, rejoice not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

3 Truſt not thou in their life, neither reſpect their multitude: for one that is juſt is better than a thouſand; and better it is to die without children, than to have them that are ungodly.

4 For by one that hath underſtanding, ſhall the city be repleniſhed: but the kindred of the wicked ſhall ſpeedily become deſolate.

5 Many ſuch things have I ſeen with mine eyes, and mine ear hath heard greater things than theſe.

6 In the congregation of the ungodly ſhall a fire be kindled; and in a rebellious nation wrath is ſet on fire.

7 He was not pacified toward the old giants, who fell away in the ſtrength of their fooliſhneſs.

8 Neither ſpared he the place where Lot ſojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their ſins:

10 Nor the ſix hundred thouſand footmen who were gathered together in the hardneſs of their hearts.

11 And if there be one ſtiff-necked among the people, it is marvel if he eſcape unpuniſhed: for mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to forgive, and to pour out diſpleaſure.

12 As his mercy is great, ſo is his correction alſo: he judgeth a man according to his works.

13 The ſinner ſhall not eſcape with his ſpoils; and the patience of the godly ſhall not be fruſtrate.

14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man ſhall find according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he ſhould not know him; that his powerful works might be known to the world.

16 His mercy is manifeſt to every creature, and he hath ſeparated his light from the darkneſs, with an adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my ſelf from the Lord: ſhall any remember me from above? I ſhall not be remembered among ſo many people: for what is my

ſoul among ſuch an infinite number of creatures?

18 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhall be moved when he ſhall viſit.

19 The mountains alſo, and foundations of the earth ſhall be ſhaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.

20 ¶ No heart can think upon theſe things worthily: and who is able to conceive his ways?

21 It is a tempeſt which no man can ſee: for the moſt part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his juſtice? or who can endure them? for his covenant is afar off, and the trial of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth underſtanding, will think upon vain things: and a fooliſh man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My ſon, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.

25 I will ſhew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in judgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he diſpoſed the parts thereof.

27 He garniſhed his works for ever, and in his hand are the chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor ceaſe from their works.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they ſhall never diſobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his bleſſings.

30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they ſhall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furniſhed man.* 14 *To avoid all ſin:* 19 *for God ſeeth all things.*

THE Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.

2 He gave them few days, and a ſhort time, and power alſo over the things therein.

3 He endued them with ſtrength by themſelves, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the fear of man upon all fleſh, and gave him dominion over beaſts and fowls.

5 [They received the uſe of the five operations of the Lord, and in the ſixth place he imparted them underſtanding, and in the ſeventh, ſpeech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counſel, and a tongue, and eyes, ears, and a heart, gave he them to underſtand.

7 Withal, he filled them with the knowledge of underſtanding, and ſhewed them good and evil.

8 He ſet his eye upon their hearts, that he might ſhew them the greatneſs of his works.

9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with underſtanding.

10 And the elect ſhall praiſe his holy name.

11 Beſide this, he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an everlaſting covenant with them, and ſhewed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes ſaw the majeſty of his glory, and their ears heard his glorious voice.

14 ¶ And he ſaid unto them, Beware of all unrighteouſneſs; and he gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.

15 Their ways are ever before him, and ſhall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Every man from his youth is given to evil; neither could they make to themſelves fleſhly hearts for ſtony.

17 For in the diviſion of the nations of the whole earth, he ſet a ruler over every people; but Iſrael is the Lord's portion:

18 Whom, being his firſt-born, he nouriſheth with diſcipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forſake him.

19 ¶ Therefore all their works are as the ſun before him, and his eyes are continually upon their ways.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their ſins are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanſhip, neither left, nor forſook them, but ſpared them.

22 The alms of a man is as a ſignet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his ſons and daughters.

23 Afterwards he will riſe up and reward them, and render their recompence upon their heads.

24 But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted thoſe that failed in patience.

25 Return

25 Return unto the Lord, and forſake thy ſins, make thy prayer before his face, and offend leſs.

26 Turn again to the moſt High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darkneſs into the light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the grave, inſtead of them which live and give thanks?

28 Thankſgiving periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and ſound in heart ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the loving-kindneſs of the Lord our God, and his compaſſion unto ſuch as turn unto him in holineſs!

30 For all things cannot be in men, becauſe the ſon of man is not immortal.

31 What is brighter than the ſun? yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and blood will imagine evil.

32 He viewеth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 God's works are to be wondered at: 9 man's life is ſhort: 11 God is merciful.

HE that liveth for ever, created all things in general.

2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he;

3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the King of all, by his power dividing holy things among them from profane.

4 ¶ To whom hath he given power to declare his works? and who ſhall find out his noble acts?

5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his majeſty? and who ſhall alſo tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out:

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaveth off, then he ſhall be doubtful.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?

9 ¶ The number of a man's days at the moſt are an hundred years.

10 As a drop of water unto the ſea, and a gravel ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a thouſand years to the days of eternity.

11 ¶ Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He ſaw and perceived their end to be evil; therefore he multiplied his compaſſion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is upon all fleſh: he reproveth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a ſhepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive diſcipline, and that diligently ſeek after his judgements.

15 My ſon, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither uſe uncomfortable words when thou giveſt any thing.

16 Shall not the dew aſſwage the heat? ſo is a word better than a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better than a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churliſhly, and a gift of the envious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou ſpeak, and uſe phyſick or ever thou be ſick.

20 Before judgement examine thy ſelf; and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy ſelf before thou be ſick, and in the time of ſins ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not until death to be juſtified.

23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelf; and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 Think upon the wrath that ſhall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he ſhall turn away his face.

25 When thou haſt enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning until the evening the time is changed, and all things are ſoon done before the Lord.

27 A wiſe man will fear in every thing, and in the day of ſinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not obſerve time.

28 Every man of underſtanding knoweth wiſdom, and will give praiſe unto him that found her.

29 They that were of underſtanding in ſayings, became alſo wiſe themſelves, and poured forth exquiſite parables.

30 Go not after thy luſts, but refrain thy ſelf from thine appetites.

31 If thou giveſt thy ſoul the deſires that pleaſe her, ſhe will make thee a laughing ſtock to thine enemies that malign thee.

32 Take not pleaſure in much good

cheer, neither be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe: for thou ſhalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou beareſt. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger.

A Labouring man that is given to drunkenneſs ſhall not be rich: and he that contemneth ſmall things, ſhall fall by little and little.

2 ¶ Wine and women will make men of underſtanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms ſhall have him to heritage, and a bold man ſhall be taken away.

4 He that is haſty to give credit, is light-minded; and he that ſinneth, ſhall offend againſt his own ſoul.

5 Whoſo taketh pleaſure in wickedneſs, ſhall be condemned: but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, ſhall live without ſtrife; and he that hateth babbling ſhall have leſs evil.

7 ¶ Rehearſe not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou ſhalt fare never the worſe.

8 Whether it be to a friend or foe, talk not of other men's lives, and if thou canſt without offence, reveal them not;

9 For he heard and obſerved thee, and when time cometh he will hate thee.

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not burſt thee.

11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that ſticketh in a man's thigh, ſo is a word within a fool's belly.

13 Admoniſh a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he have done it, that he do it no more.

14 Admoniſh thy friend, it may be he hath not ſaid it: and if he have, that he ſpeak it not again.

15 Admoniſh a friend: for many times it is a ſlander, and believe not every tale.

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeech, but not from his heart; and who is he that hath not offended with his tongue?

17 ¶ Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the moſt High.

18 The fear of the Lord is the firſt ſtep to be accepted [of him] and wiſdom obtaineth his love.

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord, is the doctrine of life; and they that do things that pleaſe him, ſhall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wiſdom, and in all wiſdom is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a ſervant ſay to his maſter, I will not do as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward he do it, he angereth him that nouriſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickedneſs, is not wiſdom, neither at any time the counſel of ſinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickedneſs, and the ſame an abomination, and there is a fool wanting in wiſdom.

24 He that hath ſmall underſtanding, and feareth God, is better than one that hath much wiſdom, and tranſgreſſeth the law of the moſt High.

25 There is an exquiſite ſubtilty, and the ſame is unjuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make judgement appear: and there is a wiſe man that juſtifieth in judgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head ſadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Caſting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a miſchief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from ſinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath underſtanding by his countenance, when thou meeteſt him.

30 A man's attire, and exceſſive laughter, and gait, ſhew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence and ſpeaking: 10 of gifts and gain: 18 of ſlipping by the tongue: 24 of lying.

THERE is a reproof that is not comely: again, ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

2 It is much better to reprove, than to be angry ſecretly: and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhall be preſerved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproved, to ſhew repentance! for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilful ſin.

4 As is the luſt of an eunuch to deflour

flour a virgin; ſo is he that executeth judgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth ſilence, and is found wiſe: and another by much babbling, becometh hateful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe he hath not to anſwer: and ſome keepeth ſilence, knowing his time.

7 A wiſe man will hold his tongue, till he ſee opportunity: but a babbler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that uſeth many words ſhall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himſelf authority therein, ſhall be hated.

9 There is a ſinner that hath good ſucceſs in evil things: and there is a gain that turneth to loſs.

10 ¶ There is a gift that ſhall not profit thee; and there is a gift whoſe recompence is double.

11 There is an abaſement becauſe of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low eſtate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it ſeven-fold.

13 A wiſe man by his words maketh himſelf beloved: but the graces of fools ſhall be poured out.

14 The gift of a fool ſhall do thee no good when thou haſt it; neither yet of the envious for his neceſſity: for he looketh to receive many things for one.

15 He giveth little, and upbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to-morrow will he ask it again: ſuch an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool ſaith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread ſpeak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many ſhall he be laughed to ſcorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have: and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.

18 ¶ To ſlip upon a pavement, is better than to ſlip with the tongue: ſo the fall of the wicked ſhall come ſpeedily.

19 An unſeaſonable tale will always be in the mouth of the unwiſe.

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhall be rejected when it cometh out of a fool's mouth: for he will not ſpeak it in due ſeaſon.

21 There is that is hindered from ſinning through want: and when he taketh reſt, he ſhall not be troubled.

22 There is that deſtroyeth his own ſoul through baſhfulneſs, and by accepting of perſons overthroweth himſelf.

23 There is that for baſhfulneſs promiſeth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 ¶ A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25 A thief is better than a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall have deſtruction to heritage.

26 The diſpoſition of a liar is diſhonourable, and his ſhame is ever with him.

27 A wiſe man ſhall promote himſelf *to honour* with his words: and he that hath underſtanding, will pleaſe great men.

28 He that tilleth his land, ſhall increaſe his heap: and he that pleaſeth great men, ſhall get pardon for iniquity.

29 Preſents and gifts blind the eyes of the wiſe, and ſtop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

30 Wiſdom that is hid, and treaſure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, than a man that hideth his wiſdom.

32 Neceſſary patience in ſeeking the Lord, is better than he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *Flee from ſin as from a ſerpent.* 12 *The differences between the fool and the wiſe.*

MY ſon, haſt thou ſinned? do ſo no more, but ask pardon for thy former ſins.

2 ¶ Flee from ſin as from the face of a ſerpent: for if thou comeſt too near it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, ſlaying the ſouls of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two-edged ſword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrify and do wrong will waſte riches: thus the houſe of proud men ſhall be made deſolate.

5 A prayer out of a poor man's mouth reacheth to the ears of God, and his judgement cometh ſpeedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproved, is in the way of ſinners: but he that feareth the Lord will repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is known far and near; but a man of underſtanding knoweth when he ſlippeth.

8 He that buildeth his houſe with other men's money, is like one that gathereth himſelf ſtones for the tomb of his burial.

9 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to deſtroy them.

10 The way of ſinners is made plain with ſtones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord, getteth the underſtanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wiſdom.

12 ¶ He that is not wiſe, will not be taught: but there is a wiſdom which multiplieth bitterneſs.

13 The knowledge of a wiſe man ſhall abound like a flood: and his counſel is like a pure fountain of life.

14 The inner parts of a fool are like a broken veſſel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

15 If a skilful man hear a wiſe word, he will commend it, and add unto it: but as ſoon as one of no underſtanding heareth it, it diſpleaſeth him, and he caſteth it behind his back.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace ſhall be found in the lips of the wiſe.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wiſe man in the congregation, and they ſhall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſdom to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwiſe is as talk without ſenſe.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter; but a wiſe man doth ſcarce ſmile a little.

21 Learning is unto a wiſe man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A fooliſh man's foot is ſoon in his [neighbour's] houſe: but a man of experience is aſhamed of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the door into the houſe: but he that is well-nurtured will ſtand without.

24 It is the rudeneſs of a man to hearken at the door: but a wiſe man will be grieved with the diſgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling ſuch things as pertain not unto them: but the words of ſuch as have underſtanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wiſe is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curſeth Satan, he curſeth his own ſoul.

28 A whiſperer defileth his own ſoul, and is hated whereſoever he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the ſlothful man, 3 and of a fooliſh daughter. 20 What will loſe a friend.

A Slothful man is compared to a filthy ſtone, and every one will hiſs him out to his diſgrace.

2 A ſlothful man is compared to the filth of a dunghil: every man that takes it up, will ſhake his hand.

3 ¶ An evil-nurtured ſon is the diſhonour of his father that begat him: and a [fooliſh] daughter is born to his loſs.

4 A wiſe daughter ſhall bring an inheritance to her huſband: but ſhe that liveth diſhoneſtly, is her father's heavineſs.

5 She that is bold, diſhonoureth both her father and her huſband, but they both ſhall deſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of ſeaſon [is as] muſick in mourning: but ſtripes and correction of wiſdom are never out of time.

7 Whoſo teacheth a fool, is as one that glueth a potſherd together, and as he that waketh one from a ſound ſleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool, ſpeaketh to one in a ſlumber: when he hath told his tale, he will ſay, What is the matter?

9 If children live honeſtly, and have wherewithal, they ſhall cover the baſeneſs of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through diſdain and want of nurture, do ſtain the nobility of their kindred.

11 Weep for the dead, for he hath loſt the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth underſtanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at reſt: but the life of the fool is worſe than death.

12 Seven days do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man, all the days of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no underſtanding: beware of him leſt thou have trouble, and thou ſhalt never be defiled with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou ſhalt find reſt, and never be diſquieted with madneſs.

14 What is heavier than lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 Sand, and ſalt, and a maſs of iron, is eaſier to bear, than a man without underſtanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be looſed with ſhaking: ſo the heart that is ſtabliſhed by adviſed counſel, ſhall fear at no time.

17 A heart ſettled upon a thought of underſtanding, is as a fair plaiſtering on the wall of a gallery.

18 Pales ſet on an high place will never ſtand againſt the wind: ſo a fearful heart, in the imagination of a fool, cannot ſtand againſt any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make tears

tears to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to ſhew her knowledge.

20 ¶ Whoſo caſteth a ſtone at the birds, frayeth them away: and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou dreweſt a ſword at thy friend, yet deſpair not: for there may be a returning [to favour.]

22 If thou haſt opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, fear not: for there may be a reconciliation; except for upbraiding, or pride, or diſcloſing of ſecrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for theſe things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithful to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayeſt rejoice in his proſperity: abide ſtedfaſt unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean eſtate is not always to be contemned; nor the rich that is fooliſh, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and ſmoke of a furnace goeth before the fire; ſo reviling before blood.

25 I will not be aſhamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my ſelf from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 Who ſhall ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſeal of wiſdom upon my lips, that I fall not ſuddenly by them, and that my tongue deſtroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prayer for grace to flee ſin.* 23 *The adulterous wife ſinneth many ways.*

O Lord, Father and Governor of all my whole life, leave me not to their counſels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will ſet ſcourges over my thoughts, and the diſcipline of wiſdom over mine heart? that they ſpare me not for mine ignorances, and it paſs not by my ſins:

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, and my ſins abound to my deſtruction, and I fall before mine adverſaries, and mine enemy rejoice over me, whoſe hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy ſervants always a haughty mind.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes, and concupiſcence, and thou ſhalt hold him up that is deſirous always to ſerve thee.

6 Let not the greedineſs of the belly, nor luſt of the fleſh take hold of me, and give not over me thy ſervant into an impudent mind.

7 Hear, O ye children, the diſcipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, ſhall never be taken in his lips.

8 The ſinner ſhall be left in his fooliſhneſs: both the evil-ſpeaker and the proud ſhall fall thereby.

9 Accuſtom not thy mouth to ſwearing: neither uſe thy ſelf to the naming of the Holy One.

10 For as a ſervant that is continually beaten, ſhall not be without a blue mark: ſo he that ſweareth, and nameth God continually ſhall not be faultleſs.

11 A man that uſeth much ſwearing, ſhall be filled with iniquity, and the plague ſhall never depart from his houſe: if he ſhall offend, his ſin ſhall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his ſin, he maketh a double offence; and if he ſware in vain, he ſhall not be innocent, but his houſe ſhall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob; for all ſuch things ſhall be far from the godly, and they ſhall not wallow in their ſins.

13 Uſe not thy mouth to intemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſin.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou ſitteſt among great men. Be not forgetful before them, and ſo thou by thy cuſtom become a fool, and wiſh that thou hadſt not been born, and curſe the day of thy nativity

15 The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious words, will never be reformed all the days of his life.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicator in the body of his fleſh will never ceaſe till he hath kindled a fire.

17 All bread is ſweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, ſaying thus in his heart, Who ſeeth me? I am compaſſed about with darkneſs, the walls cover me, and no body ſeeth me; what need I to fear? the moſt High will not remember my ſins:

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter than the ſun, beholding all the ways of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they

were created: ſo alſo after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

21 This man ſhall be puniſhed in the ſtreets of the city, and where he ſuſpecteth not, he ſhall be taken.

22 Thus ſhall it go alſo with the wife that leaveth her huſband, and bringeth in an heir by another.

23 ¶ For firſt, ſhe hath diſobeyed the law of the moſt High; and ſecondly, ſhe hath treſpaſſed againſt her own huſband; and thirdly, ſhe hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She ſhall be brought out into the congregation, and inquiſition ſhall be made of her children.

25 Her children ſhall not take root, and her branches ſhall bring forth no fruit.

26 She ſhall leave her memory to be curſed, and her reproach ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain ſhall know that there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIV.

2 *Wiſdom doth praiſe her ſelf, ſheweth her beginning,* 4 *her dwelling,* 13 *her glory,* 17 *her fruit,* 26 *her increaſe and perfection.*

WISDOM ſhall praiſe her ſelf, and ſhall glory in the midſt of her people.

2 ¶ In the congregation of the moſt High ſhall ſhe open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and covered the earth as a cloud.

4 ¶ I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep.

6 In the waves of the ſea, and in the the earth, and in every people, and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me cauſed my tabernacle to reſt, and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

9 He created me from the beginning before the world, and I ſhall never fail.

10 In the holy tabernacle I ſerved before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

11 Likewiſe in the beloved city he gave me reſt, and in Jeruſalem was my power.

12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lord's inheritance.

13 ¶ I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypreſs-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in Engaddi, and as a roſe-plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleaſant field; and grew up as a plane tree by the water.

15 I gave a ſweet ſmell like cinnamon and aſpalathus, and I yielded a pleaſant odour like the beſt myrrh, as galbanum, and onyx, and ſweet ſtorax, and as the fume of frankincenſe in the tabernacle.

16 As the turpentine-tree I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 ¶ As the vine brought I forth pleaſant ſavour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore being eternal, am given to all my children which are named of him.

19 Come unto me, all ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelves with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is ſweeter than honey, and mine inheritance than the honey-comb.

21 They that eat me ſhall yet be hungry, and they that drink me ſhall yet be thirſty.

22 He that obeyeth me ſhall never be confounded, and they that work by me ſhall not do amiſs.

23 All theſe things are the book of the covenant of the moſt high God, *even* the law which Moſes commanded for an heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

24 Faint not to be ſtrong in the LORD; that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and beſide him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wiſdom, as Phiſon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

26 ¶ He maketh the underſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as Jordan in the time of the harveſt.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly; no more ſhall the laſt find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more than

the ſea, and her counſels profounder than the great deep.

30 I alſo came out as a brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden-bed: and lo, my brook became a river, and my river became a ſea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend forth her light afar off.

33 I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34 Behold that I have not laboured for my ſelf only, but for all them that ſeek wiſdom.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What things are beautiful, and what hateful.* 13 *Nothing is worſe than a wicked woman.*

IN three things I was beautified, and ſtood up beautiful both before God and men: the unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poor man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh, how comely a thing is judgement for grey hairs, and for ancient men to know counſel!

5 Oh, how comely is the wiſdom of old men, and underſtanding and counſel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: A man that hath joy of his children, and he that liveth to ſee the fall of his enemy:

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of underſtanding, and that hath not ſlipped with his tongue, and that hath not ſerved a man more unworthy than himſelf:

9 Well is him that hath found prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the ears of them that will hear:

10 Oh, how great is he that findeth wiſdom! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the love of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, whereto ſhall he be likened?

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 ¶ [Give me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickedneſs, but the wickedneſs of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a ſerpent; and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

16 I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, than to keep houſe with a wicked woman.

17 The wickedneſs of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ſackcloth.

18 Her husband ſhall ſit among his neighbours; and when he heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.

19 All wickedneſs is but little to the wickedneſs of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing up a ſandy way is to the feet of the aged, ſo is a wife full of words to a quiet man.

21 Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

22 A woman, if ſhe maintain her huſband, is full of anger, impudence, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh an heavy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in diſtreſs, maketh weak hands and feeble knees.

24 Of the woman came the beginning of ſin, and through her we all die.

25 Give the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If ſhe go not as thou wouldeſt have her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

Of good and bad women.

BLeſſed is the man that hath a virtuous wife, for the number of his days ſhall be double.

2 A virtuous woman rejoiceth her huſband, and he ſhall fulfil the years of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion which ſhall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he ſhall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth; and for the fourth I was ſore afraid: the ſlander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude,

tude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe than death.

6 But a grief of heart and ſorrow is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evil wife is a yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.

8 A drunken woman, and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhe will not cover her own ſhame.

9 The whoredom of a woman may be known in her haughty looks, and eyelids.

10 If thy daughter be ſhameleſs, keep her in ſtraitly, leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelf through over-much liberty.

11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvel not if ſhe treſpaſs againſt thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirſty traveller, when he hath found a fountain, and drink of every water near her: by every hedge will ſhe ſit down, and open her quiver againſt every arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her diſcretion will fatten his bones.

14 A ſilent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord; and there is nothing ſo much worth as a mind well inſtructed.

15 A ſhame-faced and faithful woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the ſun when it ariſeth in the high heaven; ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of her houſe.

17 As the clear light is upon the holy candleſtick; ſo is the beauty of the face in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon the ſockets of ſilver: ſo are the fair feet with a conſtant heart.

19 My ſon, keep the flower of thine age ſound; and give not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitful poſſeſſion through all the field, ſow it with thine own ſeed, truſting in the goodneſs of thy ſtock.

21 So thy race which thou leaveſt ſhall be magnified, having the confidence of their good deſcent.

22 An harlot ſhall be accounted as ſpittle; but a married woman is a tower againſt death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man; but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame; but an honeſt woman will reverence her husband.

25 A ſhameleſs woman ſhall be counted as a dog; but ſhe that is ſhame-faced will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her huſband, ſhall be judged wiſe of all; but ſhe that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted ungodly of all.

27 A loud-crying woman and a ſcold ſhall be ſought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieve my heart; and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that ſuffereth poverty, and men of underſtanding that are not ſet by; and one that returneth from righteouſneſs to ſin, the Lord prepareth ſuch an one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keep himſelf from doing wrong; and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſin.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Of ſins in ſelling and buying:* 25 *he that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.*

MANY have ſinned for a ſmall matter: and he that ſeeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.

2 As a nail ſticketh faſt between the joinings of the ſtones; ſo doth ſin ſtick cloſe between buying and ſelling.

3 Unleſs a man hold himſelf diligently in the fear of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoon be overthrown.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieve, the refuſe remaineth; ſo the filth of man in his talk.

5 The furnace proveth the potter's veſſels; ſo the trial of man is in his reaſoning.

6 The fruit declareth if the tree have been dreſſed; ſo is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeak; for this is the trial of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſs, thou ſhalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort unto their like; ſo will truth return unto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey; ſo ſin for them that work iniquity.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is always with wiſdom; but a fool changeth as the moon.

12 If thou be among the indiſcreet, obſerve the time; but be continually among men of underſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fools is irkſome, and their ſport is the wantonneſs of ſin.

14 The

14 The talk of him that ſweareth much, maketh the hair ſtand upright; and their brawls make one ſtop his ears.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their revilings are grievous to the ear.

16 Whoſo diſcovereth ſecrets, loſeth his credit; and ſhall never find friend to his mind.

17 Love thy friend, and be faithful unto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemy? ſo haſt thou loſt the love of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour go, and ſhalt not get him again.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound up; and after reviling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets, is without hope.

22 He that winketh with the eyes, worketh evil; and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.

23 When thou art preſent, he will ſpeak ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 ¶ Whoſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his own head; and a deceitful ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

26 Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein; and he that ſetteth a trap, ſhall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh miſchief, it ſhall fall upon him, and he ſhall not know whence it cometh.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but vengeance as a lion ſhall lie in wait for them.

29 They that rejoice at the fall of the righteous, ſhall be taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, even theſe are abominations, and the ſinful man ſhall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Againſt revenge, 8 quarrelling, 10 anger, 15 and backbiting.

HE that revengeth, ſhall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keep his ſins [in remembrance.]

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſins alſo be forgiven when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, and doth he ſeek pardon from the Lord?

4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man which is like himſelf: and doth he ask forgiveneſs of his own ſins?

5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſins?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity ceaſe; [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the Higheſt, and wink at ignorance.

8 ¶ Abſtain from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſins: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

9 A ſinful man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 ¶ As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a man's ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath; and according to his riches his anger riſeth; and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An haſty contention kindleth a fire: and an haſty fighting ſheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the ſpark, it ſhall burn; if thou ſpit upon it, it ſhall be quenched: and both theſe come out of thy mouth.

13 Curſe the whiſperer and double-tongued: for ſuch have deſtroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation: ſtrong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houſes of great men.

15 ¶ A backbiting tongue hath caſt out virtuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

16 Whoſo hearkeneth unto it, ſhall never find reſt, and never dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh marks in the fleſh: but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venom thereof: who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſs.

21 The

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better than it.

22 It ſhall not have rule over them that fear God, neither ſhall they be burned with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord, ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burn in them, and not be quenched; it ſhall be ſent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thorns, and bind up thy ſilver and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a door and bar for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 We muſt ſhew mercy, and lend: 4 but the borrower muſt not defraud the lender, 9 Of giving alms.

HE that is merciful will lend unto his neighbour, and he that ſtrengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandments.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due ſeaſon.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt always find the thing that is neceſſary for thee.

4 ¶ Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kiſs a man's hand; and for his neighbour's money he will ſpeak ſubmiſſly: but when he ſhould repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

6 If he prevail, he ſhall hardly receive the half, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cauſe: he payeth him with curſings and railings; and for honour, he will pay him diſgrace.

7 Many therefore have refuſed to lend for other men's ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poor eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy.

9 ¶ Help the poor for the commandments ſake, and turn him not away becauſe of his poverty.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt under a ſtone to be loſt.

11 Lay up thy treaſure according to the commandments of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profit than gold.

12 Shut up alms in thy ſtore houſes: and it ſhall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better than a mighty ſhield and ſtrong ſpear.

14 An honeſt man is ſurety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will forſake him.

15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſurety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will overthrow the good eſtate of his ſurety:

17 And he that is of an unthankful mind, will leave him [in danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretiſhip hath undone many of good eſtate, and ſhaken them as a wave of the ſea: mighty men hath it driven from their houſes, ſo that they wandered among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the commandments of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and he that undertaketh and followeth other men's buſineſs for gain, ſhall fall into ſuits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelf fall not into the ſame.

21 The chief thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an houſe to cover ſhame.

22 Better is the life of a poor man in a mean cottage, than delicate fare in another man's houſe.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou hear not the reproach of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to go from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

25 Thou ſhalt entertain, and feaſt, and have no thanks: moreover, thou ſhalt hear bitter words:

26 Come, thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feed me of that thou haſt ready.

27 Give place, thou ſtranger, to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grievous to a man of underſtanding: the upbraiding of houſe room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better than wealth.

HE that loveth his ſon, cauſeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

2 He

2 He that chaſteneth his ſon, ſhall have joy in him, and ſhall rejoice of him among his acquaintance.

3 He that teacheth his ſon, grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he ſhall rejoice of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himſelf.

5 While he lived, he ſaw and rejoiced in him: and when he died, he was not ſorrowful.

6 He left behind him an avenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſs to his friends.

7 ¶ He that maketh too much of his ſon, ſhall bind up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 An horſe not broken becometh head ſtrong: and a child left to himſelf will be wilful.

9 Cocker thy child, and he ſhall make thee afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heavineſs.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou have ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

12 Bow down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the ſides while he is a child, leſt he wax ſtubborn, and be diſobedient unto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſon, and hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

14 ¶ Better is the poor, being ſound and ſtrong of conſtitution, than a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good eſtate of body are above all gold, and a ſtrong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a ſound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better than a bitter life, or continual ſickneſs.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth ſhut up, are as meſſes of meat ſet upon a grave.

19 What good doeth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat, nor ſmell: ſo is he that is perſecuted of the Lord.

20 He ſeeth with his eyes, and groaneth as an eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and ſigheth.

21 Give not over thy mind to heavineſs, and afflict not thy ſelf in thine own counſel.

22 The gladneſs of the heart is the life of man, and the joyfulneſs of a man prolongeth his days.

23 Love thine own ſoul, and comfort thy heart, remove ſorrow far from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulneſs bringeth age before the time.

25 A cheerful and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the deſire of riches,* 12 *of moderation and exceſs in eating, or drinking wine.*

WAtching for riches conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driveth away ſleep.

2 Watching-care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he reſteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poor laboureth in his poor eſtate, and when he leaveth off he is ſtill needy.

5 He that loveth gold ſhall not be juſtified, and he that followeth corruption ſhall have enough thereof.

6 Gold hath been the ruin of many; and their deſtruction was preſent.

7 It is a ſtumbling-block unto them that ſacrifice unto it, and every fool ſhall be taken therewith.

8 Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him bleſſed: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory, Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and the congregation ſhall declare his alms.

12 ¶ If thou ſit at a bountiful table, be not greedy upon it, and ſay not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked than an eye? therefore it weepeth upon every occaſion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoever it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh.

15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy ſelf: and be diſcreet in every point.

16 Eat, as it becometh a man, thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and devour not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leave

17 Leave off firſt for manners ſake; and be not unſatiable, leſt thou offend.

18 When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well-nurtured, and he fetcheth not his wind ſhort upon his bed.

20 Sound ſleep cometh of moderate eating, he riſeth early and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt been forced to eat, ariſe, go forth, vomit, and thou ſhalt have reſt.

22 My ſon, hear me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt find as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, ſo ſhall there no ſickneſs come unto thee.

23 Whoſo is liberal of his meat, men ſhall ſpeak well of him, and the report of his good houſe-keeping will be believed.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city ſhall murmur, and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſs ſhall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy valiantneſs in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: ſo doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſs.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what is life then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunk, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſs of the heart, and cheerfulneſs of the mind.

29 But wine drunken with exceſs, maketh bitterneſs of the mind with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenneſs increaſeth the rage of a fool, till he offend: it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: give him no deſpiteful words, and preſs not upon him, with urging him [to drink.]

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Of his duty that is chief or maſter in a feaſt.* 14 *Of the fear of God.* 18 *Of counſel.* 23 *Truſt not to any but to thy ſelf, and to God.*

IF thou be made the maſter [of a feaſt,] lift not thy ſelf up, but be among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit down.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayeſt be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speak thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with ſound judgement, and hinder not muſick.

4 Pour not out words where there is a muſician, and ſhew not forth wiſdom out of time.

5 A concert of muſick in a banquet of wine, is as a ſignet of carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an emerald ſet in a work of gold; ſo is the melody of muſick with pleaſant wine.

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet ſcarcely, when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy ſpeech be ſhort, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelf equal with them; and when ancient men are in place, uſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning, and before a ſhame-faced man ſhall go favour.

11 Riſe up betimes, and be not the laſt, but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and do what thou wilt; but ſin not by proud ſpeech.

13 And for theſe things, bleſs him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 ¶ Whoſo feareth the Lord will receive his diſcipline; and they that ſeek him early ſhall find favour.

15 He that ſeeketh the law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord ſhall find judgement, and ſhall kindle juſtice as a light.

17 A ſinful man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 ¶ A man of counſel will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himſelf he hath done without counſel.

19 Do nothing without advice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plain way.

22 And beware of thine own children.

23 ¶ In every good work truſt thy own ſoul, for this is the keeping of the commandments.

24 He that believeth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment, and he that

that truſteth in him, ſhall fare never the worſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord.* 7 *Times and ſeaſons are of God.*

THERE ſhall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation even again he will deliver him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the law; but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorm.

3 A man of underſtanding truſteth in the law, and the law is faithful unto him as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard: and bind up inſtruction, and then make anſwer.

5 The heart of the fooliſh is like a cart-wheel: and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.

6 A ſtallion-horſe is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that ſitteth upon him.

7 ¶ Why doth one day excel another, when as all the light of every day in the year is of the ſun?

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed, and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made high days, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath he made ordinary days.

10 And all men are from the ground, and Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their ways diverſe.

12 Some of them hath he bleſſed and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified and ſet near himſelf: but ſome of them hath he curſed and brought low, and turned out of their places.

13 As the clay is in the potter's hand, to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

14 Good is ſet againſt evil, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked up laſt of all, as one that gathereth after the grape-gatherers; by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-preſs like a gatherer of grapes.

17 Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelf only, but for all them that ſeek learning.

18 Hear me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation.

19 Give not thy ſon and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou liveſt, and give not thy goods to another: leſt it repent thee, and thou intreat for the ſame again.

20 As long as thou liveſt and haſt breath in thee, give not thy ſelf over to any.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeek to thee, than that thou ſhouldeſt ſtand to their courteſy.

22 In all thy works keep to thy ſelf the pre-eminence, leave not a ſtain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy days, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the aſs; and bread, correction, and work, for a ſervant.

25 If thou ſet thy ſervant to labour, thou ſhalt find reſt: but if thou let him go idle, he ſhall ſeek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the neck: ſo are tortures and torments for an evil ſervant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle: for idleneſs teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſive toward any, and without diſcretion do nothing.

30 If thou have a ſervant, let him be unto thee as thy ſelf, becauſe thou haſt bought him with a price.

31 If thou have a ſervant, intreat him as a brother; for thou haſt need of him as of thine own ſoul: if thou intreat him evil, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou go to ſeek him?

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Of dreams.* 13 *The praiſe and bleſſing of them that fear the Lord.* 18 *The prayer of the poor innocent.*

THE hopes of a man void of underſtanding are vain and falſe; and dreams lift up fools.

2 Whoſo regardeth dreams, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The viſion of dreams is the reſemblance of one thing to another, even as the likeneſs of a face to a face.

4 Of an unclean thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what truth can come?

5 Divinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreams are vain, and the heart fancieth as a woman's heart in travail.

6 If

6 If they be not ſent from the moſt High in thy viſitation, ſet not thy heart upon them.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The law ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wiſdom.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little; but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I ſaw many things, and I underſtand more than I can expreſs.

12 I was oft times in danger of death: yet I was delivered becauſe of theſe things.

13 ¶ The ſpirit of thoſe that fear the Lord ſhall live, for their hope is in him that ſaveth them.

14 Whoſo feareth the Lord ſhall not fear, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his ſtrength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, he is their mighty protection and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the ſun at noon, a preſervation from ſtumbling, and an help from falling.

17 He raiſeth up the ſoul, and lightneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 ¶ He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and the gifts of unjuſt men are not accepted.

19 The moſt High is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for ſin by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Whoſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poor, doeth as one that killeth the ſon before his father's eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbour's living, ſlayeth him; and he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood-ſhedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voice will the Lord hear?

25 He that waſheth himſelf after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his waſhing?

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſins, and goeth again, and doeth the ſame: who will hear his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleaſing to God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſs, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit.

HE that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enough: he that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace-offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turn, offereth fine flour: and he that giveth alms, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickedneſs is a thing pleaſing to the Lord; and to forſake unrighteouſneſs, is a propitiation.

4 Thou ſhalt not appear empty before the Lord.

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the ſweet ſavour thereof *is* before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a juſt man is acceptable, and the memorial thereof ſhall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt-fruits of thine hands.

9 In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerful countenance, and dedicate thy tythes with gladneſs.

10 Give unto the moſt High according as he hath enriched thee; and as thou haſt gotten, give with a cheerful eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will give thee ſeven times as much.

12 Do not think to corrupt with gifts, for ſuch he will not receive: and truſt not to unrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is judge, and with him is no reſpect of perſons.

13 He will not accept any perſon againſt a poor man, but will hear the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 ¶ He will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſs: nor the widow when ſhe poureth out her complaint.

15 Do not the tears run down the widow's cheeks? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerveth the Lord, ſhall be accepted with favour, and his prayer ſhall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted, and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to judge righte-

righteouſly, and execute judgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlack, neither will the Mighty be patient toward them, till he have ſmitten in ſunder the loins of the unmerciful, and repayed vengeance to the heathen; till he have taken away the multitude of the proud, and broken the ſcepter of the unrighteous;

19 Till he have rendered to every man according to his deeds and to the works of men according to their devices; till he have judged the cauſe of his people, and made them to rejoice in his mercy.

20 Mercy is ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the church againſt the enemies thereof:* 18 *A good heart, and a froward.*

HAVE mercy upon us, O Lord God of all; and behold us:

2 And ſend thy fear upon all the nations, that ſeek not after thee.

3 Lift up thy hand againſt the ſtrange nations, and let them ſee thy power.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in us before them: ſo be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſigns, and make other ſtrange wonders, glorify thy hand, and thy right arm, that they may ſet forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raiſe up indignation, and pour out wrath: take away the adverſary, and deſtroy the enemy.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the covenant, and let them declare thy wonderful works.

9 Let him that eſcapeth be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſs the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Iſrael, whom thou haſt named thy firſt-born.

13 O be merciful unto Jeruſalem, thy holy city, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with thine unſpeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Give teſtimony unto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and raiſe up prophets that have been in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithful.

17 O Lord, hear the prayer of thy ſervants, according to the bleſſing of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternal God.

18 ¶ The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better than another.

19 As the palate taſteth divers kinds of veniſon: ſo doth an heart of underſtanding falſe ſpeeches.

20 A froward heart cauſeth heavineſs: but a man of experience will recompenſe him.

21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better than another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenaance, and a man loveth nothing better.

23 If there be kindneſs, meekneſs, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her huſband like other men.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth a poſſeſſion, a help like unto himſelf, and a pillar of reſt.

25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſſion is ſpoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.

26 Who will truſt a thief well-appointed, that ſkippeth from city to city? ſo [who will believe] a man that hath no houſe, and lodgeth whereſoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counſellors.* 27 *Learn to refrain thine appetite.*

EVERY friend ſaith, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is only a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which rejoiceth in the proſperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler againſt the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not unmindful of him in thy riches.

7 Every counſellor extolleth counſel; but there is ſome that counſelleth for himſelf.

8 Beware of a counſellor, and know before what need he hath, (for he will counſel for himſelf,) leſt he caſt the lot upon thee,

9 And ſay unto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he ſtand on the other ſide, to ſee what ſhall befal thee.

10 Conſult not with one that ſuſpecteth thee: and hide thy counſel from ſuch as envy thee.

11 Neither conſult with a woman, touching her of whom ſhe is jealous; neither with a coward, in matters of war; nor with a merchant, concerning exchange; nor with a buyer, of ſelling; nor with an envious man, of thankfulneſs; nor with an unmerciful man, touching kindneſs; nor with the ſlothful, for any work; nor with an hireling for a year, of finiſhing work; nor with an idle ſervant, of much buſineſs: hearken not unto theſe in any matter of counſel:

12 But be continually with a godly man whom thou knoweſt to keep the commandments of the Lord, whoſe mind is according to thy mind, and will ſorrow with thee, if thou ſhalt miſcarry.

13 And let the counſel of thine own heart ſtand: for there is no man more faithful unto thee than it.

14 For a man's mind is ſometime wont to tell him more than ſeven watchmen, that ſit above in an high tower.

15 And above all this pray to the moſt High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reaſon go before every enterpriſe, and counſel before every action.

17 The countenance is a ſign of changing of the heart.

18 Four manner of things appear: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wiſe and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himſelf.

20 There is one that ſheweth wiſdom in words, and is hated: he ſhall be deſtitute of all food.

21 For grace is not given him from the Lord: becauſe he is deprived of all wiſdom.

22 Another is wiſe to himſelf: and the fruits of underſtanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people; and the fruits of his underſtanding fail not.

24 A wiſe man ſhall be filled with bleſſing; and all they that ſee him ſhall count him happy.

25 The days of the life of man may be numbered: but the days of Iſrael are innumerable.

26 A wiſe man ſhall inherit glory among his people, and his name ſhall be perpetual.

27 ¶ My ſon, prove thy ſoul in thy life, and ſee what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every ſoul pleaſure in every thing.

29 Be not unſatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats:

30 For exceſs of meats bringeth ſickneſs, and ſurfeiting will turn into choler.

31 By ſurfeiting have many periſhed, but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Honour due to the phyſician, and why.*
16 *How to weep and mourn for the dead.*

HOnour a phyſician with the honour due unto him, for the uſes which ye may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High cometh healing, and he ſhall receive honour of the king.

3 The ſkill of the phyſician ſhall lift up his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wiſe will not abhor them.

5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the virtue thereof might be known?

6 And he hath given men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With ſuch doth he heal [men,] and taketh away their pains.

8 Of ſuch doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.

9 My ſon, in thy ſickneſs be not negligent: but pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leave off from ſin, and order thine hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſs.

11 Give a ſweet ſavour, and a memorial of fine flour: and make a fat offering, as not being.

12 Then give place to the phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſs:

14 For they ſhall alſo pray unto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they give for eaſe and remedy to prolong life.

15 He

15 He that ſinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the phyſician.

16 ¶ My ſon, let tears fall down [illegible] the dead, and begin to lament, as [illegible] hadſt ſuffered great harm thy ſelf: and then cover his body according to the cuſtom, and neglect not his burial.

17 Weep bitterly, and make great moan, and uſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be evil-ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelf for thy heavineſs.

18 For of heavineſs cometh death, and the heavineſs of the heart breaketh ſtrength.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poor is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heavineſs to heart: drive it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou ſhalt not do him good, but hurt thy ſelf.

22 Remember my judgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo: yeſterday for me, and to-day for thee.

23 When the dead is at reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſdom of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leiſure: and he that hath little buſineſs ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſdom that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talk is of bullocks?

26 He giveth his mind to make furrows: and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and work-maſter that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave ſeals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themſelves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a work:

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anvil, and conſidering the iron work, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his ears, and his eyes look ſtill upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his work, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his work: and maketh all his work by number;

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arm, and boweth down his ſtrength before his feet, he applieth himſelf to lead it over; and he is diligent to make clean the furnace.

31 All theſe truſt in their hands: and every one is wiſe in his work.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publick counſel, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the judges' ſeat, nor underſtand the ſentence of judgement: they cannot declare juſtice and judgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintain the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *A deſcription of him that is truly wiſe.*
12 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his works.*

BUT he that giveth his mind to the law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeek out the wiſdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keep the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtil parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeek out the ſecrets of grave ſentences, and be converſant in dark parables.

4 He ſhall ſerve among great men, and appear before princes: he will travel through ſtrange countries, for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſins.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of underſtanding: he ſhall pour out wiſe ſentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſel, and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew forth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his underſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memorial ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhall live from generation to generation.

10 Nations ſhall ſhew forth his wiſ-

dom, and the congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

11 If he die, he ſhall leave a greater name than a thouſand: and if he live, he ſhall increaſe it.

12 ¶ Yet have I more to ſay, which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a roſe growing by the brook of the field:

14 And give ye a ſweet ſavour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lily, ſend forth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſs the Lord in all his works;

15 Magnify his name, and ſhew forth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harps, and in praiſing him ye ſhall ſay after this manner:

16 All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoever he commandeth ſhall be *accompliſhed* in due ſeaſon.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandment the waters ſtood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatſoever pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſave.

19 The works of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from everlaſting to everlaſting; and there is nothing wonderful before him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uſes.

22 His bleſſing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſs: ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 As his ways are plain unto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling-blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: ſo evil things for ſinners.

26 The principal things for the whole uſe of man's life, are water, fire, iron, and ſalt, flour of wheat, honey, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes: in the time of deſtruction they pour out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and hail, and famine and death, all theſe were created for vengeance;

30 Teeth of wild beaſts, and ſcorpions, ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

31 They ſhall rejoice in his commandment, and they ſhall be ready upon earth, when need is; and when their time is come they ſhall not tranſgreſs his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolved, and thought upon theſe things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needful thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe than that: for in time they ſhall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praiſe ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſs the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miſeries in a man's life.* 17 *A virtuous wife and an honeſt friend rejoice the heart.*

GREAT travail is created for every man, and an heavy yoke is upon the ſons of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mother's womb, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cauſe] fear of heart;

3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes;

4 From him that weareth purple and a crown, unto *him that is clothed with a linen* frock.

5 Wrath and envy, trouble and unquietneſs, fear of death, and anger and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt upon his bed his night-ſleep do change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battle:

7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] unto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſevenfold more upon ſinners.

9 Death, and blood-ſhed, ſtrife, and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge:

10 Theſe

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the flood.

11 All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the waters doth return into the sea.

12 All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for ever.

13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand, he shall rejoice; so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 The weed growing upon every water and bank of a river, shall be pulled up before all grass.

17 ¶ Bountifulness is as a most fruitful garden, and mercifulness endureth for ever.

18 To labour, and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is above them both.

19 Children, and the building of a city continue a man's name: but a blameless wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and musick rejoice the heart: but the love of wisdom is above them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty; but more than both, corn while it is green.

23 A friend and companion never meet amiss: but above both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble: but alms shall deliver more than them both.

25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure: but counsel is esteemed above them both.

26 Riches and strength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek help.

27 The fear of the Lord is a fruitful garden, and covereth him above all glory.

28 My son, lead not a beggar's life; for better it is to die than to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another man's table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himself with other men's meat, but a wise man well-nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burn a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death.* 14 *Wisdom is to be uttered.* 16 *Of what things we should be ashamed.*

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needy, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience!

3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after: for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thousand years.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children, and they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners' children shall perish, and their posterity shall have a perpetual reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Wo be unto you, ungodly men, which have forsaken the law of the most high God! for if ye increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if ye be born, ye shall be born to a curse: and if ye die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few days: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 ¶ My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſs is better than a man that hideth his wiſdom.

16 ¶ Therefore be ſhamefaced according to my word: for it is not good to retain all ſhamefacedneſs: neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredom before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler, of iniquity before a congregation and people, of unjuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou ſojourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant; and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat, and of ſcorning to give and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to look upon an harlot:

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinſman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze upon another man's wife:

22 Or to be over-buſy with his maid, and come not near her bed; or of upbraiding ſpeeches before friends: and after thou haſt given, upbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and ſpeaking again that which thou haſt heard, and of revealing of ſecrets.

24 So ſhalt thou be truly ſhamefaced, and find favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we ſhould not be aſhamed. 15 The works and greatneſs of God.

OF theſe things be not thou aſhamed, and accept no perſon to ſin thereby:

2 Of the law of the moſt High, and his covenant, and of judgement to juſtify the ungodly:

3 Of reckoning with thy partners and travellers, or of the gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactneſs of balance and weights, or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants indifferent ſelling, of much correction of children, and to make the ſide of an evil ſervant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil wife is, and ſhut up where many hands are.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou giveſt out, or receiveſt in.

8 Be not aſhamed to inform the unwiſe and fooliſh, and the extreme aged that contendeth with thoſe that are young: thus ſhalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleep: when ſhe is young, leſt ſhe paſs away the flower of her age; and being married, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 In her virginity, leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled, and gotten with child in her father's houſe; and having an huſband, leſt ſhe ſhould miſbehave her ſelf; and when ſhe is married, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.

11 Keep a ſure watch over a ſhameleſs daughter, leſt ſhe make thee a laughing-ſtock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not every body's beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women:

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and from women wickedneſs.

14 Better is the churliſhneſs of a man than a courteous woman, a woman, *I ſay*, which bringeth ſhame and reproach.

15 ¶ I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have ſeen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The ſun that giveth light, looketh upon all things, and the work thereof *is* full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the ſaints to declare all his marvellous works, which the Almighty Lord firmly ſettled, that whatſoever is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deep, and the heart, and conſidereth their crafty devices: for the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the ſigns of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and revealeth the ſteps of hidden things.

20 No thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garniſhed the excellent works of his wiſdom, and he is from everlaſting to everlaſting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no need of any counſellor.

22 Oh, how deſirable are all his works! and that a man may ſee even to a ſpark.

23 All theſe things live and remain for ever, for all uſes; and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one againſt another: and he hath made nothing imperfect.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIII.

The works of God in heaven, in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderful.

THE pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious shew;

2 The sun when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous instrument, the work of the most High.

3 At noon it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the sun burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandment it runneth hastily.

6 He made the moon also to serve in her season, for a declaration of times, and a sign of the world.

7 From the moon is the sign of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The month is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heaven;

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandment of the Holy One, they will stand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11 Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it, very beautiful it is in the brightness thereof.

12 It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High have bended it.

13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened: and clouds fly forth as fowls.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hailstones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the south-wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so doth the northern storm and the whirlwind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling down thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers:

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteness thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoar-frost also as salt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, it lieth on the top of sharp stakes.

20 When the cold north-wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breast-plate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderness, and consumeth the grass as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *coming speedily:* a dew coming after heat, refresheth.

23 By his counsel he appeaseth the deep, and planteth islands therein.

24 They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we hear it with our ears, we marvel thereat.

25 For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous success, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speak much, and yet come short: wherefore in sum, He is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnify him? for he is great above all his works.

29 The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

30 When ye glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as ye can; for even yet will he far exceed: and when ye exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary; for ye can never go far enough.

31 Who hath seen him, that he might tell us? and who can magnify him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things than these be, for we have seen but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he given wisdom.

CHAP. XLIV.

The praise of certain holy men.

LET us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musical tunes, and recited verses in writing.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which have no memorial, who are perished as though they had never been, and are become as though they had never been born, and their children after them.

10 But these were merciful men, whose righteousness hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their seed standeth fast, and their children for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.

15 The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange [for the world;] therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him;

20 Who kept the law of the most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in his flesh, and when he was proved, he was found faithful.

21 Therefore he assured him by an oath, that he would bless the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his father's sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant,

23 And made it rest upon the head of Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions; among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The praise of Moses,* 6 *of Aaron,* 23 *and of Phinees.*

AND he brought out of him a merciful man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even Moses, beloved of God and men, whose memorial is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 He sanctified him *in* his faithfulness, and meekness, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to hear his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life, and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgements.

6 ¶ He exalted Aaron an holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people, he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put upon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as he went, there might be a sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memorial to the children of his people;

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breast plate of judgement, and with Urim and Thummim;

11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memorial, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crown of gold upon the miter, wherein was engraved Holiness, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on,

on, but only his children, and his children's children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices ſhall be wholly conſumed every day twice continually.

15 Moſes conſecrated him, and anointed him with holy oil: this was appointed unto him by an everlaſting covenant, and to his ſeed ſo long as the heavens ſhould remain, that they ſhould miniſter unto him, and execute the office of the prieſthood, aud bleſs the people in his name.

16 He choſe him out of all men living to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe, and a ſweet ſavour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the ſtatutes of judgements, that he ſhould teach Jacob the teſtimonies, and inform Iſrael in his laws.

18 Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wilderneſs, even the men that were of Dathan's and Abiron's ſide, and the congregation of Core, with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord ſaw, and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathful indignation were they conſumed: he did wonders upon them to conſume them with the fiery flame.

20 But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and divided unto him the firſt-fruits of the increaſe; eſpecially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eat of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his ſeed.

22 Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himſelf is his portion and inheritance.

23 ¶ The third in glory is Phinees the ſon of Eleazar, becauſe he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and ſtood up with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he ſhould be the chief of the ſanctuary and of his people, and that he and his poſterity ſhould have the dignity of the prieſthood for ever.

25 According to the covenant made with David ſon of Jeſſe, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king ſhould be to his poſterity alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be unto his ſeed.

26 God give you wiſdom in your heart to judge his people in righteouſneſs, that their good things be not aboliſhed, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The praiſe of Joſhua,* 9 *of Caleb,* 13 *of Samuel.*

JESUS the ſon of Nave, was valiant in the wars, and was the ſucceſſor of Moſes in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the ſaving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe up againſt them, that he might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

2 How great glory gat he, when he did lift up his hands, and ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities!

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelf brought his enemies unto him.

4 Did not the ſun go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called upon the moſt high Lord, when the enemies preſſed upon him on every ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailſtones of mighty power he made the battle to fall violently upon the nations, and in the deſcent [of Beth-horon] he deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe he fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the ſon of Jephunne, in that they withſtood the congregation, and with-held the people from ſin, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 And of ſix hundred thouſand people on foot, they two were preſerved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.

9 ¶ The Lord gave ſtrength alſo unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: ſo that he entered upon the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage:

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be bleſſed.

12 Let their bones flouriſh out of their place, and let the name of them that were

were honoured, be continued upon their children.

13 ¶ Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had reſpect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulneſs he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithful in viſion.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed upon him on every ſide, when he offered the ſucking-lamb.

17 And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noiſe made his voice to be heard.

18 And he deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.

19 And before his long ſleep he made proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any man's goods, ſo much as a ſhoe: and no man did accuſe him.

20 And after his death he propheſied, and ſhewed the king his end, and lifted up his voice from the earth in prophecy, to blot out the wickedneſs of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praiſe of Nathan, 2 of David, 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities, &c.

AND after him roſe up Nathan to propheſy in the time of David.

2 ¶ As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, ſo was David choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 He played with lions as with kids, and with bears as with lambs.

4 Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat down the boaſting of Goliath?

5 For he called upon the moſt high Lord, and he gave him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and ſet up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

7 For he deſtroyed the enemies on every ſide, and brought to nought the Philiſtines his adverſaries, and brake their horn in ſunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praiſed the Holy One moſt High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loved him that made him.

9 He ſet ſingers alſo before the altar, that by their voices they might make ſweet melody, and daily ſing praiſes in their ſongs.

10 He beautified their feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemn times, until the end, that they might praiſe his holy name, and that the temple might ſound from morning.

11 The Lord took away his ſins, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne of glory in Iſrael.

12 ¶ After him roſe up a wiſe ſon, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his name, and prepare his ſanctuary for ever.

14 How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with underſtanding!

15 Thy ſoul covered the whole earth, and thou filledſt it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went far unto the iſlands; and for thy peace thou waſt beloved.

17 The countries marvelled at thee for thy ſongs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou didſt gather gold as tin, and didſt multiply ſilver as lead.

19 Thou didſt bow thy loins unto women, and by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubjection.

20 Thou didſt ſtain thy honour, and pollute thy ſeed: ſo that thou broughteſt wrath upon thy children, and waſt grieved for thy folly.

21 So the kingdom was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22 But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither ſhall any of his works periſh, neither will he aboliſh the poſterity of his elect, and the ſeed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeed he left behind him Roboam, even the fooliſhneſs of the people, and one that had no underſtanding, who turned away the people through his counſel. There was alſo Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who cauſed Iſrael to ſin, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſin:

24 And

24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land:

25 For they sought out all wickedness till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Eliseus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THEN stood up Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burned like a lamp.

2 He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven, and also three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

5 Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the place of the dead by the word of the most High:

6 Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their bed:

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the judgement of vengeance:

8 Who anointedst kings to take revenge, and prophets to succeed after him:

9 Who wast taken up in a whirlwind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ordained for reproofs in their times, to pacify the wrath of the Lord's judgement, before it brake forth into fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the son, and to restore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and slept in love, for we shall surely live.

12 ¶ Elias it was who was covered with a whirlwind: and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whilst he lived he was not moved *with the presence* of any prince, neither could any bring him into subjection.

13 No word could overcome him; and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sins, till they were spoiled and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of David:

16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing *to God*, and some multiplied sins.

17 ¶ Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time Sennacherib came up, and sent Rabsaces, and lifted up his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain as women in travail.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is merciful, and stretched out their hands toward him: and immediately the Holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ministry of Esay.

21 He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the ways of David his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithful in his vision, had commanded him.

23 In his time the sun went backward, and he lengthened the king's life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to pass at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to pass for ever, and secret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Josias, 4 of David, and Ezekias, 6 of Jeremy, 8 of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, &c.

THE remembrance of Josias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is sweet as honey in all mouths, and as musick at a banquet of wine.

2 He behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

3 He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he established the worship of God.

4 ¶ All, except David, and Ezekias, and Josias, were defective: for they forsook the law of the most High, *even* the kings of Juda failed.

5 Therefore he gave their power unto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 ¶ They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, according to the prophecy of Jeremias.

7 For they intreated him evil, who nevertheless was a prophet sanctified in his mother's womb, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy; and that he might build up also, and plant.

8 ¶ It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

9 For he made mention of the ene-

mies under *the figure of* the rain, and directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memorial be bleſſed, and let their bones flouriſh again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by aſſured hope.

11 ¶ How ſhall we magnify Zorobabel? even he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

12 So was Jeſus the ſon of Joſedec: who in their time builded the houſe, and ſet up an holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlaſting glory.

13 And among the elect was Neemias, whoſe renown is great, who raiſed up for us the walls that were fallen, and ſet up the gates and the bars, and raiſed up our ruins again.

14 But upon the earth was no man created like Enoch; for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was was there a man born like unto Joſeph, a governor of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the ſon of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray,* 27 *The concluſion.*

SIMON the high prieſt the ſon of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe again, and in his days fortified the temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſs of the wall about the temple:

3 In his days the ciſtern to receive water, being in compaſs as the ſea, was covered with plates of braſs:

4 He took care of the temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the city againſt beſieging:

5 How was he honoured in the midſt of the people, in his coming out of the ſanctuary!

6 He was as the morning ſtar in the midſt of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:

7 As the ſun ſhining upon the temple of the moſt High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:

8 And as the flower of roſes in the ſpring of the year, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincenſe-tree in the time of ſummer:

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſel of beaten gold ſet with all manner of precious ſtones:

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypreſs-tree which groweth up to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holineſs honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the prieſts hands, he himſelf ſtood by the hearth of the altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palm-trees compaſſed they him round about.

13 So were all the ſons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Iſrael.

14 And finiſhing the ſervice at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the moſt high Almighty.

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and poured out the blood of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the altar a ſweet-ſmelling ſavour unto the moſt high King of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſons of Aaron, and ſounded the ſilver trumpets, and made a great noiſe to be heard, for a remembrance before the moſt High.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worſhip their Lord God Almighty, the moſt High.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang praiſes with their voices, with great variety of ſounds was there made ſweet melody.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High by prayer before him that is merciful, till the ſolemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſervice.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, to give the bleſſing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoice in his name.

21 And they bowed themſelves down to worſhip the ſecond time, that they might receive a bleſſing from the moſt High.

22 ¶ Now therefore bleſs ye the God of all, which only doeth wondrous things every where, which exalteth our days from the womb, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulneſs of heart, and that peace may be in our days in Iſrael for ever:

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which

which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation:

26 They that ſit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philiſtines, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 ¶ Jeſus the ſon of Sirach of Jeruſalem hath written in this book, the inſtruction of underſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wiſdom.

28 Bleſſed is he that ſhall be exerciſed in theſe things, and he that layeth them up in his heart ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if he do them, he ſhall be ſtrong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wiſdom to the godly. Bleſſed be the Lord for ever, Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

A prayer of Jeſus the ſon of Sirach.

I Will thank thee, O Lord and King, and praiſe thee, O God my Saviour, I do give praiſe unto thy name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerved my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and haſt been mine helper againſt mine adverſaries:

3 And haſt delivered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatneſs of thy name, from the teeth of them that were ready to devour me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had;

4 From the choking of fire on every ſide, and from the midſt of the fire which I kindled not;

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the King from an unrighteous tongue, my ſoul drew near even unto death, my life was near to the hell beneath.

7 They compaſſed me on every ſide, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thy acts of old, how thou deliverеſt ſuch as wait for thee, and ſaveſt them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I called upon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the days of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no help.

11 I will praiſe thy name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankſgiving; and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For thou ſavedſt me from deſtruction, and deliveredſt me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praiſe thee, and bleſs thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I went abroad, I deſired wiſdom openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will ſeek her out even to the end.

15 Even from the flower, till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her: my foot went the right way, from my youth up ſought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine ear a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17 I profited therein, *therefore* will I aſcribe the glory unto him that giveth me wiſdom.

18 For I purpoſed to do after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good; ſo ſhall I not be confounded.

19 My ſoul hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact: I ſtretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 I directed my ſoul unto her, and I found her in pureneſs: I have had my heart joined with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

21 My heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore have I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw near unto me, ye unlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are ye ſlow, and what ſay ye of theſe things, ſeeing your ſouls are very thirſty?

25 I opened my mouth, and ſaid, Buy her for your ſelves without money.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your ſoul receive inſtruction; ſhe is hard at hand to find.

27 Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much reſt.

28 Get learning with a great ſum of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoul rejoice in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

BARUCH

BARUCH

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a book in Babylon: 7 the Jews send money and the book to the brethren at Jerusalem.

AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch, the son of Nerias, the son of Maasias, the son of Sedecias, the son of Asadias, the son of Checias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth year, and in the seventh day of the month, what time as the Chaldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book in the hearing of Jechonias the son of Joachim King of Juda, and in the ears of all the people that came to hear the book.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the king's sons, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the river Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money according to every man's power.

7 ¶ And they sent it to Jerusalem unto Joachim the high priest the son of Chelcias, son of Salom, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem.

8 At the same time when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda the tenth day of *the month* Sivan, *namely*, silver vessels, which Sedecias the son of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sin-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God;

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his son, that their days may be upon earth as the days of heaven.

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his son, and we shall serve them many days, and find favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, for we have sinned against the Lord our God; and unto this day the fury of the Lord and his wrath is not turned from us.

14 And ye shall read this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemn days.

15 And ye shall say, To the Lord our God *belongeth* righteousness, but unto us the confusion of faces, as *it is come to pass* this day unto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we have sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and honey, like as *it is to see* this day.

21 Nevertheless, we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren at Jerusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to pass in Jerusalem, according

cording to the things that were written in the law of Moſes,

3 That a man ſhould eat the fleſh of his own ſon, and the fleſh of his own daughter.

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in ſubjection to all the kingdoms that are round about us, to be a reproach and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

5 Thus we were caſt down, and not exalted, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and have not been diſobedient unto his voice.

6 To the Lord our God *appertaineth* righteouſneſs: but unto us and to our fathers open ſhame, as *appeareth* this day.

7 *For* all theſe plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt us.

8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice, to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath ſet before us.

11 And now, O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with ſigns, and with wonders, and with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelf a name, as *appeareth* this day:

12 O Lord our God, we have ſinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered us.

14 Hear our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own ſake, and give us favour in the ſight of them which have led us away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe Iſrael and his poſterity is called by thy name.

16 O Lord, look down from thy holy houſe, and conſider us: bow down thine ear, O Lord, to hear us.

17 Open thine eyes, and behold, for the dead that are in the graves, whoſe ſouls are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praiſe not righteouſneſs:

18 But the ſoul that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtooping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry ſoul will give thee praiſe and righteouſneſs, O Lord.

19 Therefore we do not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſs of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

21 Thus ſaith the Lord, Bow down your ſhoulders to ſerve the king of Babylon: ſo ſhall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord, to ſerve the king of Babylon,

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: and the whole land ſhall be deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice to ſerve the king of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the words that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſervants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers, ſhould be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they died in great miſeries by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy name, (haſt thou laid waſte,) as *it is to be ſeen* this day, for the wickedneſs of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with us after all thy goodneſs, and according to all that great mercy of thine,

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſervant Moſes, in the day when thou didſt command him to write thy law before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

29 If ye will not hear my voice, ſurely this very great multitude ſhall be turned into a ſmall *number* among the nations where I will ſcatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not hear me, becauſe it is a ſtiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivities they ſhall remember themſelves,

31 And ſhall know, that I am the Lord their God; for I will give them an heart, and ears to hear:

32 And

32 And they ſhall praiſe me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name,

33 And return from their ſtiff neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they ſhall remember the way of their fathers, which ſinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promiſed with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and they ſhall be lords of it: and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them to be their God, and they ſhall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Iſrael out of the land that I have given them.

CHAP. III.

The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion contained in that book which Baruch wrote, and ſent to Jeruſalem.

O Lord Almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoul in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit crieth unto thee.

2 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy: for thou art merciful; and have pity upon us, becauſe we have ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for ever, and we periſh utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Iſrael, hear now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which have ſinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power, and thy name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we ſhould call upon thy name, and praiſe thee in our captivity: for we have called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou haſt ſcattered us, for a reproach and a curſe, and to be ſubject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Hear, Iſrael, the commandments of life: give ear to underſtand wiſdom.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange country, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountain of wiſdom.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God thou ſhouldeſt have dwelled in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wiſdom, where is ſtrength, where is underſtanding; that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of days, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts upon the earth.

17 They that had their paſtime with the fowls of the air, and they that hoarded up ſilver and gold wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſilver, and were ſo careful, and whoſe works are unſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their ſteads.

20 Young men have ſeen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known,

21 Nor underſtood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were far off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been ſeen in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that ſeek wiſdom upon earth, the merchants of Meran, and of Theman, the authors of fables, and ſearchers out of underſtanding: none of theſe have known the way of wiſdom, or remember her paths.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God, and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion!

25 Great, and hath none end; high, and unmeaſureable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in war.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chooſe, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them:

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſdom, and periſhed through their own fooliſhneſs.

29 Who hath gone up into heaven and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone over the ſea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore, hath filled it with four-footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth; calleth it *again*, and it obeyeth him with fear.

34 The stars shined in their watches, and rejoiced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be; and so with cheerfulness they shewed light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved.

37 Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men.

CHAP. IV.

The book of commandments is that wisdom which was commanded in the former chapter.

THIS is the book of the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it *shall come* to life; but such as leave it shall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer, my people, the memorial of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you, by sacrificing unto devils, and not to God.

8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God that brought you up, and ye have grieved Jerusalem that nursed you:

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning;

10 For I saw the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nourish them; but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoice over me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sins of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the ways of his commandments, nor trod in the paths of discipline in his righteousness.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them:

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from far, a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These have carried away the dear-beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlasting in my days.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting, that he will save you, and joy is come unto me from the Holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again with joy and gladness for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivity; so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightness of the Everlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee; but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread upon his neck.

26 My delicate ones have gone rough ways, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children,

and cry unto God: for ye shall be remembered of him that brought these things upon you.

28 For as it was your mind to go astray from God: so being returned, seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you, shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem; for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoiced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sons.

33 For as she rejoiced at thy ruin, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoicing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure, and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee toward the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy sons come whom thou sentest away, they come gathered together from the east to the west, by the word of the Holy One, rejoicing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Jerusalem is moved to rejoice, 5 and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.

PUT off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comeliness of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousness which cometh from God; and set a diadem on thine head, of the glory of the everlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightness unto every country under heaven.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteousness, and the glory of God's worship.

5 ¶ Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and look about toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east by the word of the Holy One, rejoicing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdom.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance, should be cast down, and vallies filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover, even the woods, and every sweet-smelling tree, shall overshadow Israel by the commandment of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with joy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousness that cometh from him.

The Epistle of JEREMY.

CHAP. VI.

2 The cause of their captivity is their sin. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon.

A Copy of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certify them as it was commanded him of God.

2 ¶ Because of the sins which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon, by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 ¶ So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many years, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, borne upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I my self caring for your souls.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold, yet are they but false, and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgin that loveth to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves:

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the common harlots, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood,

12 Yet

12 Yet cannot theſe gods ſave themſelves from ruſt and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces becauſe of the duſt of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſcepter, as though he were a judge of the country.

15 He hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an ax: but cannot deliver himſelf from war, and thieves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a veſſel that a man uſeth, is nothing worth, when it is broken; even ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet up in the temple, their eyes be full of duſt, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the doors are made ſure on every ſide, upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: even ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples with doors, with locks and bars, leſt *their gods* be ſpoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more than for themſelves, whereof they cannot ſee one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they ſay their hearts are gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

21 Their faces are blacked through the ſmoke that cometh out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads ſit bats, ſwallows, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this ye may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not.

24 Notwithſtanding, the gold that is about them to make them beautiful, except they wipe off the ruſt, they will not ſhine: for neither when they were molten, did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for a moſt high price.

26 They are borne upon ſhoulders, having not feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They alſo that ſerve them are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe up again of themſelves: neither if one ſet them upright, can they move of themſelves: neither if they be bowed down, can they make themſelves ſtraight: but they ſet gifts before them as unto dead men.

28 As for the things that are ſacrificed unto them, their prieſts ſell and abuſe: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in ſalt, but unto the poor and impotent they give nothing of it.

29 Menſtruous women, and women in child-bed, eat their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? becauſe women ſet meat before the gods of ſilver, gold, and wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards ſhaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They roar and cry before their gods, as men do at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſts alſo take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doeth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompence it: they can neither ſet up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner, they can neither give riches, nor money: though a man make a vow unto them, and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſave no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight, nor help any man in his diſtreſs.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherleſs.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and ſilver, are like the ſtones that be hewn out of the mountain: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then think and ſay, that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themſelves diſhonour them?

41 Who, if they ſhall ſee one dumb that cannot ſpeak, they bring him, and intreat Bel that he may ſpeak, as though he were able to underſtand.

42 Yet they cannot underſtand this themſelves, and leave them; for they have no knowledge.

43 The women alſo with cords about them, ſitting in the ways, burn bran for perfume: but if any of them drawn by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him; ſhe reproacheth her fellow that ſhe was not thought as worthy as her ſelf, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoever is done among them is

false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else than the workmen will have them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them, can never continue long; how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from war, nor from plague?

50 For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold, it shall be known hereafter that they are false:

51 And it shall manifestly appear to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the works of men's hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.

54 Neither can they judge their own cause, nor redress a wrong, being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon, when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape; but they themselves shall be burned asunder like beams.

56 Moreover, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from thieves or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withal: neither are they able to help themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in an house, which the owner shall have use of, than such false gods; or to be a door in an house, to keep such things safe as be therein, than such false gods; or a pillar of wood in a palace, than such false gods.

60 For sun, moon, and stars, being bright, and sent to do their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner, the lightning when it breaketh forth is easy to be seen, and after the same manner, the wind bloweth in every country.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from above to consume hills and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able neither to judge causes, nor to do good unto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not:

66 For they can neither curse, nor bless kings.

67 Neither can they shew signs in the heavens among the heathen, nor shine as the sun, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beasts are better than they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves.

69 It is then by no means manifest unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a scare-crow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold, are like to a white-thorn in an orchard, that every bird sitteth upon; as also to a dead body that is cast into the dark.

72 And ye shall know them to be no gods, by the bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

73 Better therefore is the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be far from reproach.

The

The Song of the THREE HOLY CHILDREN, which followeth in the third Chapter of DANIEL, after this place,---*fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.* ver. 23. That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, *And walked*---unto theſe words, *Then Nebuchadnezzar*---Verſe 24.

2 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame.* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the oven.*

AND they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.

2 ¶ Then Azarias ſtood up, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

3 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praiſed and glorified for evermore:

4 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy ways are right, and all thy judgements truth.

5 In all the things which thou haſt brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, *even* Jeruſalem, thou haſt executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement didſt thou bring all theſe things upon us, becauſe of our ſins:

6 For we have ſinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

7 In all things have we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded us, that it might go well with us.

8 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought upon us, and every thing that thou haſt done to us, thou haſt done in true judgement.

9 And thou didſt deliver us into the hands of lawleſs enemies, moſt hateful forſakers *of God*, and to an unjuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

10 And now we cannot open our mouths, we are become a ſhame and reproach to thy ſervants, and to them that worſhip thee.

11 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy name's ſake, neither diſannul thou thy covenant:

12 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abraham's ſake, for thy ſervant Iſaac's ſake, and for thy holy Iſrael's ſake;

13 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtars of heaven, and as the ſand that lieth upon the ſea-ſhore.

14 For we, O Lord, are become leſs than any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſins.

15 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

16 Nevertheleſs, in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let us be accepted.

17 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambs: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and *grant* that we may wholly go after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

18 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and ſeek thy face.

19 Put us not to ſhame: but deal with us after thy loving-kindneſs, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

20 Deliver us alſo according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord: and let all them that do thy ſervants hurt, be aſhamed;

21 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken;

22 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious over the whole world.

23 ¶ And the king's ſervants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the oven hot with roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood;

24 So that the flame ſtreamed forth above the furnace, forty and nine cubits.

25 And it paſſed through, and burned thoſe Chaldeans it found about the furnace;

26 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the oven;

27 And made the midſt of the furnace, as it had been a moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

28 ¶ Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

29 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

30 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

31 Bleſſed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

32 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt upon the Cherubims: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

33 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdom: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

34 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and above all to be praiſed and glorified for ever.

35 O all ye works of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

36 O ye heavens, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

37 O ye angels of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

38 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye ſun and moon, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O ye ſtars of heaven, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O every ſhower and dew, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O all ye winds, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

44 O ye fire and heat, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

45 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

46 O ye dews and ſtorms of ſnow, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

47 O ye nights and days, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

48 O ye light and darkneſs, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

49 O ye ice and cold, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

50 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

51 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

52 O let the earth bleſs the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

53 O ye mountains and little hills, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

54 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

55 O ye fountains, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

56 O ye ſeas and rivers, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

57 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

58 O all ye fowls of the air, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

59 O all ye beaſts and cattle, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

60 O ye children of men, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

61 O Iſrael, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

62 O ye prieſts of the Lord: bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

63 O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

64 O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

65 O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

66 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from hell, and ſaved us from the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midſt of the furnace *and* burning flame: even out of the midſt of the fire hath he delivered us.

67 O give thanks unto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

68 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſs the God of gods, praiſe him, and give him thanks: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

The History of SUSANNA, set apart from the Beginning of *Daniel*, becauſe it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the Narration of *Bel and the Dragon*.

Two judges hide themſelves in the garden of Suſanna, to have their pleaſure of her.

THERE dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim:

2 And he took a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moſes.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joining unto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Jews: becauſe he was more honourable than all others.

5 The ſame year were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſs came from Babylon from ancient judges, who ſeemed to govern the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Joacim's houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came unto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Suſanna went into her huſband's garden to walk.

8 And the two elders ſaw her going in every day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember juſt judgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love: yet durſt not one ſhew another his grief:

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner-time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again, they came to the ſame place; and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in as before, with two maids only, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelf in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there, ſave the two elders that had hid themſelves, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oil and waſhing-balls, and ſhut the garden-doors, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden-doors, and went out themſelves at privy-doors, to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the elders, becauſe they were hid.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders roſe up, and ran unto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden-doors are ſhut, that no man can ſee us, and we are in love with thee, therefore conſent unto us, and lie with us.

21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witneſs againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, I am ſtraitened on every ſide: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to do it, than to ſin in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out againſt her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden-door.

26 So when the ſervants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a privy-door, to ſee what was done unto her.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the ſervants were greatly aſhamed: for there was never ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 And it came to paſs the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came alſo full of miſchievous imagination againſt Suſanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacim's wife: and ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Suſanna, was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to uncover her *face* (for ſhe was covered,) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And she weeping, looked up toward heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden-doors, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickedness, ran unto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the door, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: these things do we testify.

41 Then the assembly believed them, as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they have borne false witness against me, and behold, I must die, whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel:

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them toward him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Return again to the place of judgement: for they have borne false witness against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one far from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime, are come *to light*.

53 For thou hast pronounced false judgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free, albeit the Lord saith, The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Under a mastick-tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; thou hast lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath preverted thine heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedness.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who answered, Under an holm-tree.

59 Then said Daniel unto him, Well, thou hast also lied against thine own head; for the angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that, all the assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God, who saveth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two elders; (for Daniel had convicted them of false witness by their own mouth:)

62 And according to the law of Moses, they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

The

The History of the destruction of BEL and the DRAGON, cut off from the end of DANIEL.

19 *The fraud of Bel's priests is discovered by Daniel:* 33 *he is preserved in the lions den,* 42 *and his enemies cast into the same.*

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdom.

2 And Daniel conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did never eat or drink any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certify me, that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wives and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bel's priests said, Lo, we go out; but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the door fast, and seal it with thine own signet;

12 And to-morrow, when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel that speaketh falsly against us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the door, and sealed it with the king's signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children, (as they were wont to do,) and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 ¶ Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children. And then the king was angry,

21 And took the priests with their wives and children, who shewed him the privy-doors where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniel's power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshippped.

24 And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brass? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel unto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staff. The king said, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragon's mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, Lo, these are the gods ye worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired

spired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore: being constrained, he delivered Daniel unto them:

31 Who cast him into the lions' den: where he was six days.

32 ¶ And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day two carcases, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devour Daniel.

33 Now there was in Jewry a prophet called Habbacuc, who had made portage, and had broken bread in a bowl: and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the angel of the Lord said unto Habbacuc, Go, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lions' den.

35 And Habbacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit set him in Babylon over the den.

37 And Habbacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel said, thou hast remembered me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee, and love thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habbacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beside thee.

42 ¶ And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

The Prayer of MANASSES King of Judah, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be born, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importable: but thy merciful promise is unmeasureable, and unsearchable; for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very merciful, and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness, hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven, for the multitude of mine iniquities. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot lift up mine head, neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee; I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore, I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, *even* the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodness: for thou wilt save me that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the days of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

The

CHAP. I.

14 *Antiochus gave leave to set up the fashions of the Gentiles in Jerusalem,* 22 *and spoiled it,* &c.

AND it happened, after that Alexander, *son* of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece,

2 And made many wars, and won many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth.

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon he was exalted; and his heart was lifted up.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countries, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries unto him.

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve years, and *then* died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crowns *upon themselves*, so did their sons after them many years: and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus, *surnamed* Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh year of the kingdom of the Greeks.

11 In those days went there out of Israel, wicked men, who persuaded many, saying, Let us go, and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them, we have had much sorrow.

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 ¶ Whereupon they built a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customs of the heathen:

15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joined themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entered into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navy,

18 And made war against Ptolemee king of Egypt: but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled; and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred forty and third year, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entered proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 ¶ And the table of the shew-bread, and the pouring-vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He took also the silver and the gold, and the precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage-chamber, was in heaviness.

28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

29 And after two years fully expired, the king sent his chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words unto them, but *all was* deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very

very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoils of the city, he ſet it on fire, and pulled down the houſes and walls thereof on every ſide.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and poſſeſſed the cattle.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and ſtrong wall, *and* with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinful nation, wicked men, and fortified *themſelves* therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoils of Jeruſalem, they laid them up there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the ſanctuary, and an evil adverſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on every ſide of the ſanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fled becauſe of them: whereupon *the city* was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were born in her, and her own children left her.

39 Her ſanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſs, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her ſabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And every one ſhould leave his laws: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandment of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed unto idols, and profaned the ſabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers unto Jeruſalem, and the cities of Juda, that they ſhould follow the ſtrange laws of the land,

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and ſacrifice, and drink-offerings in the temple; and that they ſhould profane the ſabbaths and feſtival days:

46 And pollute the ſanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chapels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwine's fleſh, and unclean beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leave their children uncircumciſed, and make their ſouls abominable with all manner of uncleanneſs and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoever would not do according to the commandment of the king, *he ſaid*, he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelf-ſame manner wrote he to his whole kingdom, and appointed overſeers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to ſacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forſook the law, and ſo they committed evils in the land:

53 And drove the Iſraelites into ſecret places, even whereſoever they could flee for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of *the month* Caſleu, in the hundred forty and fifth year, they ſet up the abomination of deſolation upon the altar, and builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda on every ſide;

55 And burned incenſe at the doors of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burned them with fire.

57 And whereſoever was found with any the book of the teſtament, or if any conſented to the law, the king's commandment was, that they ſhould put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority unto the Iſraelites every month, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the month they did ſacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandment, they put to death certain women that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolved and confirmed in themſelves, not to eat any unclean thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Jeruſalem: 50 he dieth, and inſtructeth his ſons, 66 and maketh Judas Maccabeus general.

IN

IN thoſe days aroſe Mattathias *the ſon* of John, *the ſon* of Simeon, a prieſt of the ſons of Joarib, from Jeruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had five ſons, Joannan called Caddis:

3 Simon called Thaſſi:

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called Avaran, and Jonathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

6 ¶ And when he ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Juda and Jeruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Wo is me! wherefore was I born to ſee this miſery of my people and of the holy city, and to dwell there when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the ſanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are carried away into captivity, her infants are ſlain in the ſtreets, her young men with the ſword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in *her* kingdom, and gotten of her ſpoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away; of a free-woman ſhe is become a bond-ſlave.

12 And behold, our ſanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

13 To what end therefore ſhall we live any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſons rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the mean while the king's officers, ſuch as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came unto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſons came together.

17 Then anſwered the king's officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and ſtrengthened with ſons and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt, and fulfil the king's commandment, like as all the heathen had done, yea, and the men of Juda alſo, and ſuch as remain at Jeruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thy houſe be in the number of the king's friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſilver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered and ſpake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the king's dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give conſent to his commandments:

20 Yet will I and my ſons and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid, that we ſhould forſake the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken to the king's words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Jews in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the king's commandment.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled, neither could he forbear to ſhew his anger according to judgement: wherefore he ran, and ſlew him upon the altar.

25 Alſo the king's commiſſioner, who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the law of God, like as Phinees did unto Zambri the ſon of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, ſaying, Whoſoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his ſons fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that ſought after juſtice and judgement, went down into the wilderneſs, to dwell there:

30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattle, becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore upon them.

31 Now when it was told the king's ſervants, and the hoſt that was at Jeruſalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the king's commandment, were gone down into the ſecret places in the wilderneſs,

32 They purſued after them a great number, and having overtaken them they camped againſt them, and made war againſt them on the ſabbath day.

33 And they ſaid unto them, Let that which ye have done hitherto ſuffice; come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and ye ſhall live.

34 But they ſaid, We will not come forth, neither will we do the king's commandment to profane the ſabbath-day.

35 So then they gave them the battle with all ſpeed.

36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not,

neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid;

37 But said, Let us die all in our innocency; heaven and earth shall testify for us, that ye put us to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose up against them in battle on the sabbath, and they slew them, with their wives and children, and their cattle, to the number of a thousand people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends understood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battle with us on the sabbath-day, we will fight against him; neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, joined themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joined their forces, and smote sinful men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars.

46 And what children soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew near that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 ¶ Now therefore, my sons, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their time, so shall ye receive great honour, and an everlasting name.

52 Was not Abraham found faithful in temptation, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness?

53 Joseph, in the time of his distress, kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 Phinees our father, in being zealous and fervent, obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

55 Jesus, for fulfilling the word, was made a judge in Israel.

56 Caleb, for bearing witness before the congregation, received the heritage of the land.

57 David, for being merciful, possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdom.

58 Elias, for being zealous and fervent for the law, was taken up into heaven.

59 Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

60 Daniel, for his innocency, was delivered from the mouth of lions.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a sinful man; for his glory shall be dung and worms.

63 To-day he shall be lifted up, and to-morrow he shall not be found, because he is returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore, ye my sons, be valiant, and shew your selves men in the behalf of the law, for by it shall ye obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give ear unto him alway: he shall be a father unto you.

66 ¶ As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and fight the battle of the people.

67 Take also unto you all those that observe the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred forty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus:* 10 *he overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria.*

THEN his son Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulneſs the battle of Iſrael.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a breaſt plate as a giant, and girt his warlike harneſs about him, and he made battles, protecting the hoſt with his ſword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lion's whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he purſued the wicked, and ſought them out, and burned up thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, becauſe ſalvation proſpered in his hand.

7 He grieved alſo many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memorial is bleſſed for ever.

8 Moreover, he went through the cities of Juda, deſtroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael:

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmoſt part of the earth, and he received unto him ſuch as were ready to periſh.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſt out of Samaria, to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and ſo he ſmote him, and ſlew him: many alſo fell down ſlain, but the reſt fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their ſpoils, and Apollonius' ſword alſo, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard ſay, that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithful to go out with him to war;

14 He ſaid, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdom; for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who deſpiſe the king's commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty hoſt of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when he came near to the going up of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 Who, when they ſaw the hoſt coming to meet them, ſaid unto Judas, How ſhall we be able, being ſo few, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude *and* ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we are ready to faint with faſting all this day?

18 Unto whom Judas anſwered, It is no hard matter for many to be ſhut up in the hands of a few; and with *the God of* heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a ſmall company:

19 For the victory of battle ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſt, but ſtrength cometh from heaven.

20 They come againſt us in much pride and iniquity to deſtroy us, and our wives and children, and to ſpoil us:

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore, the Lord himſelf will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now as ſoon as he had left off ſpeaking, he leaped ſuddenly upon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſt was overthrown before him.

24 And they purſued them from the going down of Bethoron, unto the plain, where were ſlain about eight hundred men of them; and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Inſomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battles of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard theſe things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he ſent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, *even* a very ſtrong army.

28 He opened alſo his treaſure, and gave his ſoldiers pay for a year, commanding them to be ready whenſoever he ſhould need them.

29 Nevertheleſs, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and that the tributes in the country were ſmall becauſe of the diſſenſion, and plague which he had brought upon the land, in taking away the laws which had been of old time:

30 He feared that he ſhould not be able to bear the charges any longer, nor to have ſuch gifts to give ſo liberally as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countries, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias, a nobleman, and one of the blood royal, to overſee the affairs of the king, from the river Euphrates, unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And

33 And to bring up his ſon Antiochus, until he came again.

34 Moreover, he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jeruſalem:

35 *To wit*, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Jeruſalem, and to take away their memorial from that place;

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch his royal city, the hundred forty and ſeventh year: and having paſſed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countries.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolemee the *ſon* of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the king's friends:

39 And with them he ſent forty thouſand foot-men, and ſeven thouſand horſemen, to go into the land of Juda, and to deſtroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus, in the plain country.

41 And the merchants of the country hearing the fame of them, took ſilver and gold very much, with ſervants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaves: a power alſo of Syria, and of the land of the Philiſtines, joined themſelves unto them.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themſelves in their borders, (for they knew how the king had given commandment to deſtroy the people, and utterly aboliſh them;)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let us reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let us fight for our people, and the ſanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battle, and that they might pray, and aſk mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Jeruſalem lay void as a wilderneſs, there was none of her children that went in, or out: the ſanctuary alſo was troden down, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelves together, and came to Maſpha, over-againſt Jeruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackcloth, and caſt aſhes upon their heads, and rent their clothes;

48 And laid open the book of the law wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſs of their images,

49 They brought alſo the prieſts garments, and the firſt-fruits, and the tithes: and the Nazarites they ſtirred up, who had accompliſhed their days.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heaven, ſaying, What ſhall we do with theſe, and whither ſhall we carry them away?

51 For thy ſanctuary is troden down and profaned, and thy prieſts are in heavineſs, and brought low.

52 And ſo, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt us to deſtroy us: what things they imagine againſt us, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall we be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou, *O God*, be our help?

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Judas ordained captains over the people, *even* captains over thouſands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

56 But as for ſuch as were building houſes, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or were fearful, thoſe he commanded that they ſhould return, every man to his own houſe, according to the law.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the South-ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Judas ſaid, Arm your ſelves, and be valiant men, and ſee that ye be in readineſs againſt the morning, that ye may fight with theſe nations that are aſſembled together againſt us, to deſtroy us and our ſanctuary:

59 For it is better for us to die in battle, than to behold the calamities of our people, and our ſanctuary.

60 Nevertheleſs, as the will *of God* is in heaven, ſo let him do.

CHAP. IV.

6 Judas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, &c.

THEN took Gorgias five thouſand foot-men, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and removed out of the camp by night;

2 To the end he might ruſh in upon the camp of the Jews, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſs were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himſelf removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might ſmite the king's army which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the camp.

5 In the mean ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountains: for ſaid he, Theſe fellows flee from us.

6 ¶ But as ſoon as it was day, Judas ſhewed himſelf in the plain with three thouſand men, who, nevertheleſs, had neither armour, nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw the camp of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen; and theſe were expert of war.

8 Then ſaid Judas to the men that were with him. Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſt before our face this day:

11 That ſo all the heathen may know, that there is one, who delivereth and ſaveth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lifted up their eyes, and ſaw them coming over-againſt them.

13 Wherefore, they went out of the camp to battle; but they that were with Judas ſounded their trumpets.

14 ¶ So they joined battle, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plain.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmoſt of them were ſlain with the ſword: for they purſued them unto Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, ſo that there were ſlain of them upon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his hoſt from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoils, inaſmuch as there is a battle before us,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſt are here by us in the mountain: but ſtand ye now againſt our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the ſpoils.

19 As Judas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain:

20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their hoſt to flight, and were burning the tents; (for the ſmoke that was ſeen declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceived theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſt of Judas in the plain ready to fight,

22 They fled every one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 ¶ Then Judas returned to ſpoil the tents, where they got much gold and ſilver, and blue ſilk, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankſgiving, and praiſed the Lord in heaven: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened:

27 Who, when he heard thereof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would were done unto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him, were come to paſs.

28 The next year therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men *of foot*, and five thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Judas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Saviour of Iſrael, who didſt quell the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſervant David, and gaveſt the hoſt of ſtrangers into the hands of Jonathan the ſon of Saul, and his armour-bearer;

31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen;

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſs of their ſtrength to fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction:

33 Caſt them down with the ſword of them that love thee, and let all thoſe that know thy name, praiſe thee with thankſgiving.

34 So they joined battle; and there

were ſlain of the hoſt of Lyſias about five thouſand men, even before them were they ſlain.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlineſs of Judas' ſoldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and having made his army greater than it was, he purpoſed to come again into Judea.

36 Then ſaid Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let us go up to cleanſe, and dedicate the ſanctuary.

37 Upon this all the hoſt aſſembled themſelves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the ſanctuary deſolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burned up, and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a foreſt, or in one of the mountains, yea, and the prieſts chambers pulled down;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes upon their heads,

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried toward heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſs, until he had cleanſed the ſanctuary.

42 So he choſe prieſts of blameleſs converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the law:

43 Who cleanſed the ſanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned:

45 They thought it beſt to pull it down, leſt it ſhould be a reproach to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the ſtones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place until there ſhould come a prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they took whole ſtones according to the law, and built a new altar according to the former;

48 And made up the ſanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the temple they brought the candleſtick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burned incenſe, and the lamps that were upon the clandleſtick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaves upon the table, and ſpread out the vails, and finiſhed all the works which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, (which *is called* the month Caſleu,) in the hundred forty and eighth year, they roſe up betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

54 Look, at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heaven, who had given them good ſucceſs.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the altar eight days, and offered burnt-offerings with gladneſs, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of deliverance and praiſe.

57 They decked alſo the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with ſhields; and the gates, and the chambers they renewed, and hanged doors upon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſs among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover, Judas and his brethren, with the whole congregation of Iſrael, ordained that the days of the dedication of the altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from year to year, by the ſpace of eight days, from the five and twentieth day of the month Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſs.

60 At that time alſo they builded up the mount Sion with high walls, and ſtrong towers round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a garriſon to keep it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerve it, that the people might have a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 *Judas ſmiteth the children of Eſau, Bean and Ammon*: 25 *his exploits in Galaad*: 51 *he deſtroyeth Ephron.*

NOW when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the ſanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Where-

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 ¶ Then Judas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea, at Arabattine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their ſpoils.

4 Alſo he remembered the injury of the children of Bean, who had been a ſnare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the ways.

5 He ſhut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them utterly, and burned the towers of that *place* with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battles with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him: and he ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad aſſembled themſelves together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to deſtroy them, but they fled to the fortreſs of Dathema;

10 And ſent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about us are aſſembled together againſt us, to deſtroy us.

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſs whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their hoſt.

12 Come now therefore and deliver us from their hands; for many of us are ſlain:

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death: their wives and their children alſo they have carried away captives, and borne away their ſtuff, and they have deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold, there came other meſſengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid, they of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are aſſembled together againſt us to conſume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould do for their brethren that were in trouble, and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Judas unto Simon his brother, Chooſe thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee; for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the country of Galaad.

18 So he left Joſeph the *ſon* of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the people, with the remnant of the hoſt in Judea, to keep it.

19 Unto whom he gave commandment, ſaying, Take ye the charge of this people, and ſee that ye make not war againſt the heathen, until the time that we come again.

20 Now unto Simon were given three thouſand men to go into Galilee, and unto Judas eight thouſand men for the country of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battles with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were ſlain of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoils he took.

23 And thoſe that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wives and their children, and all that they had took he away *with him*, and brought them into Judea with great joy.

24 Judas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Jonathan went over Jordan, and travelled three days journey in the wilderneſs;

25 ¶ Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in a peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were ſhut up in Boſora, and Boſor, and Alema, Caſphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all theſe cities are ſtrong and great:)

27 And that they were ſhut up in the reſt of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow they had appointed to bring their hoſt againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Judas and his hoſt turned ſuddenly by the way of the wilderneſs unto Boſora; and when he had won the city, he ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and took all their ſpoils, and burned the city with fire.

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortreſs.

30 And betimes in the morning they looked up, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of war to take the fortreſs: for they aſſaulted them.

31 When Judas therefore ſaw that the battle was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets, and a great ſound,

32 He ſaid unto his hoſt, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who ſounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the hoſt of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him; wherefore he ſmote them with a great ſlaughter; ſo that there were killed of them that day about eight thouſand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aſide to Maſpha; and after he had aſſaulted it, he took it, and ſlew all the males therein, and received the ſpoils thereof, and burned it with fire.

36 From thence went he and took Caſphon, Maged, Boſor, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After theſe things gathered Timotheus another hoſt, and encamped againſt Raphon beyond the brook.

38 So Judas ſent *men* to eſpy the hoſt, who brought him word, ſaying, All the heathen that be round about us, are aſſembled unto them, even a very great hoſt.

39 He hath alſo hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight againſt thee: upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid unto the captains of his hoſt, When Judas and his hoſt come near the brook, if he paſs over firſt unto us, we ſhall not be able to withſtand him: for he will mightily prevail againſt us.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we ſhall go over unto him, and prevail againſt him.

42 Now when Judas came near the brook, he cauſed the ſcribes of the people to remain by the brook: unto whom he gave commandment, ſaying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battle.

43 So he went firſt over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being diſcomfited before him, caſt away their weapons, and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But they took the city, and burned the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim ſubdued, neither could they ſtand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Iſraelites that were in the country of Galaad, from the leaſt unto the greateſt, even their wives, and their children, and their ſtuff, a very great hoſt, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came unto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they ſhould go, very well fortified,) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but muſt needs paſs through the midſt of it.

47 Then they of the city ſhut them out, and ſtopped up the gates with ſtones.

48 Whereupon Judas ſent unto them in peaceable manner, ſaying, Let us paſs through your land to go into our own country, and none ſhall do you any hurt; we will only paſs through on foot: howbeit, they would not open unto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſt, that every man ſhould pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the ſoldiers pitched, and aſſaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands:

51 ¶ Who then ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and raſed the city, and took the ſpoils thereof, and paſſed through the city, over them that were ſlain.

52 After this went they over Jordan, into the great plain before Bethſan.

53 And Judas gathered together thoſe that came behind, and exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

54 So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladneſs, where they offered burnt-offerings, becauſe not one of them were ſlain until they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joſeph the *ſon* of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the garriſons heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they ſaid, Let us alſo get us a name, and go fight againſt the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto

to the garriſon that was with them, they went toward Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city to fight againſt them.

60 And ſo it was that Joſeph and Azarias were put to flight, and purſued unto the borders of Judea: and there were ſlain that day of the people of Iſrael, about two thouſand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Iſrael, becauſe they were not obedient unto Judas, and his brethren, but thought to do ſome valiant act.

62 Moreover, theſe men came not of the ſeed of thoſe, by whoſe hand deliverance was given unto Iſrael.

63 Howbeit, the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the ſight of all Iſrael, and of all the heathen whereſoever their name was heard of:

64 Inſomuch as the people aſſembled unto them with joyful acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land toward the ſouth, where he ſmote Hebron, and the towns thereof, and pulled down the fortreſs of it, and burned the towers thereof round about.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of the Philiſtines, and paſſed through Samaria.

67 At that time certain prieſts, deſirous to ſhew their valour, were ſlain in battle, for that they went out to fight unadviſedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philiſtines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burned their carved images with fire, and ſpoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confeſſeth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jeruſalem.

ABout that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countries heard ſay, that Elymais in the country of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſilver, and gold:

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were coverings of gold, and breaſt-plates, and ſhields, which Alexander *ſon* of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoil it; but he was not able, becauſe they of the city having had warning thereof,

4 Roſe up againſt him in battle: ſo he fled, and departed thence with great heavineſs, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover, there came one who brought him tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias, who went forth firſt with a great power, was driven away of the Jews, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoils, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed:

7 Alſo that they had pulled down the abomination which he had ſet up upon the altar in Jeruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the ſanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 ¶ Now when the king heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moved: whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell ſick for grief, becauſe it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many days: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid unto them, The ſleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelf, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood *of miſery* is it wherein now I am! for I was bountiful, and beloved in my power:

12 ¶ But now I remember the evils that I did at Jeruſalem, and that I took all the veſſels of gold and ſilver that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cauſe.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come upon me, and behold, I periſh through great grief in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown, and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end he ſhould bring up his ſon Antiochus, and nouriſh him up for the kingdom.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred forty and ninth year.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet up Antiochus his ſon (whom he had brought up, being young,) to reign in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, ſhut up the Iſraelites round

about the ſanctuary, and ſought always their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together, to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth year, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and *other* engines.

21 Howbeit, certain of them that were beſieged got forth, unto whom ſome ungodly men of Iſrael joined themſelves:

22 And they went unto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute judgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to ſerve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments;

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover, as many of us as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they ſtretched out their hand againſt us only, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the tower of Jeruſalem, to take it: the ſanctuary alſo, and Bethſura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore, if thou doſt not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things than theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo unto him from other kingdoms, and from iſles of the ſea, bands of hired ſoldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battle.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many days, making engines of war; but they *of Bethſura* came out, and burned them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this, Judas removed from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, over againſt the king's camp.

33 Then the king riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battle, and ſounded the trumpets;

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover, they divided the beaſts among the armies; and for every elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of mail, and with helmets of braſs on their heads; and beſide this, for every beaſt were ordained five hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at every occaſion: whereſoever the beaſt was, and whitherſoever the beaſt went they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beaſts were there ſtrong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were girt faſt unto them with devices: there were alſo upon every one, two and thirty ſtrong men that fought upon them, beſide the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſt, giving them ſigns what to do, and being harneſſed all over amidſt the ranks.

39 Now when the ſun ſhone upon the ſhields of gold and braſs, the mountains gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the king's army being ſpread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harneſs, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his hoſt drew near, and entered into battle, and there were ſlain of the king's army ſix hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar, alſo *ſurnamed* Savaran, perceiving that one of the beaſts, armed with royal harneſs, was higher than all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himſelf in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetual name:

45 Wherefore he ran upon him courageouſly through the midſt of the battle, ſlaying on the right hand and on the left, ſo that they were divided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thruſt him under, and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit, *the reſt of the Jews* ſeeing

ing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the king's army went up to Jeruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents againſt Judea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made peace: for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a year of reſt to the land.

50 So the king took Bethſura, and ſet a garriſon there to keep it.

51 As for the ſanctuary, he beſieged it many days: and ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

52 Whereupon, they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battle a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeventh year,) and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the reſidue of the ſtore;

54 There were but a few left in the ſanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo prevail againſt them, that they were fain to diſperſe themſelves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king, whiles he lived, had appointed to bring up his ſon Antiochus, that he might be king,)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the king's hoſt alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captains of the hoſt, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege unto is ſtrong, and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us:

58 Now therefore let us be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

59 And covenant with them, that they ſhall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and have done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entered into mount Sion: but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city: ſo he fought againſt him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Antiochus is ſlain, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead.* 5 *Alcimus would be high prieſt.*

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth year, Demetrius the *ſon* of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto a city of the ſea-coaſt, and reigned there.

2 And as he entered into the palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them unto him.

3 Wherefore, when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſt ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet upon the throne of his kingdom,

5 ¶ There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Iſrael, having Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high prieſt,) for their captain:

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Judas and his brethren have ſlain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land:

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him go and ſee what havock he hath made among us, and in the king's land, and let him puniſh them, with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they ſent meſſengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words; for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble unto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ſcribes, to require juſtice.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt

among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he ſpake unto them peaceably, and ſware unto them, ſaying, We will procure the harm neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they believed him: howbeit, he took of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote,

17 The fleſh of thy ſaints *have they caſt out*, and their blood have they ſhed round about Jeruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth nor righteouſneſs in them; for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jeruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and took many of the men that had forſaken him, and certain of the people alſo, and when he had ſlain them, *he caſt them* into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: ſo Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus contended for the high prieſthood.

22 And unto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who, after they had gotten the land of Judea into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Judas ſaw all the miſchief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had revolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more go forth into the country.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Judas and his company had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able to abide their force, he went again to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor, one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Iſrael, with commandment to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jeruſalem with a great force; and ſent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, ſaying,

28 Let there be no battle between me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may ſee you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing, after it was known to Judas, *to wit*, that he came unto him with deceit, he was ſore afraid of him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo, when he ſaw that his counſel was diſcovered, went out to fight againſt Judas beſide Capharſalama:

32 Where there were ſlain of Nicanor's ſide above five thouſand men, and *the reſt* fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor up to mount Sion, and there came out of the ſanctuary certain of the prieſts, and certain of the elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the burnt-ſacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly:

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, Unleſs Judas and his hoſt be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again in ſafety, I will burn up this houſe: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the prieſts entered in, and ſtood before the altar, and the temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Thou, *O Lord*, didſt chooſe this houſe to be called by thy name, and to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be avenged of this man and his hoſt, and let them fall by the ſword: remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jeruſalem, and pitched his tents in Beth-horon, where an hoſt out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 *O Lord*, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine angel went out and ſmote an hundred fourſcore and five thouſand of them:

42 Even ſo deſtroy thou this hoſt before us this day, that the reſt may know that he hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy ſanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedneſs.

43 So the thirteenth day of the month Adar the hoſts joined battle: but Nicanor's hoſt was diſcomfited, and he

himself was first slain in the battle.

44 Now when Nicanor's host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then they pursued after them a day's journey from Adasa unto Gazera, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon, they came forth out of all the towns of Judea round about, and closed them in; so that they turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they took the spoils, and the prey, and smote off Nicanor's head, and his right hand which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up toward Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people rejoiced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladness.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romans,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.*

NOW Judas had heard of the fame of the Romans, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joined themselves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that came unto them;

2 And that they were men of great valour. It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done among the Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute;

3 And what they had done in the country of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold which is there;

4 And that by their policy and patience they had conquered all the place, (though it were very far from them,) and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every year:

5 Beside this how they had discomfited in battle Philip, and Perseus king of the Citims, with others that lifted up themselves against them, and had overcome them;

6 How also Antiochus, the great king of Asia, that came against them in battle, having an hundred and twenty elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them;

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he, and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and give hostages, and that which was agreed upon,

8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries; which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:

9 Moreover, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them;

10 And that they having knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captain, and fighting with them, slew many of them, and carried away captives their wives and their children, and spoiled them, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto this day.

11 *It was told him* besides, how they destroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdoms and isles, that at any time resisted them:

12 But with their friends and such as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdoms both far and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them:

13 Also, that whom they would help to a kingdom, those reign; and whom again they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted:

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby:

15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a senate-house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sat in council daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered:

16 And that they committed their government to one man every year, who ruled over all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy nor emulation among them.

17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, *the son* of Accos, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacy with them.

18 *And to entreat them,* that they would take the yoke from them; for they saw that

that the kingdom of the Grecians did oppreſs Iſrael with ſervitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome, (which was a very great journey,) and came into the ſenate, where they ſpake, and ſaid,

20 ¶ Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have ſent us unto you, to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might be regiſtered your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romans well.

22 And this is the copy of the epiſtle which *the ſenate* wrote back again, in tables of braſs, and ſent to Jeruſalem, that there they might have by them a memorial of peace and confederacy:

23 Good ſucceſs be to the Romans, and to the people of the Jews, by ſea and by land for ever: the ſword alſo and enemy be far from them.

24 If there come firſt any war upon the Romans, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews ſhall help them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart:

26 Neither ſhall they give any thing unto them that make war upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good unto the Romans; but they ſhall keep their covenants without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if war come firſt upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans ſhall help them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them:

28 Neither ſhall victuals be given to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romans; but they ſhall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romans make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other ſhall think meet to add or diminiſh any thing, they may do it at their pleaſures, and whatſoever they ſhall add or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doeth to the Jews, we have written unto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more againſt thee, we will do them juſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea:* 7 *The army of Judas flee from him,* 17 *and he is ſlain.* 30 *Jonathan is in his place.*

FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſt were ſlain in battle, he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the ſecond time, and with them the chief ſtrength of his hoſt:

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſeloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they ſlew much people.

3 Alſo the firſt month of the hundred fifty and ſecond year, they encamped before Jeruſalem:

4 From whence they removed and went to Berea, with twenty thouſand foot-men, and two thouſand horſemen.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him:

6 Who, ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conveyed themſelves out of the hoſt, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 ¶ When Judas therefore ſaw that his hoſt ſlipt away, and that the battle preſſed upon him, he was ſore troubled in mind, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheleſs, unto them that remained, he ſaid, Let us ariſe and go up againſt our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, We ſhall never be able: let us now rather ſave our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

10 Then Judas ſaid, God forbid, that I ſhould do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and let us not ſtain our honour.

11 With that the hoſt *of Bacchides* removed out of their tents, and ſtood over-againſt them, their horſemen being divided into two troops, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſt, and they that marched in the fore-ward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſt drew near on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Judas' ſide, even they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth

earth ſhook at the noiſe of the armies, and the battle continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing ſaw, that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed upon Judas and thoſe that were with him, hard at the heels from behind:

17 ¶ Whereupon there was a ſore battle, inſomuch as many were ſlain on both parts.

18 Judas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover, they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many days, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Iſrael!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his wars, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatneſs, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there aroſe up all ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe days alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the country revolted, and went with them.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made enquiry and ſearch for Judas' friends, and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and uſed them deſpitefully.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a prophet was not ſeen among them.

28 For this cauſe all Judas' friends came together, and ſaid unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are adverſaries to us.

30 ¶ Now therefore we have choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battles.

31 Upon this, Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and roſe up inſtead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderneſs of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Aſphar.

34 Which when Bacchides underſtood he came near to Jordan with all his hoſt upon the ſabbath-day.

35 Now Jonathan had ſent his brother *John*, a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Jambri came out of Medaba, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Chanaan.

38 Therefore they remembered John their brother, and went up and hid themſelves under the covert of the mountain:

39 Where they lifted up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado, and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with drums and inſtruments of muſick, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, roſe up againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their ſpoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the marſh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the ſabbath day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan ſaid to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it ſtandeth not with us today, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battle is before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this ſide and that ſide, the marſh like-

wise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joined battle, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides; but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him leapt into Jordan, and swam over unto the farther bank: howbeit, the other passed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were slain of Bacchides' side that day about a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned *Bacchides* to Jerusalem, and repaired the strong cities in Judea; the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Beth-horon, and Beth el, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and Taphon; *these did he strengthen* with high walls, with gates, and with bars.

51 And in them he set a garrison, that they might work malice upon Israel.

52 He fortified also the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.

53 Besides he took the chief men's sons in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third year, in the second month, Alcimus commanded, that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down; he pulled down also the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprizes hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsy, so that he could no more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in rest two years.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a council, saying, behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan and those that were with him: howbeit, they could not, because their counsel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the country that were authors of that mischief, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderness, and they repaired the decays thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word to them that were of Judea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi; and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of war.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the country, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he smote Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burned up the engines of war,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore: for his counsel and travel was in vain.

69 Wherefore, he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the country, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadors unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him, that he would never do him harm, all the days of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel, but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to govern the people, and he destroyed the ungodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan:* 25 *his letters to the Jews.*

IN the hundred and sixtieth year, Alexander the *son* of Antiochus, *surnamed* Epi-

Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemais: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſt, and went forth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius ſent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For ſaid he, Let us firſt make peace with him, before he join with Alexander againſt us:

5 Elſe he will remember all the evils that we have done againſt him, and againſt his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together an hoſt, and to provide weapons, that he might aid him in battle: he commanded alſo, that the hoſtages that were in the tower ſhould be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jeruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower:

8 Who were ſore afraid, when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together an hoſt.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hoſtages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan ſettled himſelf in Jeruſalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification: and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away;

13 Inſomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own country.

14 Only at Bethſura certain of thoſe that had forſaken the law and the commandments, remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent unto Jonathan: when alſo it was told him of the battles and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He ſaid, Shall we find ſuch another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and ſent it unto him, according to theſe words, ſaying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, ſendeth greeting:

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high prieſt of thy nation, and to be called the king's friend, (and therewithal he ſent him a purple robe, and a crown of gold:) and *require thee* to take our part, and keep friendſhip with us.

21 So in the ſeventh month of the hundred and ſixtieth year, at the feaſt of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſorry, and ſaid,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us, in making amity with the Jews to ſtrengthen himſelf?

24 I alſo will write unto them words of encouragement, *and promiſe them* dignities and gifts, that I may have their aid.

25 ¶ He ſent unto them therefore to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews, ſendeth greeting:

26 Whereas ye have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendſhip, not joining your ſelves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad.

27 Wherefore now continue ye ſtill to be faithful unto us, and we will well recompenſe you for the things ye do in our behalf;

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Jews from tributes, and from the cuſtoms of ſalt, and from crown-taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the ſeed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jeruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower which is at Jeruſalem, I yield up my authority over it, and give it to the high prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chooſe to keep it.

33 Moreover, I freely ſet at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea into any

any part of my kingdom, and *I will*, that all my officers remit the tributes, even of their cattle.

34 Furthermore, *I will* that all the feasts, and sabbaths, and new-moons, and solemn days, and the three days before the feast, and the three days after the feast, shall be all days of immunity and freedom for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Also no man shall have authority to meddle *with them*, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 *I will* further, that there be enrolled among the king's forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given as belongeth to all the king's forces.

37 And of them *some* shall be placed in the king's strong holds, of whom also *some* shall be set over the affairs of the kingdom, which are of trust: and *I will*, that their overseers and governors be of themselves, and that they live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the country of Samaria, let them be joined with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authority than the high priest's.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary of Jerusalem, for the necessary expences of the sanctuary.

40 Moreover, I give every year fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the king's accounts, from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus, which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be given toward the works of the temple.

42 And beside this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts year by year, even those things shall be released, because they appertain to the priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expences shall be given of the king's accounts:

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be given out of the king's accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembered the great evil that he had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him always.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over-against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joined battle, Demetrius' host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed against them.

50 And he continued the battle very sore until the sun went down: and that day was Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptolemee king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our country;

53 (For after I had joined battle with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdom:)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amity together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy son-in-law, and will give both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemee the king gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and satteſt in the throne of their kingdom.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another; for I will marry my daughter to thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolemee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second year:

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, he gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends ſilver and gold, and many preſents, and found favour in their ſight.

61 At that time certain peſtilent fellows of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelves againſt him to accuſe him: but the king would not hear them.

62 Yea, more than that the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelf, and ſaid unto his princes, Go with him into the midſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him among his chief friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jeruſalem with peace and gladneſs.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threeſcore and fifth year, came Demetrius, ſon of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers:

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governor of Celoſyria his general, who gathered together a great hoſt, and camped in Jamnia, and ſent unto Jonathan the high prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alone lifteſt up thy ſelf againſt us, and I am laughed to ſcorn for thy ſake, and reproached, and why doſt thou vaunt thy power againſt us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore, if thou truſteſt in thine own ſtrength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aſk, and learn who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee, that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſemen, and ſo great a power in the plain, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moved in his mind, and chooſing ten thouſand men; he went out of Jeruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Joppe: but they of Joppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a garriſon there.

76 Then Jonathan laid ſiege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and ſo Jonathan won Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thouſand horſemen, with a great hoſt *of footmen*, and went to Azotus as one that journeyed, and therewithal drew him forth into the plain, becauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

78 Then *Jonathan* followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joined battle.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behind him: for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Jonathan had commanded them: and ſo the enemies horſes were tired.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſemen were ſpent;) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo, being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon, their idol's temple, for ſafety.

84 But Jonathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their ſpoils; and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burned with fire.

85 Thus there were burned and ſlain with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his hoſt, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoſt unto Jeruſalem, having many ſpoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the uſe is to be given to ſuch as are of the king's blood: he gave him alſo Accaron, with the borders thereof, in poſſeſſion.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entereth upon his kingdom. 20 Jonathan beſiegeth the tower at Jeruſalem: 61 his exploits in divers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt, like the ſand that lieth upon the ſea-ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about, through deceit, to get Alexander's kingdom, and join it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, ſo as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to do, becauſe he was his father-in-law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entered into the cities, he ſet in every one of them a garriſon of ſoldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came near to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battle; for they had made heaps of them by the way where he ſhould paſs.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppe, where they ſaluted one another, and lodged.

7 Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jeruſalem.

8 King Ptolemee therefore having gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, unto Seleucia upon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent ambaſſadors unto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter, whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reign in thy father's kingdom:

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdom.

12 ¶ Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forſook Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolemee entered into Antioch, where he ſet two crowns upon his head, the crown of Aſia, and of Egypt.

14 In the mean ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this he came to war againſt him: whereupon *king* Ptolemee brought forth *his hoſt*, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended; but king Ptolomee was exalted:

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexander's head, and ſent it unto Ptolemee.

18 King Ptolemee alſo died the third day after, and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlain one of another.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventh year.

20 ¶ At the ſame time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jeruſalem: and he made many engines of war againſt it.

21 Then certain ungodly perſons who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come and ſpeak with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Nevertheleſs, Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it *ſtill*: and he choſe certain of the elders of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelf in peril;

24 And took ſilver and gold, and raiment, and divers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, unto the king, where he found favour in his ſight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him pre-eminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan deſired the king that he would make Judea free from tribute, as alſo the three governments, with the country of Samaria; and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented, and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all theſe things, after this manner:

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jona-

Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, ſendeth greeting:

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that ye might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, becauſe of their good-will toward us.

34 Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the country of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all ſuch as do ſacrifice in Jeruſalem, inſtead of the payments which the king received of them yearly aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and cuſtoms pertaining unto us, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we diſcharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore, ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things; and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and ſet upon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the iſles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover, there was one Tryphon that had been of Alexander's part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſt murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young ſon of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore upon him to deliver him *this young Antiochus*, that he might reign in his father's ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the mean time Jonathan ſent unto king Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Jeruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes: for they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent unto Jonathan, ſaying, I will not only do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ſerve.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt do well if thou ſend me men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men unto Antioch: and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themſelves together into the midſt of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would have ſlain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelves through the city, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gat many ſpoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated: wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying,

50 Grant us peace, and let the Jews ceaſe from aſſaulting us and the city.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Jeruſalem, having great ſpoils.

52 So king Demetrius ſat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheleſs, he diſſembled in all that ever he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelf from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of war whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the elephants, and won Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, ſaying, I confirm thee in

the high prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler over the four governments, and to be one of the king's friends.

58 Upon this he ſent him golden veſſels to be ſerved in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captain from the place, called The ladder of Tyrus unto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan went forth and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Aſcalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 ¶ From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore he laid ſiege unto it, and burned the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Afterward, when they of Gaza made ſupplication unto Jonathan, he made peace with them, and took the ſons of their chief men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Jeruſalem, and paſſed through the country unto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to remove him out of the country,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it up:

66 But they deſired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and ſet a garriſon in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his hoſt, they pitched at the water of Geneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſt of ſtrangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountains, came themſelves over-againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and joined battle, all that were of Jonathan's ſide fled;

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the *ſon* of Abſalom, and Judas the *ſon* of Calphi, the captains of the hoſt.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning again to battle, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled ſaw this, they turned again unto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlain of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men: but Jonathan returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romans, and Lacedemonians:* 35 *he fortifieth the caſtles in Judea,* 48 *and is ſhut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.*

NOW when Jonathan ſaw that the time ſerved him, he choſe certain men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entered into the ſenate, and ſaid, Jonathan the high prieſt, and the people of the Jews, ſent us unto you, to the end ye ſhould renew the friendſhip which ye had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this *the Romans* gave them letters unto the governors of every place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high prieſt, and the elders of the nation, and the prieſts, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting:

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt unto Onias the high prieſt from Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignify that ye are our brethren, as the copy here under written doth ſpecify.

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambaſſador that was ſent honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the league and friendſhip.

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that we have the holy books of ſcripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 Have, nevertheleſs, attempted to ſend unto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince ye ſent unto us.

11 We therefore, at all times, without ceaſing, both in our feaſts, and other convenient

venient days, do remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for ourſelves, we have had great troubles and wars on every ſide, forſomuch as the kings that are round about us, have fought againſt us.

14 Howbeit, we would not be troubleſome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe wars:

15 For we have help from heaven that ſuccoureth us, ſo as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cauſe we choſe Numenius *the ſon* of Antiochus, and Antipater *the ſon* of Jaſon, and ſent them unto the Romans, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to go unto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall do well to give us an anſwer thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which Oniares ſent.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high prieſt, greeting:

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the ſtock of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, ye ſhall do well to write unto us of your proſperity.

23 We do write back again to you, that your cattle and goods are our's, and our's are your's. We do command therefore *our ambaſſadors* to make report unto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſt than afore,

25 He removed from Jeruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no reſpite to enter his country.

26 He ſent ſpies alſo unto their tents, who came again, and told him, that they were appointed to come upon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoon as the ſun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth centinels round about the hoſt.

28 But when the adverſaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camp.

29 Howbeit, Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan purſued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and took their ſpoils.

32 And removing thence, he came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the country.

33 Simon alſo went forth, and paſſed through the country unto Aſcalon, and the holds there adjoining, from whence he turned aſide to Joppe, and won it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius' part; wherefore he ſet a garriſon there to keep it.

35 ¶ After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walls of Jeruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount between the tower and the city, for to ſeparate it from the city, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell, nor buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together, to build up the city, foraſmuch as *part of* the wall toward the brook on the eaſt-ſide was fallen down, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon alſo ſet up Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and bars.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdom of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might ſet the crown upon his own head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Jonathan would not ſuffer him, and that he would fight againſt him; wherefore he ſought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with forty thouſand men choſen for the battle, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Jonathan came with ſo great a force, he durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him;

43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men

of war to be as obedient unto him, as to himself.

44 Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt us?

45 Therefore send them now home again, and choose a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.

46 So Jonathan believing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himself he retained but three thousand men, of whom he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 ¶ Now as soon as Jonathan entered into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footmen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathan's company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slain, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives turned back again.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them fought to destroy them: for, said they, They have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make war upon them, and take away their memorial from among men.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathan's room. 27 Jonathan's tomb. 40 Simon winneth Gaza, and the tower at Jerusalem.

NOW when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host, to invade the land of Judea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, saying Ye your selves know what great things I and my brethren, and my father's house have done for the laws and the sanctuary, the battles also and troubles which we have seen,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israel's sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it far from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better than my brethren.

6 Doubtless, I will avenge my nation and the sanctuary, and our wives and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of very malice.

7 Now as soon as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.

8 ¶ And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader instead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battles, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Jonathan the *son* of Absalom, and with him a great power to Joppe: who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over-against the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up instead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to join battle with him, he sent messengers unto him, saying,

15 Whereas, we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the king's treasure, concerning the business that was committed unto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have said, because I sent

ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is *Jonathan* dead.

19 So he ſent him the children and the hundred talents: howbeit, *Tryphon* diſſembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and deſtroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora: but Simon and his hoſt marched againſt him in every place whereſoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, ſent meſſengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he ſhould haſten his coming unto them by the wilderneſs, and ſend them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon, made ready all his horſemen to come that night: but there fell a very great ſnow, by reaſon whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came near to Baſcama, he ſlew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then ſent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many days.

27 ¶ Simon alſo built a monument upon the ſepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raiſed it aloft to the ſight, with hewn ſtone behind and before.

28 Moreover, he ſet up ſeven pyramids one againſt another, for his father and his mother, and his four brethren.

29 And in theſe he made cunning devices, about the which he ſet great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetual memory, and by the armour ſhips carved, that they might be ſeen of all that ſail on the ſea.

30 This is the ſepulchre which he made at Modin, and it ſtandeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and ſlew him.

32 And he reigned in his ſtead, and crowned himſelf king of Aſia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the ſtrong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars, and laid up victuals therein.

34 Moreover, Simon choſe men, and ſent to king Demetrius, to the end he ſhould give the land an immunity, becauſe all that Tryphon did was to ſpoil.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius anſwered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high prieſt, and friend of kings, as alſo unto the elders and nation of the Jews, ſendeth greeting:

37 The golden crown and the ſcarlet robe, which ye ſent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatſoever covenants we have made with you, ſhall ſtand; and the ſtrong holds which ye have builded, ſhall be your own.

39 As for any overſight or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown-tax alſo which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jeruſalem, it ſhall no more be paid.

40 ¶ And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeventieth year.

42 Then the people of Iſrael began to write in their inſtruments and contracts, In the firſt year of Simon the high prieſt, the governor and leader of the Jews.

43 In thoſe days Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about; he made alſo an engine of war, and ſet it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leaped into the city; whereupon there was a great uproar in the city:

45 Inſomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beſeeching Simon to grant them peace.

46 And they ſaid, Deal not with us according to our wickedneſs, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeaſed toward them, and fought no more againſt them, but put them out of the city, and cleanſed the houſes, wherein the idols were: and ſo entered into it with ſongs and thankſgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanneſs out of it, and placed ſuch men there, as would

keep the law, and made it ſtronger than it was before, and built therein a dwelling-place for himſelf.

49 They alſo of the tower in Jeruſalem were kept ſo ſtrait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the country, nor buy, nor ſell: wherefore they were in great diſtreſs for want of victuals, and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beſeeching him to be at one with them; which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleanſed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entered into it the three and twentieth day of the ſecond month, in the hundred ſeventy and firſt year, with thankſgiving and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymns, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 He ordained alſo, that that day ſhould be kept every year with gladneſs. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made ſtronger than it was, and there he dwelt himſelf with his company.

53 And when Simon ſaw that John his ſon was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hoſts, and he dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Demetrius is taken by the king of Perſia.* 4 *The good deeds of Simon to his country:* 21 *a memorial of his acts is ſet up in Sion.*

NOW in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth year, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces, the king of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entered within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him alive:

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſt of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 ¶ As for the land *of Judea*, that was quiet all the days of Simon; for he ſought the good of his nation in ſuch wiſe, as that evermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable in all his acts, ſo in this, that he took Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the iſles of the ſea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the country,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethſura, and the tower, out of the which he took all uncleanneſs, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſat all in the ſtreets, communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all manner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael rejoiced with great joy:

12 For every man ſat under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelves were overthrown in thoſe days.

14 Moreover, he ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the law he ſearched out, and every contemner of the law, and wicked perſon he took away.

15 He beautified the ſanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very ſorry.

17 But as ſoon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of braſs, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jeruſalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, unto Simon the high prieſt, and the elders and prieſts, and reſidue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, *ſend* greeting:

21 The ambaſſadors that were ſent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their coming:

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake in the council of the people, in this manner, Numenius *ſon* of Antiochus, and Antipater *ſon* of Jaſon, the

Jews'

Jews' ambaſſadors, came unto us to renew the friendſhip they had with us.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambaſſage in publick records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memorial thereof: furthermore, we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they ſaid, What thanks ſhall we give to Simon and his ſons?

26 ¶ For he and his brethren and the houſe of his father have eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote *it* in tables of braſs, which they ſet upon pillars in mount Sion: and this is the copy of the writing, The eighteenth day of *the month* Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth year, being the third year of Simon the high prieſt,

28 At Saramel in the great congregation of the prieſts and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country were theſe things notified unto us.

29 Foraſmuch as oftentimes there have been wars in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their ſanctuary, and the law, Simon the ſon of Mattathias of the poſterity of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themſelves in jeopardy, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and been their high prieſt, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purpoſed to invade their country, that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the ſanctuary:

32 At which time Simon roſe up, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his own ſubſtance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethſura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the armour of the enemies had been before; but he ſet a garriſon of Jews there:

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe which lieth upon the ſea, and Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before; but he placed Jews there, and furniſhed them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governor, and chief prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the juſtice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he ſought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they alſo that were in the city of David in Jeruſalem, who had made themſelves a tower, out of which they iſſued, and polluted all about the ſanctuary, and did much hurt in the holy place:

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the ſafety of the country, and the city, and raiſed up the walls of Jeruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high prieſthood, according to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romans had called the Jews their friends, and confederates, and brethren; and that they had entertained the ambaſſadors of Simon honourably;

41 Alſo, that the Jews and prieſts were well pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their governor and high prieſt for ever, until there ſhould ariſe a faithful prophet:

42 Moreover, that he ſhould be their captain, and ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary, to ſet them over their works, and over the country, and over the armour, and over the fortreſſes, that *(I ſay)* he ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary;

43 Beſide this, that he ſhould be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the country ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and wear gold:

44 Alſo, that it ſhould be lawful for none of the people or prieſts, to break any of theſe things, or to gainſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold:

45 And whoſoever ſhould do otherwiſe, or break any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and to do as hath been ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high prieſt, and captain, and governor of the Jews and prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſs, and that they ſhould be ſet up within the compaſs of the ſanctuary in a conſpicuous place;

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid up in the treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſons might have them.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Antiochus deſireth leave to paſs through Judea, and granteth great honours to the Jews:* 27 *he quarrelleth with Simon,* 38 *and ſendeth ſome to annoy Judea.*

MOreover, Antiochus ſon of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the iſles of the ſea, unto Simon the prieſt, and prince of the Jews, and to all the people;

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus to Simon the high prieſt, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Foraſmuch as certain peſtilent men have uſurped the kingdom of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it again, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of foreign ſoldiers together, and prepared ſhips of war;

4 My meaning alſo being to go through the country, that I may be avenged of them that have deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdom deſolate;

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoever gifts beſides they granted.

6 I give thee leave alſo to coin money for thy country, with thine own ſtamp.

7 And as concerning Jeruſalem, and the ſanctuary, let them be free; and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thine hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdom, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple, with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth year, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers; at which time all the forces came together unto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the ſea-ſide:

12 For he ſaw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, having with him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of war, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when he had compaſſed the city round about, and joined ſhips cloſe to the town, on the ſea-ſide; he vexed the city by land and by ſea, neither ſuffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean ſeaſon came Numenius and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countries: wherein were written theſe things:

16 Lucius conſul of the Romans, unto king Ptolemee, greeting:

17 The Jews' ambaſſadors, our friends and confederates, came unto us, to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high prieſt, and from the people of the Jews:

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countries, that they ſhould do them no harm, nor fight againſt them, their cities, or countries, nor yet aid their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to us to receive the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellows that have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their own law.

22 The ſame things wrote he likewiſe unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to Ariarathes, and Arſaces,

23 And to all the countries, and to Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and Phaſelis, and Cos, and Side, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora the ſecond *day*, aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he ſhut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aid him; ſilver alſo

also gold, and much armour.

27 ¶ Nevertheless, he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, Ye with-hold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdom.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion without the borders of Judea:

31 Or else, give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that ye have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the king's friend came to Jerusalem: and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the king's message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other men's land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time.

34 Wherefore we having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our country, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word;

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthosias.

38 ¶ Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea coast, and gave him an host of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortify the gates, and to war against the people; but as for the king *himself*, he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an host *of footmen*, to the end that issuing out they might make outroads upon the ways of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Judas and John prevail against the forces sent by Antiochus:* 11 *Simon and two of his sons treacherously murdered.*

THEN came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and John, and said unto them, I and my brethren, and my father's house, have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel; and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel oftentimes.

3 ¶ But now I am old, and ye, by *God's* mercy, are of a sufficient age: be ye instead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they arose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen came against them: howbeit, there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over-against them: and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went first over himself, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 *That done*, he divided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas, John's brother, wounded: but John still followed after them, until he came to Cedron, which *Cendebeus* had built.

10 So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burned it with fire: so that there were slain of them about two thousand men.

After-

Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

11 ¶ Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemeus the ſon of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of ſilver and gold:

12 For he was the high prieſt's ſon-in-law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the country to himſelf, and thereupon conſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſons to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himſelf to Jericho with his ſons Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventieth year, in the eleventh month called Sabat:

15 Where the ſon of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold, called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit, he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſons had drunk largely, Ptolemee and his men roſe up, and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting-place, and ſlew him, and his two ſons, and certain of his ſervants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompenſed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemee wrote theſe things, and ſent to the king, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſt to aid him, and he would deliver him the country and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill John: and unto the tribunes he ſent letters to come unto him, that he might give them ſilver and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he ſent to take Jeruſalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were ſlain, and *(quoth he) Ptolemee* hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was ſore aſtoniſhed: ſo he laid hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlew them; for he knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the acts of John, and his wars and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the chronicles of his prieſthood, from the time he was made high prieſt after his father.

The Second Book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

A letter of the Jews from Jeruſalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus.

THE brethren the Jews that be at Jeruſalem, and in the land of Judea, wiſh unto the brethren the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace:

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, his faithful ſervants;

3 And give you all an heart to ſerve him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing mind;

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and ſend you peace,

5 And hear your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ninth year, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble that came upon us in thoſe years, from the time that Jaſon and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdom,

8 And burned the porch, and ſhed innocent blood: then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard; we offered alſo ſacrifices and fine flour, and lighted the lamps, and ſet forth the loaves.

9 And now, ſee that ye keep the feaſt of tabernacles in the month Caſleu.

10 In the hundred fourſcore and eighth year, the people that were at Jeruſalem, and in Judea, and the council, and Judas, ſent greeting and health unto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolemeus' maſter, who was of the ſtock of the anointed prieſts, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Inſomuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battle againſt a king.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed invincible, they were ſlain in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Nanea's prieſts,

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entered with a small company into the compass of the temple, they shut the temple as soon as Antiochus was come in:

16 And opening a privy door of the roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and struck down the captain, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore, whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of *the month* Casleu, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that ye also might keep *it as the feast* of the tabernacles, and of the fire, *which was given us* when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the temple and the altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the priests that were then devout, took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in an hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept *it* sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many years, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire, but when they told us they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the sun shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the priests made a prayer whilst the sacrifice was consuming, *(I say)* both the priests, and all *the rest*, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner; O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearful and strong, and righteous, and merciful, and the only and gracious king,

25 The only giver of all things, the only just, almighty, and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctify them:

26 Receive the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserve thine own portion, and sanctify it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppress us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung psalms of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratify.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much as to say, a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Jeremy the prophet did: 5 how he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar.

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremy the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been signified:

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they should not err in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed

climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 ¶ And when Jeremy came thither, he found an hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremy perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown until the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy:

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also, as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices: even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, because the sin-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight days.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Nehemias; and how he, founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore, if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well, if ye keep the same days.

17 We hope also, that the God that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the wars against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his son,

21 And the manifest signs that came from heaven unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judaism: so that being but a few, they overcame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws, which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 *All these things* (*I say*) being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been careful, that they that will read may have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might have ease, and that all, into whose hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therefore to us that have taken upon us this painful labour of abridging, it was not easy, but a matter of sweat and watching;

27 Even as it is no ease unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many, we will undertake gladly this great pains;

28 Leaving to the author the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story;

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story: only adding thus much to that which hath been said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it self.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles.* 4 *Simon uttereth what treasures are in the temple.*

NOW when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickedness,

2 It came to pass, that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnify the temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices.

4 ¶ But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governor of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius *the son* of Thraseas, who then was governor of Celosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him, that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the king's hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandment to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Celosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfil the king's purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him, that there was such money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherless children:

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus *son* of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum whereof in all was four hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holiness of the place, and to the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the king's commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the king's treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entered in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the priests prostrating themselves before the altar in their priests vestments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high priest in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his mind.

17 For the man was so compassed with fear, and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses to the general supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

20 And all holding their hands toward heaven, made supplication.

21 Then it would have pitied a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the fear of the high priest, being in such an agony.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Nevertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasury, the Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid:

25 For there appeared unto them an horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus

dorus with his forefeet, and it ſeemed that he that ſat upon the horſe had complete harneſs of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gave him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly unto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkneſs: but they that were with him, took him up, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they carried out, being unable to help himſelf with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God:

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt down, and lay ſpeechleſs without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his own place: for the temple, which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladneſs.

31 Then ſtraightways certain of Heliodorus' friends prayed Onias, that he would call upon the moſt High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghoſt.

32 So the high prieſt, ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſconceive that ſome treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Give Onias the high prieſt great thanks, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life:

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt been ſcourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God. And when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus, after he had offered ſacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had ſaved his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſt to the king.

36 Then teſtified he to all men the works of the great God, which he had ſeen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be ſent yet once again to Jeruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemy or traitor, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receive him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpecial power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſury, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Simon ſlandereth Onias:* 34 *Andronicus traiterouſly murdereth him:* 36 *for which the king cauſeth him to be put to death.*

THIS Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his country, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of theſe evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deſerved well of the city, and tendered his own nation, and was ſo zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went ſo far that by one of Simon's faction, murders were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governor of Celoſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simon's malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countrymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publick and private:

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unleſs the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdom, Jaſon the brother of Onias laboured underhand to be high prieſt,

8 Promiſing unto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſilver, and of another revenue, eighty talents:

9 Beſide this, he promiſed to aſſign an hundred and fifty more, if he might have licence to ſet him up a place for exerciſe, and for the training up of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Jeruſalem *by the name of* Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royal privileges granted of

special favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambassador to Rome for amity and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new customs against the law:

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the tower it self, and brought the chief young men under his subjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profaneness of Jason that ungodly wretch, and no high priest;

14 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the unlawful allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of Discus called them forth;

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whose custom they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth year, was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This ungracious Jason sent special messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachms of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

20 This money then, in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules' sacrifice; but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of galleys.

21 Now when Apollonius the *son* of Menestheus was sent into Egypt, for the coronation of king *Ptolomeus* Philometor, Antiochus understanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jerusalem:

22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host unto Phenice.

23 Three years afterward Jason sent Menelaus the aforesaid Simon's brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in mind of certain necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himself, offering more than Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he came with the king's mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it:

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customs. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood; and Sostratus *left* Crates, who was governor of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tarsus and Mallos, made insurrection, because they were given to the king's concubine, called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus, a man in authority for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus, supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and withdrew himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 ¶ Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being persuaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oaths; and though he were suspected *by him*, yet persuaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice.

35 For the which cause not only the Jews,

Jews, but many also of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.

36 ¶ And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slain without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence; one Auranus being the leader, a man far gone in years, and no less in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust that was next in hand, cast them all together upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they struck to the ground, and all *of them* they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himself, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the senate, pleaded the cause before him;

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolemee the *son* of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacify the king toward him.

46 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aside into a certain gallery, as it were to take the air, brought him to be of another mind:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding, was cause of all the mischief: and those poor men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus, moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the covetousness of them that were of power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the signs and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 15 The spoiling of the temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderness.

ABOUT the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of forty days, there were seen horsemen running in the air, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of soldiers,

3 And troops of horsemen in array, encountering and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harness of all sorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed, that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city; and they that were upon the walls being put back, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy, (not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation would be a most unhappy day for him: but thinking they had been *his* enemies, and not *his* countrymen, whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled again into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy

happy return, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the laws, and being had in abomination, as an open enemy of his country and countrymen, he was caſt out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their country, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking *there* to find ſuccour, by reaſon of his kindred:

10 And he that had caſt out many unburied, had none to mourn for him, nor any ſolemn funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the king's ear, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of war not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went up upon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole days, fourſcore thouſand, whereof forty thouſand were ſlain in the conflict; and no fewer ſold than ſlain.

15 ¶ Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to go into the moſt holy temple of all the world; Menelaus, that traitor to the laws, and to his own country, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And ſo haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the ſins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many ſins, this man as ſoon as he had come, had forthwith been ſcourged, and put back from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſent to view the treaſury.

19 Nevertheleſs, God did not chooſe the people for the place's ſake, but the place for the people's ſake.

20 And therefore the place itſelf, that was partaker with them of the adverſity that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almighty, ſo again the great Lord being reconciled, it was ſet up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple a thouſand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haſte unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the ſea paſſable by foot: ſuch was the haughtineſs of his mind.

22 And he left governors to vex the nation at Jeruſalem, Philip, for his country a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous than he that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and beſides, Menelaus, who, worſe than all the reſt, bare an heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious mind againſt his countrymen the Jews.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women, and the younger ſort:

25 Who coming to Jeruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the ſabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arm themſelves.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the ſabbath, and running through the city with weapons ſlew great multitudes.

27 ¶ But Judas Maccabeus, with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſs, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God.* 4 *The temple is defiled.*

NOT long after this, the king ſent an old man of Athens, to compel the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

2 And to pollute alſo the temple in Jeruſalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius; and that in Garizim of Jupiter the Defender of ſtrangers, as they did deſire that dwelt in the place.

3 The coming in of this miſchief was ſore and grievous to the people:

4 ¶ For the temple was filled with riot and revelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with

women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawful.

5 The altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawful for a man to keep ſabbath-days, or ancient feaſts, or to profeſs himſelf at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the king's birth every month they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying ivy.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolemee, againſt the Jews, that they ſhould obſerve the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices:

9 And whoſo would not conform themſelves to the manners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death. Then might a man have ſeen the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom, when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves near by, to keep the ſabbath day ſecretly, being diſcovered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to help themſelves, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that read this book, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they judge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſs, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſs of their ſins, ſo dealeth he with us,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſin afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us. And though he puniſh with adverſity, yet doth he never forſake his people.

17 But let this that we have ſpoken be for a warning unto us. And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principal ſcribes, an aged man, and of a well-favoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwine's fleſh.

19 But he chooſing rather to die glorioufly, than to live ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behoved them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things as are not lawful for love of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old accquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his own proviſion, ſuch as was lawful for him to uſe, and make as if he did eat of the fleſh taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in ſo doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, find favour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient years, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightways to ſend him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age *(ſaid he)* in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many young perſons might think that Eleazar being fourſcore years old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion;

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſy, and deſire to live a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceived by me, and I get a ſtain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be delivered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew myſelf ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly and courageouſly, for the honourable and holy laws: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediately he went to the torment:

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded, as they thought, from a deſperate mind.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes,

ſtripes, he groaned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I *now* endure ſore pains in body, by being beaten: but in ſoul am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of virtue, not only unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The conſtancy and cruel death of ſeven brethren and their mother in one day, becauſe they would not eat ſwine's fleſh at the king's commandment.

IT came to paſs alſo, that ſeven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king, againſt the law, to taſte ſwine's fleſh, and were tormented with ſcourges and whips.

2 But one of them that ſpake firſt, ſaid thus, What wouldeſt thou aſk or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather than to tranſgreſs the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pans and caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, and to cut off the utmoſt parts of his body, the reſt of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him, being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good ſpace diſperſed; they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, ſaying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as Moſes in his ſong, which witneſſed to their faces, declared, ſaying, And he ſhall be comforted in his ſervants.

7 So when the firſt was dead after this manner, they brought the ſecond to make him a mocking-ſtock: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be puniſhed throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he anſwered in his own language, and ſaid, No. Wherefore he alſo received the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the laſt gaſp, he ſaid, Thou like a fury takeſt us out of this preſent life, but the King of the world ſhall raiſe us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlaſting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking-ſtock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right ſoon, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And ſaid courageouſly, Theſe I had from heaven; and for his laws I deſpiſe them, and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Inſomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young man's courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead alſo, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he ſaid thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raiſed up again by him: as for thee, thou ſhalt have no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt; yet think not that our nation is forſaken of God;

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy ſeed.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixth, who being ready to die, ſaid, Be not deceived without cauſe: for we ſuffer theſe things for our ſelves, having ſinned againſt our God: therefore marvellous things are done *unto us*;

19 But think not thou that takeſt in hand to ſtrive againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape unpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when ſhe ſaw her ſeven ſons ſlain within the ſpace of one day, ſhe bare it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in the Lord:

21 Yea, ſhe exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with courageous ſpirits: and ſtirring up her womaniſh thoughts with a manly ſtomach, ſhe ſaid unto them,

22 I cannot tell how ye came into my womb; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you;

23 But doubtleſs, the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will alſo of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as ye

now regard not your own ſelves for his laws ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelf deſpiſed, and ſuſpecting it to be a reproachful ſpeech, whilſt the youngeſt was yet alive, did not only exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers; and that alſo he would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no caſe hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her that ſhe would counſel the young man to ſave his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, ſhe promiſed him that ſhe would counſel her ſon.

27 But ſhe bowing her ſelf toward him, laughing the cruel tyrant to ſcorn, ſpake in her country language on this manner, O my ſon, have pity upon me that bare thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee ſuck three years, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſon, look upon the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not; and ſo was mankind made likewiſe.

29 Fear not this tormenter, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhe was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the young man ſaid, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the king's commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moſes.

31 And thou that haſt been the author of all miſchief againſt the Hebrews, ſhalt not eſcape the hands of God.

32 For we ſuffer becauſe of our ſins.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhall he be at one again with his ſervants.

34 But thou, O godleſs man, and of all other moſt wicked, be not lifted up without a cauſe, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand againſt the ſervants of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the judgement of Almighty God, who ſeeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now have ſuffered a ſhort pain, are dead under God's covenant of everlaſting life: but thou through the judgement of God, ſhalt receive juſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beſeeching God, that he would ſpeedily be merciful unto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſs that he alone is God;

38 And that in me and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is juſtly brought upon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king, being in a rage, handled him worſe than all the reſt, and took it grievouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all, after the ſons, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas gathereth an hoſt: 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: 16 Judas putteth him to flight, 28 and divideth the ſpoils; 35 Nicanor fleeth with grief to Antioch.

THEN Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinsfolks together, and took unto them all ſuch as continued in the Jews religion, and aſſembled about ſix thouſand men:

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was troden down of all, and alſo pity the temple profaned of ungodly men;

3 And that he would have compaſſion upon the city, ſore defaced, and ready to be made even with the ground, and hear the blood that cried unto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmleſs infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his name; and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burned up towns and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially took he advantage of the night for ſuch privy attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſs was ſpread every where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man in-

increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemeus the governor of Celoſyria and Phenice, to yield more aid to the king's affairs.

9 ¶ Then forthwith chooſing Nicanor the *ſon* of Patroclus, one of his ſpecial friends, he ſent him with no fewer than twenty thouſand of all nations under him to root out the whole generation of the Jews; and with him he joined alſo Gorgias a captain, who in matters of war had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make ſo much money of the captive Jews, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romans.

11 Wherefore immediately he ſent to the cities upon the ſea-coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captive Jews, and promiſing that they ſhould have fourſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanor's coming, and he had imparted unto thoſe that were with him that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearful, and diſtruſted the juſtice of God, fled, and conveyed themſelves away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withal beſought the Lord to deliver them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own ſakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious name's ſake, by which they were called.

16 ¶ So Maccabeus called his men together unto the number of ſix thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terror of the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the injury that they had unjuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they (ſaid he) truſt in their weapons, and boldneſs; but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can caſt down both them that come againſt us, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundred fourſcore and five thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battle that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſs, with four thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the help that they had from heaven, and ſo received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the laws and the country, he divided his army into four parts:

22 And joined with himſelf his own brethren, leaders of each band, *to wit*, Simon, and Joſeph, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Alſo *he appointed* Eleazar to read the holy book: and when he had given them this watch word, The help of God; himſelf leading the firſt band, he joined battle with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almighty they ſlew above nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanor's hoſt, and ſo put all to flight;

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and purſued them far: but lacking time, they returned:

26 For it was the day before the ſabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelves about the ſabbath, yielding exceeding praiſe and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling upon them.

28 ¶ And after the ſabbath, when they had given part of the ſpoils to the maimed, and the widows, and orphans, the reſidue they divided among themſelves and their ſervants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his ſervants for ever.

30 Moreover, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew above twenty thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and divided among themſelves many ſpoils more, and made the maimed, orphans, widows, yea, and the aged alſo, equal in ſpoils with themſelves.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many ways.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire upon the holy gates, who had fled into a little house, and so he received a reward meet for his wickedness.

34 As for that most ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 ¶ He was through the help of the Lord brought down by them of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the mid-land unto Antioch, having very great dishonour for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romans their tribute, by means of the captives in Jerusalem told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persepolis:* 28 *he dieth miserably.*

ABOUT that time came Antiochus with dishonour out of the country of Persia.

2 For he had entered the *city* called Persepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight; and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatane, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceasing, and to dispatch the journey, the judgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and invisible plague: for as soon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels, that was remediless, came upon him, and sore torments of the inner parts;

6 And that most justly: for he had tormented other men's bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey: but it came to pass, that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; so that having a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man,) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in an horse-litter, shewing forth unto all the manifest power of God;

9 So that the worms rose up out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he lived in sorrow and pain, his flesh fell away, and the filthiness of his smell was noisome to all his army.

10 And the man, that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge *of himself* by the scourge of God, his pain increasing every moment.

12 And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these words, It is meet to be subject unto God, and that a man that is mortal should not proudly think of himself, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also unto the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him,) saying thus,

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying-place,) he would set at liberty:

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of Athens;

16 And the holy temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels, with many more, and out of his own re-

revenue defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo he would become a Jew himſelf, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not ceaſe: for the juſt judgement of God was come upon him: therefore deſpairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a ſupplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus king and governor, to the good Jews his citizens wiſheth much joy, health, and proſperity:

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or elſe I would have remembered kindly your honour and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grievous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafety of all;

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but having great hope to eſcape this ſickneſs.

23 But conſidering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a ſucceſſor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land knowing to whom the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

25 Again, conſidering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours untomy kingdom, wait for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the event, I have appointed my ſon Antiochus king, whom I often committed and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces; to whom I have written as followeth:

26 Therefore I pray and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in ſpecial, and that every man will be ſtill faithful to me and my ſon.

27 For I am perſuaded that he, underſtanding my mind, will favourably and graciouſly yield to your deſires.

28 ¶ Thus the murderer and blaſphemer having ſuffered moſt grievouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſon of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 *Judas recovereth the city, and purifieth the temple:* 35 *Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlain.*

NOW Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple and the city:

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chapels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleanſed the temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they took fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two years, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles; but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelf would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed again, even the five and twentieth day of the ſame month, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight days with gladneſs, as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembering that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dens like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches and fair boughs, and palms alſo, and ſang pſalms unto him that had given them good ſucceſs in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That every year thoſe days ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſon of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wars.

11 So when he was come to the crown he ſet one Lyſias over the affairs of his realm, and *appointed him* chief governor of Celoſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chooſing rather to do juſtice unto the Jews, for the wrongs that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of *the king's* friends before Eupator, and called traitor at every word becauſe he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed to An-

tiochus Epiphanes, and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himself, and died.

14 But when Gorgias was governor of the holds, he hired soldiers, and nourished war continually with the Jews:

15 And therewithal the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving those that were banished from Jerusalem, they went about to nourish war.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God that he would be their helper; and so they ran with violence upon the strong holds of the Idumeans:

17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer than twenty thousand.

18 And because certain, (who were no less than nine thousand,) were fled together into two very strong castles, having all manner of things convenient to *sustain* the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Joseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enough to besiege them, and departed himself unto those places which more needed his help.

20 Now they that were with Simon being led with covetousness, were persuaded for money, (through certain of those that were in the castle,) and took seventy thousand drachms, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governors of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediately took the two castles.

23 And having good success with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he slew in the two holds more than twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of foreign forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of arms.

25 But when he drew near, they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselves to pray unto God, and sprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loins with sackcloth,

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and besought him to be merciful to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an adversary to their adversaries, as the law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew near to their enemies, they kept by themselves.

28 Now the sun being newly risen, they joined both together; the one part having together with their virtue, their refuge also unto the Lord, for a pledge of their success and victory; the other side making their rage leader of their battle.

29 But when the battle waxed strong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven, five comely men upon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jews,

30 And took Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrows and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindness, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slain *of footmen* twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himself he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was governor.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus laid siege against the fortress courageously four days.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 ¶ Nevertheless, upon the fifth day early twenty young men of Maccabeus' company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withal.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers alive; and others broke open the gates, and having received in the rest of the army, took the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certain pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with psalms and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Lyſias thinking to get Jeruſalem,* 8 *is put to flight.* 16 *The letters of Lyſias to the Jews, &c.*

NOT long after this, Lyſias the king's protector, and couſin, who alſo managed the affairs, took ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourſcore thouſand with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Jews, thinking to make the city an habitation of the Gentiles,

3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chapels of the heathen, and to ſet the high prieſthood to ſale every year:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thouſands of footmen, and his thouſands of horſemen, and his fourſcore elephants.

5 So he came to Judea, and drew near to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong town, but diſtant from Jeruſalem about five furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege unto it.

6 Now when they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and tears beſought the Lord, that he would ſend a good angel to deliver Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelf firſt of all took weapons, exhorting the other that they would jeopard themſelves together with him to help their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 ¶ And as they were at Jeruſalem, there appeared before them on horſeback, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the merciful God all together, and took heart, inſomuch that they were ready, not only to fight with men, but with moſt cruel beaſts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heaven: for the Lord was merciful unto them;

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies like lions, they ſlew eleven thouſand *footmen,* and ſixteen hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded eſcaped naked: and Lyſias himſelf fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who, as he was a man of underſtanding, caſting with himſelf what loſs he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent unto them,

14 And perſuaded them to agree to all reaſonable *conditions,* and *promiſed* that he would perſuade the king, that he muſt needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being careful of the common good; and whatſoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lyſias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.

16 ¶ For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lyſias to this effect: Lyſias unto the people of the Jews, *ſendeth* greeting:

17 John and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, delivered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then ye will keep your ſelves loyal to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth year, the four and twentieth day of *the month* Dioſcorinthius.

22 Now the king's letter contained theſe words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lyſias, *ſendeth* greeting:

23 Since our father is tranſlated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We underſtand alſo, that the Jews would not conſent to our father, for to be brought unto the cuſtom of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cauſe they require of us, that we ſhould ſuffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our mind is that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and we have determined to reſtore them their temple, that they may live according to the cuſtoms of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt do well therefore to ſend unto them, and grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus *ſendeth* greeting unto the council, and the reſt of the Jews:

28 If

28 If ye fare well, we have our deſire; we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your deſire was to return home, and to follow your own buſineſs:

30 Wherefore they that will depart ſhall have ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with ſecurity.

31 And the Jews ſhall uſe their own kind of meats, and laws, as before; and none of them any manner of ways ſhall be moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I have ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred forty and eighth year, *and* the fifteenth day of *the month* Xanthicus.

34 The Romans alſo ſent unto them a letter containing theſe words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius, ambaſſadors of the Romans, *ſend* greeting unto the people of the Jews:

35 Whatſoever Lyſias the king's couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as he judged to be referred to the king, after ye have adviſed thereof, ſend one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell. This hundred and eight and fortieth year, the fifteenth day of *the month* Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The king's lieutenants vex the Jews.* 28 *Timotheus' armies overthrown.*

WHEN theſe covenants were made, Lyſias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their huſbandry.

2 But of the governors of ſeveral places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the *ſon* of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſide them Nicanor the governor of Cyprus, would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe alſo did ſuch an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being deſirous to live in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no leſs than two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countrymen, he commanded thoſe that were with him *to make them ready.*

6 And calling upon God the righteous Judge, he came againſt thoſe murderers of his brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither he ſlew.

7 And when the town was ſhut up he went backward, as if he would return to root out all them of the city of Joppe.

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the haven, and the navy, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeen at Jeruſalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs, in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer than five thouſand *men on foot*, and five hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battle: but Judas' ſide, by the help of God, got the victory; ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being overcome beſought Judas for peace, promiſing both to give him cattle and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they ſhook hands, and ſo they departed to their tents.

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certain ſtrong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of divers countries, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it, put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walls, and proviſion of victuals, that they behaved themſelves rudely toward them that were with Judas, railing and blaſpheming, and uttering ſuch words as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Judas with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world, (who without any rams or engines of war, did caſt down Jericho in the time of Joſhua,) gave a fierce aſſault againſt the walls,

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unſpeakable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, near adjoining thereunto, being filled full, was ſeen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came

came to Characa unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certain hold.

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater who were of Maccabeus' captains, went forth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſs, above ten thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet them over the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand and five hundred horſemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas' coming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage, unto a fortreſs called Carnion: (for the town was hard to beſiege, and uneaſy to come unto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſs of all the places:)

22 But when Judas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with fear and terror, through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amain, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own ſwords.

23 Judas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himſelf fell into the hands of Doſitheus and Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him go with his life, becauſe he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the ſaving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of Atargatis, and there he ſlew five and twenty thouſand perſons.

27 And after he had put to flight and deſtroyed them, Judas removed the hoſt toward Ephron, a ſtrong city, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great proviſion of engines and darts.

28 ¶ But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies,) they won the city, and ſlew twenty and five thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Jeruſalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there, had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adverſity;

31 They gave them thanks, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill unto them, and ſo they came to Jeruſalem, the feaſt of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the *feaſt* called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the governor of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and four hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were ſlain.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenor's company, who was on horſeback, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill upon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force; and when he would have taken that curſed man alive, a horſeman of Thracia coming upon him ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled unto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias, had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord that he would ſhew himſelf to be their helper and leader of the battle.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and ſung pſalms with a loud voice, and ruſhing unawares upon Gorgias' men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeventh day came, they purified themſelves, (as the cuſtom was,) and kept the ſabbath in the ſame place.

39 And upon the day following, as the uſe had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were ſlain, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graves.

40 Now under the coats of every one that was ſlain, they found things conſecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by the law. Then every man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlain.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord

the righteous Judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themſelves unto prayer, and beſought him, that the ſin committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themſelves from ſin, forſomuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſs for the ſins of thoſe that were ſlain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſum of two thouſand drachms of ſilver, he ſent it to Jeruſalem to offer a ſin-offering, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, in that he was mindful of the reſurrection;

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlain ſhould have riſen again, it had been ſuperfluous and vain to pray for the dead:)

45 And alſo in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought.) Whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from ſin.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator invadeth Judea:* 18 *his purpoſe is defeated:* 23 *he maketh peace with Judas.*

IN the hundred forty and ninth year it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea,

2 And with him Lyſias his protector, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power, of footmen an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen five thouſand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus alſo joined himſelf with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, nor for the ſafeguard of the country, but becauſe he thought to have been made governor.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus' mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the king, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchief, ſo that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on every ſide hanged down into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoever was condemned of ſacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thruſt him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having ſo much as burial in the earth, and that moſt juſtly:

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſins about the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he received his death in aſhes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty mind, to do far worſe to the Jews than had been done in his father's time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now alſo help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that had even now been but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubjection to the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the merciful Lord with weeping and faſting and lying flat upon the ground three days long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſs.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined before the king's hoſt ſhould enter into Judea, and get the city to go forth, and try the matter *in fight*, by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed *all* to the Creator of the world, and exhorted his ſoldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the country, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin:

15 And having given the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God: with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went in into the king's tent by night, and ſlew in the camp about four thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good ſucceſs.

17 This was done in the break of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 ¶ Now when the king had taken a taſte of the manlineſs of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched toward Bethſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Jews: but he was put to flight, failed, and loſt of his men:

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that

that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Jews hoſt, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies; therefore he was ſought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 The king treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gave his hand, took their's, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome;

23 ¶ Heard that Philip, who was left over the affairs in Antioch was deſperately bent, confounded, entreated the Jews, ſubmitted himſelf, and ſware to all equal conditions, agreed with them, and offered ſacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place;

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principal governor from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenians;

25 Came to Ptolemais: the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they ſtormed, becauſe they would make their covenants void:

26 Lyſias went up to the judgement-ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſuaded, pacified, made them well-affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the king's coming and departing.

CHAP. XIV.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Judas: 18 Nicanor maketh peace with him. 46 Razis killeth himſelf.

AFTER three years was Judas informed that Demetrius the *ſon* of Seleucus, having entered by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and navy,

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lyſias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high prieſt, and had defiled himſelf wilfully in the times of their mingling *with the Gentiles*, ſeeing that by no means he could ſave himſelf, nor have any more acceſs to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth year, preſenting unto him a crown of gold, and a palm, and alſo of the boughs which were uſed ſolemnly in the temple: and ſo that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit, having gotten opportunity to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, *and* being called into counſel by Demetrius, and aſked how the Jews ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto:

6 ¶ Thoſe of the Jews that be called Aſſideans, (whoſe captain is Judas Maccabeus,) nouriſh war, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I, being deprived of mine anceſtors honour, (I mean the high prieſthood,) am now come hither:

8 Firſt verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and ſecondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countrymen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the unadviſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be careful for the country and our nation, which is preſſed on every ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him but others of the king's friends being maliciouſly ſet againſt Judas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been maſter of the elephants, and making him governor over Judea, he ſent him forth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Judas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high prieſt of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanor's coming, and that the heathen were up againſt them, they caſt earth upon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for ever, and who always helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

16 So at the commandment of the captain they removed ſtraightways from thence, and came near unto them, at the town of Deſſau.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had joined battle with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 ¶ Nevertheleſs, Nicanor hearing of the manlineſs of them that were with Judas, and the courageouſneſs that they had to fight for their country, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long adviſe-

vifement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they conſented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelves: and when the day came, and ſtools were ſet for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men, ready in convenient places, leſt ſome treachery ſhould be ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies: ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jeruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his ſight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he married, was quiet, and took part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and conſidering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected toward the ſtate; for that he had ordained Judas a traitor to his realm, to be the king's ſucceſſor.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the covenants, and commanding him that he ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte unto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanor's hearing, he was much confounded in himſelf, and took it grievouſly that he ſhould make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policy.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly than he was wont, perceiving that ſuch ſour behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelf from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas' policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the prieſts that were offering their uſual ſacrifices, to deliver him the man:

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner; If ye will not deliver me Judas as a priſoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

34 After theſe words he departed. Then the prieſts lifted up their hands toward heaven, and beſought him that was ever a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the temple of thine habitation ſhould be among us:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſs, keep this houſe ever undefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed unto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the elders of Jeruſalem, a lover of his countrymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſs was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelves with the Gentiles, he had been accuſed of Judaiſm, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor, willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, ſent above five hundred men of war to take him.

40 For he thought, by taking him, to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the outer door, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every ſide, fell upon his ſword;

42 Chooſing rather to die manfully, than to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abuſed otherwiſe than beſeemed his noble birth:

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doors, he ran boldly up to the wall, and caſt himſelf down manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a ſpace being made, he fell down into the midſt of the void place.

45 Nevertheleſs, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe up; and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through

through the midſt of the throng; and ſtanding upon a ſteep rock:

46 ¶ When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he caſt them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

6 Nicanor's blaſphemy: 28 he is ſlain.

BUT Nicanor hearing that Judas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolved without any danger to ſet upon them on the ſabbath-day.

2 Nevertheleſs, the Jews that were compelled to go with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but give honour to that day, which he that ſeeth all things hath honoured with holineſs above *other days*.

3 Then the moſt ungracious wretch demanded, if there were a Mighty One in heaven, that had commanded the ſabbath-day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heaven a living Lord and mighty, who commanded the ſeventh day to be kept:

5 ¶ Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the king's buſineſs: yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtineſs determined to ſet up a publick monument of his victory over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever ſure confidence that the Lord would help him:

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people, not to fear the coming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid which ſhould come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withal putting them in mind of the battles that they won afore, he made them more cheerful.

10 And when he had ſtirred up their minds, he gave them their charge, ſhewing them therewithal the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpears, as with comfortable and good words: and beſide that, he told them a dream worthy to be believed, as if it had been ſo indeed, which did not a little rejoice them.

12 And this was his viſion, That Onias, who had been high prieſt, a virtuous and a good man, reverend in converſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a child in all points of virtue, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderful and excellent majeſty.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, *to wit*, Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a ſword of gold, and in giving it, ſpake thus,

16 Take this holy ſword, a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the adverſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good and able to ſtir them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but courageouſly to ſet upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the ſanctuary, and the temple, were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kinſfolks, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt and principal fear was for the holy temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city took not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad:

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the trial, and the enemies were already come near, and the army was ſet in array, and the beaſts conveniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings,

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſs of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands toward heaven, and called upon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it ſeemeth good to him, he giveth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner, O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred fourſcore and five thouſand:

23 Where-

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heaven, ſend a good angel before us, for a fear and dread unto them;

24 And through the might of thine arm, let thoſe be ſtricken with terror, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme: and he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and ſongs.

26 But Judas and his company encountered the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſs than thirty and five thouſand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 ¶ Now when the battle was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſs.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their own language.

30 And *Judas*, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and mind, and who continued his love toward his countrymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanor's head and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the tower;

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanor's head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madneſs before the temple.

34 So every man praiſed toward the heaven the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanor's head upon the tower, an evident and manifeſt ſign unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſs without ſolemnity, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus' day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if *I have done* well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is hurtful to drink wine or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: even ſo, ſpeech finely framed delighteth the ears of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The End of the Apocrypha.

4 AU 62